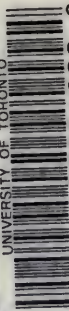


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00361822 0

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

20 June 11
Boudon College

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

COLLECTIONS
OF THE
MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
SECOND SERIES

U.S. Hist. M.

Maine Historical Society

DOCUMENTARY

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MAINE

VOL. XVII

CONTAINING

THE BAXTER MANUSCRIPTS

EDITED

BY JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER, A. M., LITT. D.

PUBLISHED BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AIDED BY
APPROPRIATIONS FROM THE STATE

163/80
17/6/21

PORTLAND
LEFAVOR-TOWER COMPANY
1913

Copyright 1913
BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

F
16
M38
v. 17

PRESS OF
LEFAVOR-TOWER COMPANY, PORTLAND

PREFACE

TO again resume the publication of the Documentary History of Maine, though a somewhat exacting task demanding time which I cannot well spare, is a great satisfaction, as I can see a prospect of being able to finish the work to which I set my hand many years ago. This volume, as it contains a large portion of the account of the grave disaster which befell the State in the mismanaged Penobscot Expedition, will, I believe, be welcomed by students of Maine history.

JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER,

61 Deering Street.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | | | PAGE |
|------|----------|--|------|
| 1777 | June 21 | Resolve in re Truck House at Machias, . . . | 121 |
| | | Invoice of Sundrys wanting, " " . . . | 122 |
| | | Acct of goods belonging to J. Anderson, . . . | 122 |
| 1779 | Jan. 19 | Petition of Jonathan Mitchell, . . . | 74 |
| | April 25 | " Briggs Hallowell, . . . | 366 |
| | Aug. 13 | Letter John Gerry to Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 1 |
| | | " Sam ^l Freeman to " . . . | 1 |
| | | " Gen. Lovell to " . . . | 2 |
| | | " Stephen Hall to Council, . . . | 5 |
| | Aug. 14 | " Tho ^s Berry to Council, . . . | 5 |
| | Aug. 15 | " John Gerry to Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 6 |
| | | " Council to Col ^o Jackson, . . . | 7 |
| | | " Stephen Hills to Council, . . . | 8 |
| | | " Council to Cap ^t Adamson, . . . | 9 |
| | | " James Fosdick's Acct. Allowed, . . . | 10 |
| | | Order for Mr. John Bunker, . . . | 10 |
| | Aug. 16 | Letter from Mesech Ware to Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 10 |
| | | " Council to John Gerry, . . . | 11 |
| | | Substance of a Conference between Brgad ^r Gen ^l Lovell and the Indian Chiefs, . . . | 12 |
| | Aug. 17 | Letter John Gerry to Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 12 |
| | | Order to Cap ^t W ^m Burke, . . . | 14 |
| | | Letter Jn ^o Frost to Council, . . . | 14 |
| | | " Council to Capt. John Conway, . . . | 15 |
| | | " Council to Brig. Frost, . . . | 16 |
| | | " Council to Capt. Adamson, . . . | 16 |
| | | Order of Council, . . . | 17 |
| | | Letter of S. P. Penet, . . . | 18 |
| | Aug. 18 | " of Stephen Hills, . . . | 20 |
| | | " Enoch Freeman to Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 21 |
| | Aug. 19 | President Council to General Gates, . . . | 23 |
| | | Letter H. Jackson to Hon. Jer ^h Powell, . . . | 24 |
| | | A Proclamation, . . . | 25 |
| | | Petition Falmouth Committee of Corre- spondence, . . . | 26 |
| | | Letter of Rufus Putnam to Major Merese- reau, . . . | 27 |
| | | " Peleg Wadsworth to President of Council, . . . | 28 |

| | PAGE |
|---------|--|
| Aug. 19 | Order of Council, 32 |
| | Order to Brig. General Lovell, 33 |
| | President Council to Brig. Gen. Lovell, 33 |
| Aug. 20 | Order of Council, 34 |
| | Letter John Preble, 35 |
| | “ James Wilkinson, 36 |
| Aug. 21 | President Council to Col. H. Jackson, 37 |
| | Letter Charles Cushing to Council, 38 |
| | Order of Council, 39 |
| | “ “ “ 40 |
| | War Office to Capt. John Kilburne, 40 |
| | Letter John Browne to George Williams, 41 |
| | “ Jon ^a Titcomb to Hon. Jer ^h Powell, 42 |
| | “ Jn ^o Murray to Hon. Jer ^h Powell, 43 |
| | “ E. Johnson to Col. H. T. Jackson, 44 |
| | Order to Board of War, 45 |
| Aug. 22 | Letter from Stephen Hills, 45 |
| | “ H. Jackson to Jeremiah Powell, 46 |
| Aug. 23 | Council to Cap ^t Sam ^l Laha, 46 |
| Aug. 24 | Letter from S. Holten, 47 |
| | Deposition of Daniel Mitchell, 48 |
| Aug. 25 | Letter from Council, 49 |
| Aug. 26 | Letter to Committee of George Town, 50 |
| | Council to Col. Tho. Crafts, 51 |
| | Horatio Gates to Jer ^h Powell, 51 |
| | Council to Brigadier Cushing, 52 |
| Aug. 27 | Letter Jer ^h Powell to Col ^o Freeman, 53 |
| | Council to General Lovell, 54 |
| | Joseph Henderson to Exchange Prisoners, 54 |
| | Acct. of Expences from Kennebec to Boston, 55 |
| | Order of Council, 56 |
| Aug. 28 | Order to Furnish Provisions, 56 |
| | “ “ “ “ 56 |
| | Letter F. H. Tarkson to Jer ^h Powell, 57 |
| | Order to Capt. Smith Woodward, 60 |
| | “ Furnish Provisions, 60 |
| | Receipt given to Brigadier Lovell, 61 |
| | Letter from Gen. Lovell, 61 |
| | “ to Hon. Jer ^h Powell, 63 |
| | “ Jer ^h Hill to Jer ^h Powell, 63 |
| Aug. 29 | “ from Gen. Lovell, 64 |
| Aug. 30 | “ to Jer ^h Powell, 66 |
| | Order of Council, 68 |
| | Memorandum of Articles wanted for Gen. Lovell's Family, 68 |

OF CONTENTS

ix

| | | PAGE |
|----------|---|------|
| Aug. 30 | Order of Council, | 70 |
| Aug. 31 | “ “ “ | 69 |
| | Council to Gen. Lovell, | 69 |
| | Order of Council, | 70 |
| Sept. 2 | “ “ “ | 71 |
| | Powell to Jay, | 71 |
| | Resignation of Nathanel Raynes, | 72 |
| Sept. 3 | Order of Council, | 73 |
| | General Lovell's Letter to the Council, | 75 |
| | A part of Gen. Lovell's relation of facts during his command at Penobscot, | 80 |
| | Order to Capt. Joseph Ingraham, | 82 |
| | Order Board of War, | 83 |
| Sept. 4 | General Lovell to Council, | 84 |
| Sept. 6 | Order of Council, | 86 |
| | Complaint of T. J. Carnes, | 87 |
| | Petition of Inhabitants Penobscot River, | 88 |
| | Order of Council, | 89 |
| Sept. 7 | “ “ “ | 89 |
| | “ for Supplies, | 90 |
| | Petition Inhab. 1 st Parish, Falmouth, | 90 |
| | Answer Town of Falmouth to Pet ⁿ 2 nd Parish, | 91 |
| Sept. 8 | Remonstrance Town of Fryeburg, | 95 |
| Sept. 9 | Resolutions in House in re Penobscot Ex- pedition, | 99 |
| | Resolutions in House in re Penobscot Ex- pedition, | 100 |
| | Memorial of Asa Danforth, | 102 |
| | Indians desire to Confer with Council, | 103 |
| Sept. 10 | Report of J. H. Allan, | 104 |
| | Order of Council, | 112 |
| | Petition of Joseph Perkins and Others, | 112 |
| | Major Dimock to Commander British Fleet, | 113 |
| | Petition of Dan'l Mitchell, | 113 |
| | Order of Council, | 115 |
| | Petition of Richard & Scarboro Gridley, | 116 |
| | Deposition of James Flinn, | 116 |
| | Acct. of John Anderson, | 118 |
| | Penobscot Indians to Committee, | 119 |
| | Answer to same, | 120 |
| Sept. 11 | Resolve in re Supplies &c. for Inhabitants of Penobscot, | 124 |
| | Notice of Committee of Enquiry, | 124 |
| | Resolve of Council, | 125 |

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

| | PAGE |
|----------|---|
| Sept. 13 | Capt. George Leonard to Commanding Officer at Falmouth, 127 |
| | Petition of Officers to Council, 127 |
| | “ William Lithgow to Council, 129 |
| | Order of Council, 130 |
| | Jos. Gardner to Council, 130 |
| | William Lithgow to Council, 131 |
| | Committee of Safety to Council, 133 |
| Sept. 15 | Resolve of Council, 135 |
| | Petition of James Avery, 135 |
| | Resolve of House in re Board of War, 137 |
| | “ General Court, 138 |
| Sept. 16 | Sam'l Thompson to Council, 138 |
| | List of Debts due in the Naval Department on the Expedition to Penobscot. 140 |
| | Certificate in favor Sarah Bagley, 141 |
| Sept. 17 | Report of Committee, 121 |
| Sept. 17 | Directions to Board of War, 141 |
| | Resolve, 142 |
| | Report of Committee of Safety to Gen'l Court, 143 |
| | Order of Council, 146 |
| | Resolve of Council, 147 |
| | Order of Council, 169 |
| Sept. 18 | Report of Committee, 148 |
| | Joseph Dimmock to Commander of Fleet, 149 |
| | Report on Examination of Deserters, 149 |
| Sept. 20 | Joseph Whipple to General Court, 152 |
| | Inhabitants of Limerick to General Court, 153 |
| | Court Martial in re Capt. Saltonstall, 155 |
| | Petition of Brown and Thorndike, 378 |
| Sept. 21 | “ Josiah Noyes, 157 |
| | To his Excellency John Jay, 158 |
| Sept. 20 | Petition of Inhabitants of Biddeford and Arundel, 159 |
| | To the General Court, 161 |
| Sept. 22 | Resolve of Council, 166 |
| | Joseph Otis to General Warren, 167 |
| | Officers Summoned, 168 |
| | Order of Council, 168 |
| | Constables Summoned, 170 |
| | Order of Council, 171 |
| | Gen'l Lovell's Defence, 185 |
| Sept. 23 | Resolve in Favor Daniel Mitchell, 172 |
| | Order of Council, 114 |
| | Petition of Paul Reed, 173 |

| | PAGE |
|----------|---|
| Sept. 23 | Petition of Joshua Davis, 175 |
| | Return of Ordnance &c. at Machias, 176 |
| Sept. 24 | Col. Allan to Hon. Jer ^h Powell (erroneously printed Pownal), 177 |
| | Report in favor Col. Thomas, 192 |
| Sept. 25 | Order of Council, 193 |
| | Eliphalet Downer to Council, 194 |
| | Resolve of General Court, 194 |
| | Deposition of Master of Brig. Hazard, 197 |
| | " Col. Paul Revere, 201 |
| | " of Ph. Marett, 208 |
| | " Capt. Cushing, 208 |
| | " of Titus Salter, 211 |
| | Defence of Col. Paul Revere, 215 |
| | Statement of Capt. Williams, 225 |
| | " Capt. Johnston, 231 |
| | Capt. Hallet's Statement, 233 |
| | Testimony of Lieut. George Little, 236 |
| | Statement of John Cathcart, 243 |
| | Resolve, 247 |
| Sept. 27 | " 249 |
| | Petition of Jabez Meigs, 249 |
| | Deposition of Dan'l Waters, 250 |
| Sept. 28 | " Joseph Patrick, 256 |
| | Facts Concerning Penobscot Expedition, 257 |
| | Petition of Rich ^d Sykes, 261 |
| Sept. 29 | Statement of Adj't. Gen'l Hill, 262 |
| | Order of Council, 270 |
| | Deposition of J. Whipple, 271 |
| | Certificate of Select Men of Franklin, 272 |
| | Statement of Gen'l Wadsworth, 272 |
| | Order of Council, 280 |
| | Testimony of James Brown, 280 |
| | " Capt. Carnes, 282 |
| | Statement of Lieut. Downe, 283 |
| | Testimony of Capt. Philip Brown, 287 |
| | Statement of Major Todd, 292 |
| | Resolve on Memorial of Jabez Meigs, 301 |
| | Statement of Gilbert W. Speakman, 302 |
| | " And ^w McIntyer, 304 |
| | Testimony of Waterman Thomas, 307 |
| | " Joshua Davis, 312 |
| | The Examination of Col ^o Mitchel on Oath, 318 |
| | Statement of Gilbert W. Speakman, 321 |
| | " Gawen Brown, 324 |

| | | PAGE |
|----------|--|------|
| Sept. 30 | Resolve, | 329 |
| | Facts Concerning Penobscot Expedition, | 330 |
| | Petition of Jeremiah Hill, | 331 |
| | Affidavit of Joshua Bentley, | 332 |
| | Petition of Inhabitants of Lincoln, | 333 |
| Oct. 1 | Order on Above, | 338 |
| | Answers by General Lovell, | 339 |
| | Statement of Thomas Newcomb, | 341 |
| | “ Lieut. Phillips, | 343 |
| | Waterman Thomas' Account of Supplies, | 345 |
| | Resolve of General Court, | 346 |
| Oct. 2 | Instructions from War Office, | 346 |
| Oct. 4 | Order of Council, | 347 |
| | Letter of Col. Allan, | 347 |
| | Petition of Wm. Lithgow, | 349 |
| | “ Sam'l Burgess, | 350 |
| Oct. 5 | Order of Board of War, | 351 |
| | Representation of Board of War, | 351 |
| | Resolve of Petition of Wm. Erskine, | 353 |
| Oct. 6 | “ General Court, | 354 |
| | Order of General Court, | 355 |
| | Petition of Several Towns in County of Lincoln, | 356 |
| Oct. 7 | Report of Committee on Expedition, | 358 |
| | “ Committee, | 360 |
| | Petition of Wm. Erskine, | 362 |
| | Letter of John Preble, | 363 |
| | Report of Committee, | 364 |
| | Resolve on same, | 364 |
| | “ General Court, | 368 |
| | Report of Committee in re Fryeburg, | 368 |
| Oct. 8 | Resolve of House, | 369 |
| | “ General Court, | 370 |
| | Report on Petition of Stephen Hall, | 371 |
| | Resolve of Council, | 372 |
| | Letter of Wm. Todd, | 373 |
| | Order of House, | 374 |
| | Resolve of House, | 374 |
| | Petition of Col. Revere, | 375 |
| Oct. 11 | Request of War Office to Stephen Smith, | 376 |
| | Order of Council, | 377 |
| | “ “ “ | 378 |
| | Petition of Edward Smith et als, | 377 |
| Oct. 12 | Order on Same, | 377 |
| Oct. 11 | Nath. H. Preble et als, | 379 |

| | | | PAGE |
|------|----|---|------|
| Oct. | 11 | Order of Council, | 380 |
| Oct. | 12 | “ “ “ | 381 |
| | | Memorial of Lt. Gilman, | 381 |
| | | Order on Same, | 381 |
| | | Bond of Edward Smith et als, | 382 |
| Oct. | 13 | Petition of Perkins and Hatch, | 383 |
| | | Order on Same, | 383 |
| | | Petition of Joseph Noyes, | 384 |
| | | Order on Same, | 384 |
| | | “ for Provisions for Prisoners, | 384 |
| Oct. | 15 | Acct. of Committee of Biddeford, | 385 |
| | | Petition of Edw. Smith et als, | 386 |
| | | Report of Wm. Lithgow Junr, | 386 |
| Oct. | 16 | “ Capt. Blunt, | 389 |
| Oct. | 18 | “ Gen ^l Cushing, | 390 |
| | | Memorial of Josiah Brewer, | 392 |
| | | Order on Same, | 392 |
| | | Report of Col. Goodwin, | 393 |
| | | Petition of Eben ^r Thayer, | 393 |
| Oct. | 19 | Order on Same, | 394 |
| | | “ of Committee of General Court, | 394 |
| | | “ “ “ “ “ “ | 396 |
| | | Complaint of Wm. Vernon, | 395 |
| Oct. | 20 | Letter of Col. Allan, | 397 |
| Oct. | 28 | Order on Complaint Wm. Vernon, | 396 |
| Oct. | 21 | Representation of Committees of Cumber- land County, | 401 |
| Oct. | 25 | Order of Council, | 402 |
| | | Address of General Assembly of New Jersey, | 403 |
| Oct. | 26 | Order of Council, | 404 |
| | | Receipt of Will ^m Lermond, | 404 |
| Oct. | 27 | Order of Council, | 405 |
| | | Petition of Dan ^l Wright, | 405 |
| | | Petition of John Bakeman, | 407 |
| | | Instructions of Col. Allan, | 408 |
| Oct. | 28 | Capt. Ulmer to Gen ^l Cushing, | 414 |
| Oct. | 30 | Order of Council, | 415 |
| Nov. | 2 | “ “ “ | 416 |
| Nov. | 3 | War Office to Gen ^l Gates, | 416 |
| | | Order of Council, | 417 |
| | | Agreement Board of War with Timothy Fitch, | 418 |
| Nov. | 6 | Resolve Committee of Safety, | 419 |
| | | Order of General Court, | 421 |

| | | PAGE |
|---------|---|------|
| Nov. 8 | Request of Council, | 422 |
| | Accts. of Committees for Coxhall & San- | |
| | ford, | 423 |
| Nov. 9 | Referees to General Court, | 423 |
| | Petition of Eleazer Crabtree, | 424 |
| Nov. 10 | Resignation of Lemuel Hatch, | 425 |
| | Committee of Safety to Board of War, | 426 |
| | Memorial of Navy Board to Council &c., | 427 |
| | “ “ “ “ Eastern Dept., | 428 |
| | Col. Allan to the Council, | 428 |
| | Notice of Gen'l Court to Col. Revere, | 431 |
| Nov. 11 | Questions Asked at Investigation, | 431 |
| | Order of Council, | 432 |
| | “ “ “ “ | 432 |
| | Testimony of Thomas Wait Foster, | 432 |
| Nov. 12 | Petition of Sam'l White, | 433 |
| Nov. 13 | “ John Coffin Jones, | 434 |
| | Order of Council on foregoing, | 435 |
| | Petition of Andrew Cabot, | 436 |
| | Resolve of Council, | 437 |
| Nov. 15 | “ Gen'l Court, | 438 |
| | “ Gen'l Court, | 438 |
| | Resolve Gen'l Court on Petition Eleazer | |
| | Crabtree, | 439 |
| | Col. Allan to Board of War, | 440 |
| Nov. 16 | Petition of James Nebon, | 442 |
| | Resolve in favor Sarah Bagley, | 443 |
| | Petition Gilbert W. Speakman, | 444 |
| | Agreement Board of War with Timothy | |
| | Fitch, | 444 |
| | Letter Transmitting Resolution of Congress, | 445 |
| | Petition of Selectmen of Town of Lincoln, | 446 |
| | “ “ Lincoln, | 447 |
| | Report of Committee in re Col. Revere, | 447 |
| | Petition of Towns in Lincoln County, | 449 |

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF MAINE

Letter John Gerry to Hon. Jer^h Powell

Marblehead August 13 1779

May it please your honor

Your Esteemed favour of this date is just come to hand & have the pleasure of informing your Honor that the request is fully Comply'd with upon your proposed Conditions — Viz that the Brigantine Terrible Cap^t John Conway proceeds on her Cruise immediately after performing her convoy — the time of Notice being short had but few Minutes to consult with the Owners & Seamen; but it is probable the Vessel & her Company will Sail by twelve OClock to Morrow wind & weather permitting

We are with Esteem Your Honors most Obed^t Humble Servants

p^r Order & in behalf of the Select Men & Committee of Correspondence Inspection & Safety

John Gerry

Letter Sam Freeman to Hon. Jer^h Powell

Falmouth August 13 1779

Sir Cap^t Greenfield Pote has just arriv'd in Town and says that being out a fishing the Day before Yesterday about

ten Leagues from Cape Elizabeth he was taken in the Afternoon by a Six Gun Sloop, & put on board a 44 Gun Ship— That a 32 Gun Ship was in Company with her & that he was told they were waiting for other Ships to Join them bound to Penobscot, having saild from N. York in Company with two 64 Gun Ships & 2 Frigates.

Pote had liberty to come on Shore in a Boat wherein were two Women & other Persons belonging to another Vessel the Enemy had taken.

And Last Evening a fishing Boat arriv'd here the Skipper of which informs us that on the same last Wednesday afternoon they saw four large Ships a few Leagues about S. E. off of Monhegin & another Vessel at so large a distance they could not determine what it was—at the same time they heard a few Cannon which seem'd to be fir'd at the S. W. of them.

By this Intelligence which is as particular as can at present be related, we are of the Opinion the Enemy are about reinforcing their Ships & Troops at Penobscott—

The Selectmen & Commitee of this Town who are at hand judge it expedient to give this Account to the Hon. Council with all possible dispatch—and have therefore employed the Bearer M^r Fosdick to come Express therewith.

I am in hast your Honors Most Obed^t

& very humble Serv^t

Sam^l Freeman

Letter S. Lovell B^r G^t to Hon. Jer^h Powell

Head Quarters Magabagaduce

Aug. 13 1779

Sir I receiv'd your favour of Aug^t 6 this day wherein

you mention your want of intelligence of the State of the army under my Command.

Immediately on my taking possession of this Ground which was the first important movement that happened, I dispatch'd an Express by the way of Falmouth to you and soon after another by M^r Murray which hope before this you have receiv'd likewise another Letter by Major Bradish and you may depend when ever any important transaction takes place I shall make the greatest dispatch in doing every thing in my power to forward the intelligence—

The Situation of my Army at present I cannot but say is very critical their number does not exceed nine hundred & fifty Men, rank & file, while that of the Enemy by the best Accounts I can collect from Inhabitants, Prisoners & Deserters are Seven hundred Troops & three hundred Seamen & Marines, who Act occasionally either on board the Ships or on the Land—Many of my Officers & Soldiers are dissatisfied with the Service tho' there are some who deserve the greatest credit for their Alacrity & Soldier like conduct—

I cannot divide my force so as to act with Spirit on account of equality of my Army with that of the enemy's tho' I have taken every Measure to obtain the compliment of Men voted by Government, therefore Sir I wait with impatience for your directions in answer to my requisitions by M^r Murray in the mean time I am making use of every measure towards reducing the Enemy—Inclosed you have the proceedings of five Councils of War, You may Judge my Situation when the most important Ship in the Fleet and almost all the private property Ships are against the Siege, you will find the Ships were determined to go in if I would take possession of the Ground in the rear of the Enemy's fort, I knew it would be a dangerous Attempt but rather than our Ships should not go in I consented, accordingly the men were detached, & in

the Afternoon I made a tryall of them, and found by their behaviour before the enemy, it would be inexpedient, I therefore called a Council of War who were unanimously of my Opinion —

The Commodore and Captains then Determined not to go in — As to Ordnance Stores our Shells are all gone, but a few 12 pound Cartridges, and three Quarters of our small arm Cartridges are expended, owing in a great measure to the almost continual wet weather, and frequent Skirmishes — In case I should be obliged to raise the Seige, I would wish to be informed whither it is expected I take post at some convenient place this way, or retire from this part of the Country.—

I am Sir Your Honours most Obed^t very Humble Serv^t
S. Lovell B^r G^l

P. S. since writing the above a very sudden movement has taken place in my Army — Last night at Twelve o Clock I reciev'd a Billet from the Commodore a Copy of which you have herewith inclosed informing me of the arrival of the Brig Diligence and Active who were sent out to make discoveries and that it was the opinion of the Captains, the Fleet which has appear'd were an Enemy — I therefore thought it expedient with all possible dispatch to make a retreat which effected without Loss and am now on my way up Penobscot River to take post at Fort Pownal if found convenient unless our fleet should be Superiour, if so I shall do my Endeavour to repossess myself of the Ground — While I am under these misfortunes I hope the Public will suspend their Judgment till a fair and Candid hearing can be had—

The two Fleets are now closing together what will be the Event God only knows.—

I await with impatinsse for your Directions,
August 14 1779

Letter Stephen Hall to the Council

Falmouth 13 Aug. 1779

Gentlemen, We have just receiv'd Intelligence of a Fleet suppos'd to be bound to Penobscott— On Wednesday Evening last Cap^t Pote of this Place was taken from a fishing Boat on board a 44 Gun Ship she was in Company with a 32 Gun Frigate— The Ships were about 8 Leagues South-east from Elizabeth. They sailed from New York in Company with two 64 Gun Ships and two Frigates, Six in all. Said Pote learnt in conversation with some persons on board the Ship that the above Fleet was destin'd to Penobscott—

We have dispatched a Boat to Gen^l Lovell with the Same account, & Post script we have sent your Honors

By Order of the Committee

Stephen Hall Chairman

P. S. The Committee saw not the person taken viz. Cap^t Pote: But were notified by Sam^l Freeman Esq^r & M^r John Fox, said Pote is a person of Intelligence & Credit Freeman & Fox had had their Account from Pote himself. We have written to the Committee of York desiring them to dispatch a Boat to meet the Ships from Boston, & to give the necessary Intelligence— The Committee would inform the Hon^{ble} Council of an Embarassment they are under: having no Means of forwarding dispatches but at their advancing Money to defray Expenses—

Ut prius Stephen Hall

To the Hon the Council

*Letter Tho^s Berry to the Council*Penobscot Aug^t y^e 14, 1779

Your Honors by this will be informed that this day I left

Gen^l Lovell who desir'd me to inform your Honors of any thing material which I should discover of the Enemies Strength after I left him, at which time the General had discovered only three large Ships, but soon after the Fogg cleared off I saw three more, on this discovery our fleet went up the River and was when I saw them last, about two Gun Shot a head of the Enemy Just above the old Fort point

From your Honors most Obed^t Humble Servant

Thomas Berry

Letter John Gerry to Hon. Jer^h Powell

Marblehead Aug^t 15 1779

Sir Whenever we are under the disagreeable Necessity of giving such information as must in its Tendency give pain to y^t person or body Informed; and more especially where there is a possibility of the public being Injured for want of such Information; the task however disagreeable demand Execution, and as it is possible in this Case a remedy may be provided before any ill consequences can take place, we would beg leave to Observe to your honor, that the Armed Brig^{no} of Sixteen Guns at this place which we had the Assurance of from the Owners as part of a Convoy for y^e Troops designed as a reinforcement to the army at Penobscott can not be manned and of Course will not proceed, this failure we cannot at present account for, the difficulty is with y^e Seamen which imagines that they are to be held to do duty as soon as they Arrive at Penobscot and so on while the Siege last; but we are rather inclined to think that the disaffected persons (which are permitted to dwell here amongst us) has dissuaded y^t people from going y^e Expedition —

The Selectmen & Committee had not y^e least doubt when

the information respecting her was handed the Hon^{ble} Board, but the Vessel would be ready when wanted, and doubt not but she might have been obtained for the publick was it not for the aforesaid difficulties as the greatest part of the owners was for her proceeding; but we hope no inconveniences will arrise from this disappointment —

We are respectfully Your Honors most obed^t & very Humble Servants

The Council to Col^o Jackson.

Council Chamber 15th Aug^t 1779

Col^o Jackson

Sir

The Council have thought proper to make some change in the Course of Your Passage Eastward which was given in Orders to Capt Robert Adamson of Yesterday: a Copy of which Orders has been delivered to You — This Change you will find in other orders to Capt Adamson of this day a Copy of which you will receive herewith — You are to consider Capt Adamson as subject to your Orders, if circumstances now unforeseen shou'd render it expedient to deviate from this last Course — You will remember the great Object in view is to reinforce Gen^l Lovell with the Regiment under your Command without unnecessary delay, & you will therefore proceed as far as Townsend or some safe Port contiguous thereto from whence you will immediately forward An Account of your Arrival & of the State & condition of your Regiment — You will not stop short of this Station unless the movements of the Enemy shou'd render it adviseable, which is submitted to your Judgment — The Council have appointed a spy boat to pre-

cede your Fleet & have enjoined the Master of it, if he discovers the Enemy, to return & give the earliest Notice to the Fleet—he is directed to make the best of his way for Penobscot with dispatches from Council to Gen^l Lovell without waiting for the Fleet—A change of circumstances hath induced the Council, to leave it to your discretion to order the Spy Boat to continue with the Fleet 'till your Arrival at or near Townsend & then if you think it safe to send her on for Penobscot with the above dispatches directing the Master to sink his dispatches if he finds it impracticable to escape from the Enemy shou'd you continue her with the Fleet as above you are to take them into your Custody 'till you shall send the Spy Boat on. Duplicates of these dispatches have been forwarded by other hands great risque need not therefore be run in sending him—Send a Copy of these Orders to the Master of the Spy Boat so far as respects him—

In the Name & behalf of the Council

Jer: Powell Pres^t

Stephen Hills to the Council.

Newburyport Aug^t 15, 79.

Gentlemen

I arived hear yesterday but had not the Pleasure of meetg the Gentleman your Letter was Directed to, On My Arivel hear I found the Ship not Clear of her Ways. but I now have the pleasure to Inform you She is all Clear & at the End of the Long wharfe I shall go on with all haste possible I should be glad to know what you will have the Quarters fill'd with whether Cork or Tunk. Cork is best Upon all accounts, we shall want it Very Soon, hear is in town as I

am inform'd aplenty. if you have none by you, the Mast-maker is Very backward in is work Labouring & Seafairing men are Very Scarce hear So that I should be Glad of as much help from boston as possible the Schooner is not yet Arived

I am Gentlemen your most Ob't & Hum^{le} Ser^t

Stephen Hills —

The Council to Cap^t Adamson.

Council Chamber August 15th 1779

Capt Rob^t Adamson

Sir, In addition to the former Orders you have received from the Board We now direct you to proceed with the Fleet under your Command to Cape Ann & from thence run across to Ipswich And Wells Bay & Cape Elizabeth & there endeavour to obtain the best Intelligence you can & if the Coast should appear to be clear of the Enemy you are to proceed from thence to Small Point, where you will again send on Shore and get all the Intelligence you can & if you find the Coast is free from the Enemy you will proceed from thence to Townsend or any Safe Port contiguous thereto where you will wait for Orders whether to proceed further from Col^o Jackson — As to any further particulars respecting your Course you will consult with Jonathan Bunker a Pilot in this Fleet who is to sail in the Ship Renown with you, not deviating however much from the Course here given you, unless thro' necessity or for your greater safety as circumstances at present unforeseen may require. During your passage down, you are to consider yourself subject to the Orders of Col^o Henry Jackson —

In the Name & behalf of the Council

Jer: Powell Pres^t

James Fosdick's Account Allowed.

Acco^t of James Fosdick for his time Expenses & Horse Hire &c as an Express from Falmouth to Boston Read & Allowed and Ordered that a Warrant be drawn on the Treasury for £233 .. 10 in full of his Acco^t—Warrant drawn & Signed by fifteen of the Council

Order for Mr. John Bunker.

War Office, 15 Aug^t 1779

Mr. John Bunker Agreeable to order of Council you are required to repair on board the Armed Ship Renown, Rob^t Adamson, Commander, there to act as Pilot of said Ship on her passage from hence to Townsend & Penobscott, and Capt Adamson is desired to receive & employ you in that Capacity accordingly—

By order of the Board

John Browne P. P. T.

I acknowledge the above to be copy of my orders, & promise to govern myself accordingly.

John Bunker

Letter from Mesech Ware to Hon^{ble} Presid^t Powell

Hampton Falls Aug^t 16, 1779

Sir

I received your favour of the 8th Instant by express, immediately conven'd the Committee who transact business in the recess of the General Court, and laid your letter before them, who took the same into consideration, Are very sensible of the great importance of making a vigorous exertion to dislodge the enemy at Penobscot, and heartily disposed to

Assist in every thing our Power—But with great regret find it out of our Power to collet any number of troops of the charecter which you mention, so speedily as would be likely to be of any Service: we have no particularly disciplined Companies, and but few persons who have been Acquainted with affairs of the War, but what are already in the Service so that at present we see no prospect of procuring in Season any number of Men such as we wanted for the present Emergency.

I am Sir with much Respect,

Y^r Obed^t Humble Serv^t

Meshech Weare

Hon^{ble} Presid^t Powell.

The Council to John Gerry, Esq^r.

Council Chamber Aug^t 16 1779

Sir

Your favor of the 13th instant informed this Board that their request of the armed Brig Terrible to join in convoying the Fleet destined to Penobscot was fully complied with by the Owners. The Council have not since seen nor heard of her. The Fleet is in Nantasket Road ready & waiting to put to Sea.

This Express is forwarded to inform you the Council are anxious to improve the present critical opportunity & to entreat that there may be no further delay on the part of the Brig.

You will return this Express with the utmost dispatch.

In the Name of the Council &c

To John Gerry Esq^r

Letter John Gerry

Marblehead August 17, 1779

May it pleas your Honor

This Morning I informed your Honor that Cap^t Conway was making a further Tryall for men but could not give any assurance of Success at that time. But have the pleasure now of informing the Hon^{ble} Board that the said Vessell is compleately Mann'd and under Sail for Boston & suppose will be at Nantasket near as soon as this gets to hand thought proper to give you this Notice by express that you may govern accordingly.

Remain with y^e Greatest Esteem Your Honors Most Obed^t
 Servant

John Gerry

*Substance of a Conference between Brgad^r Gen^t Lovell
 and the Indian Chiefs.*

Penobscot Indian Settlem^tAug^t 16th 1779

In Council

My Brethren,

I heartily thank you for your faithful services while with me at Majabigwaduce a true Representation of which I will not fail to make to the Grand Council at Boston, we here have suffered a little disappointment but notwithstanding your Brethren will still continue to protect you and Your families till the pleasure of Council can be known who I doubt not will do all in their power for your welfare and prosperity,—I am heartily sorry to see you and Your little ones drove from your Habitations and even your dependence, (Your Bread and part of your Hunting,) but fear not you will be Restored to it again shortly.—I wish it was in my

power to Relieve you a little at present but I have lost all myself — The Chiefs answered. — They were sensible the Gen^l Had lost every thing, and would help him all in their power That Five Canoes and Eight Indians should forward him towards his friends at Kenebeck that his Visit^s their Wigwams and the notice he had taken of them had given them a satisfaction they had never before Received. That they should continue their sincerity. That a little misfortune would not make them change their Hearts they would ever be friends with the Grand Council and open enemies to the Tories and Brittish Troops who had hurt their young Men, and that their faith was firm more so on account of the Alliance with France that they Had but Two Fathers General Washington and the King of France who they would assist They then desired the Gen^l to Observe their poverty & said the General Court had often promised them articles but they had not Received them except some few trifling things, that they designed to be true and hoped infuture their Brethren would be the same. — The Gen^l Replied — That sundry things had been sent to them and particularly at this time part of which they had received & the Rest destroyed by their Enemies the English, That he would use his endeavors to get them some Necessaries by the way of Kenebeck infuture

That he had the highest esteem for them and their unasked offers of being our inseperable Breth'ren, that it would be highly pleasing to the Grand Council at Boston, — The Indians then desired that nothing intended for them might be sent to Machias, That two of them are desirous of going to Boston and that the Rest would Return to defend their families — The Gen^l wished them not to go as every thing then would doubtly be in confusion however they Im-
portuned & M^r Gilman was directed to Repair to Boston along

with them, on the Gen^{ls} Leaving their Wigwams the Young Men was all under arms and give him at his departure a discharge of Musquetry & shewed every sign of satisfaction

A True Copy Attest

W^m Todd Maj^r Brigade

To the Hon^{ble}

Jer: Powell In Council

Order to Cap^t W^m Burke.

Cambden 17th Aug^t 1779

Cap^t W^m Burke is hereby impower'd to impress a Boat or Small Vessell sufficient to convey his Sick, Lame, prisoners & the rest of his Crew, to Boston: which Boat he will then deliver to the Board of War; it being partly the property of the State

P Wadsworth B Gen^l

Letter Jn^o Frost to the Hon^{le} Council

Kittery Aug^t 17 1779

To the Hon^{ble} Council of the State Mass^{ts} Bay

May it please your Honors This day rec'd a letter from General Lovell wherein he writes that the three hundred Men ordered from my Brigade that he has at Penobscot there is about one hundred & Thirty short of said number, the Reason is about Twenty of said number after they were Drafted and ordered to March to Wells went on board the Ship Hamden then laying at Portsmouth since sailed to said Penobscot, our orders came to us late but about four days before the Transports came for the Men & then went right to

Casco Bay the remainder of said Men were mostly ready to March but the Transports sailed before the Men could be got to Casco, General Lovell requests that the Men be sent to him Either by Transports or by land, I have no Orders from your Honors to hire Transports, I sent one Major who fell in Landing, a good Officer he was; Now I beg your Honors would send me some Directions about the Affair whither I shall send the remainder of the Men, and how, whither I shall send another Major or not,—the Militia Law gives Twenty four Hours for those that are drafted to pay their fines which put the Officers to a great Deal of Trouble large numbers paying their fines, the Men will be all ready by thursday onely wait your Honors Orders, which shall be punctually obeyed as soon as rec^d.

I have the Honour to be your Honours most Obed^t Hum-
ble Serv^t Jn^o Frost

Tuesday Aug^t 17th rec^d this Letter 5 oClock afternoon

The Council to Capt. John Conway.

Council Chamber Aug^t 17th 1779

Capt. John Conway,

The Brigantine Terrible under your Command being engaged in the Service of Convoying the Transports employed in Conveying the Regiment under the Command of Col^o Jackson to Penobscot You are hereby directed & required immediately to join the Fleet under the Command of Capt Robert Adamson now lying in Nantasket Harbour & as soon as you have joined said Fleet you are to apply to Capt Adamson who will give you proper directions & signalls for the Voyage & you will follow such Orders & observe such signals as you may receive from him when you have safely Convoyed

the Fleet to Penobscot you may proceed upon your Cruize or return to Marblehead as you think proper any Orders from General Lovell — The Commanding Officer Of the Fleet at Penobscot or Capt Adamson to the contrary notwithstanding — We have given Orders for the Fleet to sail to Morrow Morning & have directed the Commanding Officer of the Fleet to Fire Three Guns off of half Way Rock as a signal for your joining the Fleet —

The Council to Brig. Frost.

State of Massachusetts Bay Council Chamber Aug^t 17, 1779
Sir

The Council have received your Letter dated the 16th It is the Opinion of the Board that it would have been prudent in you to have acquainted Brig^r General Lovel with the Circumstances of the remaining Part of the Men detached from your Brigade for the Expedition to Penobscot; and it is the Direction of the Board that you immediately on the Receipt of this Letter dispatch an Express to the General informing him of the Number of Men now ready, agreeable to the Representation you have made in your Letter and requesting him, if he shall think necessary and proper, to forward a Vessel from Penobscot with a Suitable Convoy to transport them

Brig Frost

The Council to Capt. Adamson.

Council Chamber Aug^t 17th 1779

Capt Robert Adamson — The Council have tho't proper to give you the following Instruction which you are to observe any thing contained in former Instructions to the con-

trary notwithstanding— You are not to put to Sea 'till tomorrow Morning at which time if the Wind be fair you are pursuing the Line of direction given to you in your former Orders; saving that when you shall get near to half way Rock which lies off Marblehead you are to fire three Guns as a Signal to the Brig Terrible Capt Conway Commander, immediately to sail with the Transports under your Convoy which Brig, if she be ready to sail will immediately join you, but if she does not so join you, you are to proceed without her —

In the Name & behalf of the Council
Jer. Powell Pres^t

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Aug^t 17th 1779

Whereas Col^o Lee One of the Owners of the Brigantine Terrible John Conway Commander has given Encouragement to this Board that the said Brig will immediately proceed as a Convoy to the Transports which are employed to Convoy Col^o Jackson's Regiment to Penobscot altho' the Owners should not be able to procure the full Complement of Men necessary for her as a Privateer in which Case she must Return to Marblehead Therefore Ordered That the Owners be & hereby are Assured that under these Circumstances the Government will make good any Loss or damage that may happen to said Vessel upon her Voyage to Penobscot or to the place where the Troops may be landed & upon her Return to Marblehead in Case she should return immediately & Col Azor Orne with such other two persons as he & the Owners may agree upon are hereby impowered to Value said Vessel —

Letter of S. P. Penet.

Aux honorables membres de L office

De la guerre, De Boston

Messieurs

Je ne me lasserai jamais de vous ecrire, quoique vous ne Juges pas a propos de me faire reponse cequi métonne et ne peut en concevoir le sujet: Cijoint des lettres remis dema maison que J'ai l'honneur de vous adresser, Je ne m'etendrai n'i je vous ferai en unes Representations sur leurs contens, Simplement Je vous observerai que nous etant du une Balance aussi considerable nous serions flatté de recevoir des Remises en france, et pour vous y faciliter, Je vous propose de charger a fret, dans le Courier D'europe, navire appartenant a la maison un des meilleurs voittier possible, du tabac, Il pourra porter environ cent Romants, Je ne peus pas vous passer le fret a moins d'une moitié de la valeur des tabaco vendus en france, qui est, le fret general en amerique, et a reprix, ce n'est au aux conditions que vous chargies le tout en tabaco, Mⁿ Bradfort a Boston est chargé de nos affaires, si vous etes en Intention deprendre du fret a ces conditions, vous aurés la Bonté de l'en prevenir Je desire Messieurs, que vous Reflectissies un peu sur nos avances, et de vouloir bien croire, que nous ne seront Jamais en arriere lors qu il S'agira de faire honneur ades engagement contraités, nous nous flattons que vous aures les memes attention et Exactitude. ¶ Je compte partir Bientot pour france, Je laisse en amerique Mⁿ Coulaux la Vigne, mon Secretarie, chargé de l'administration de nos affaires, lequel aurat l'honneur de vous voir Bientot a Boston. Je suis avec un profound Respect Messieurs

Votres tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

S P. Penet

Philadelphie le 17 aoust 1779.

Transalation of Letter of S. P. Penet.

Gentlemen

I shall never cease writing to you altho' you have not thought fit to answer my letters the reason of which I know not: herewith you have letters which I have rec'd from our house in france, w^h I have the honour to enclose you. & to which I refer as I need not make comments thereon. I shall only observe that there being due to us so considerable a balance we shall be very glad to receive remittances in france. & to facilitate you therein, I propose to you to take in upon freight in the Courier d'Leurope, a ship belonging to our house, one of the best of sailors — She will be able to carry about one hundred hhds on fr^t but I cannot take it in at less than half the value upon the Sales in france, which is the general fr^t in America, & even at that fr^t it is only upon condition that you load the whole in tobacco. Mr. Bradford of Boston is our agent general. If you intend load up on fr^t upon these conditions, you will be so good as to acquaint him therewith. I desire, gentlemen that you would consider a little upon the advances we have made you, & that you will believe that we shall never be behind hand when the question is to do honour to our Engagements. We flatter ourselves that you will have the same attention & exactness towards us.

I expect very soon to leave this for france, & I leave in American M^r Coulaux la Vigne, my secretary imperson'd for our affairs, who will soon pay you a visit at Boston —

I am &c

P

17th Augs^t

Letter of Stephen Hills.

Gentleman

Our mast will be ready to git in the Begin'g of Next week but with out help from Boston I cannot get them in as I find it Empossible to hire more than ten labour'g men hear I hope Gentlemen you will send me as many as you think proper for such a ship, it is a grate pittty but thair had Been Somebody apoint'd to Over Seen the Building of this Ship sooner as thair might have been Maney alterations made for the Benefit of hur but as thay have gone so fur it is Empossible for me to alter with Out put'g the Ship to a grate Expense But what Ever lays in my power to alter for the best I shall do it, I should be glad to know if I shall Employ the ballace men to git the Ballace, as it must come out in Boston to clean, it will not be worth while to send the Torn Ballace Round I should be glad of the Cork by the furst Oportunity, we have but a fue carpenters to work, & I am afraid it will be late in the fall before we shall git the ship Round onless more Carpenters are Employ'd, Gentlemen, I have no orders from you in Writi'g how to proseed I should be much oblige to you for them by the furst oportunity the Schooner Arived last Sunday with the Riggin

I am Gentlemen your most Obe^t & Hom^{le} Sar^t to Command
Stephen Hills

Newburyport Aug^t 18, 79

P. S. Excuse the half sheets of paper—
Gentlemen

I Rec'd yours Yesterday afternoon by Mr John Skillings wherein you wish'd to know how many men I could procure I have in my Letter of the Eighteenth Informed you, thair seams to be No Price hear it is what you can agree with them for some more some less as men is Very Scarce we

shall be ready to Git the Mast in as soon as Mr Piper gitts hear & his men, we are much backw'd in Carpenter way & I should be glad you would write to Mr Greenlig [— to put more men on the Ship,

I am, Gentlemen, your Most Obedient & Humble Sar^t to Comm^d

Stephen Hills

Newburyport Aug^t 19. 79

Letter Enoch Freeman to Hon^b Jeremiah Powell

Falmouth Augt. 18th 1779

Sir

The Invasion of Penobscott by a very considerable force of the Enemy, their Progress there and the Ravages committed by them in other places at the Eastern Part of this State make us apprehensive that they have a design to cutt it off from the other part of the State. and either annex it - to the Province of Nova Scotia, or form it into a separate Government under the British Administration —

Under such Apprehensions, a number of Gentlemen from most of the Towns in this County, this Day assembled in Convention in this Town to consult what is proper to be done for our safety and defence —

We think the Harbour here would be of such importance to the Enemy, in the execution of what we judge^d to be their grand design, that they will not much longer neglect to attempt to possess themselves of it, and make it a place of Rendezvous for their Troops & Ships of Force—and we are sorry to inform your Honours, that such is the state of our fortifications — & such the weakness of our Force, that unless some measures are immediately enterd into, for our pro-

tection and defence, we fear we shall fall a Prey to their Rage and Malice—

We therefore humbly pray that your honours would take our case into your serious consideration & order that such steps may be taken as will put us in a good posture of Defence—

We have recommended to the several Towns in this County to raise immediately their respective proportion of one hundred Men to repair the Forts here and build others in such places as a Committee, (whom we have appointed for the purpose), shall judge best—and we trust the General Court will make provision for paying them for their Services—

And we would request that the Honorable Council would appoint & send as soon as possible: some experienced, faithful Engineer to take the oversight of the Work—

We would further pray that at least two hundred Men might be ordered here from the County of York, or some other County to the Southward of us, to increase our Strength, which is already much reduced—

We also think it necessary that a number of Cannon and a suitable quantity of Military Stores, should be procur'd & sent here to be placed in fresh Forts as may be erected—and also some Field Pieces—(two at least we think are necessary)

And as Provision is extremely scarce here, & it would be almost impossible to collect on an Emergency as much as might be wanted, we think it absolutely necessary that a Magazine thereof should be provided & placed in a proper part of the Town to be used when an Alarm should require it—

I am in the name & behalf of the Convention—your Honors most obedient—and very hum^e serv^t.

Enoch Freeman

We have this minute receiv'd advice (by the Bearer who

hands you this, & who will communicate to you personally) of the unhappy Loss of our Fleet at Penobscot.

In Council Sep^t 11^h. 1779

Read & sent down

John Avery D Se^r

In the House of Representatives Sept 13th 1779

Read & committed to the Committee on the Letters of General Lovell of y^e 3^d & 4th Inst.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk

In Council Sep^t. 13th. 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Se^r

President of the Council to General Gates.

August, 19th 1779

Sir

The Council take this opportunity to express their obligations to you for your ready & kind attention to their late request by so early despatching a detachment of Troops, under the Command of Col^o Jackson.—They sailed Yesterday Morn^g under convoy of a 16 Gun Ship, & 2 Brigs & caution given to keep near the Shore to prevent risk as much as may be; as there have been reports of a reinforcement to y^e Enemy being seen.

This Morning We have received a letter from General Lovell da^d y^e 14th instant informing that a reinforcement had arrived, and that it was thought expedient with all possible dispatch to make a retreat, which he effected without loss, & is now on his way up Penobscot River to take Post at Fort Pownal if found convenient: the two Fleets were closing

together & the General expresses his great anxiety for the event. We are informed by a Gentleman from Newbury-Port that the Fleet with Col^o Jacksons Regiment were seen Yesterday off Newbury-Port, from whence a boat was immediately despatched to give them an Account of the arrival of the Enemies Fleet at Penobscot; & we have no doubt but Col^o Jackson will be careful to take Post So as not to run any unnecessary risk & to be ready to afford Succour to General Lovell & prevent y^e ravage of the Enemy.—The Board are expecting every moment to hear a more particular Account from Penobscot which shall be communicated to you

I am &c President

General Gates

Letter H. Jackson to Hon. Jer^h Powell

Portsmouth Aug^t 19th 1779

Sir I embrace this opportunity to inform your Honor I arriv'd in this Harbour this Afternoon at 3 o Clock with the whole of the Fleet under my command in good Order, the inclosed information I rec'd Yesterday Evening off Newbury port from Brig^r Gen^l Titcomb—I thought it most adviseable to stand immediately for Casco Bay and there gain further intelligence before I proceeded to Townsend as directed by the Hon^{ble} Board—I had wrote my Orders for the Spy Boat to go on with the greatest dispatch to Falmouth & gain every intelligence in his Power,—but the Wind coming round to the N. E. obliged me to put into this Harbour, as it was the Pilot I could not proceed any further with the Wind in that quarter—immediately on my arrival here I sent off an Express by Land to Gen^l Lovell informing him of my arrival

here, And that when the wind permitted I should proceed to his relief—The bearer of this M^r Brewer this Moment arriv'd from Penobscot & informes me of the Situation of Gen^l Lovell & that the Enemy has Two Frigates & Two Tenders Cruising for me, by intelligence they had gained by an advice Boat they had taken with the dispatch's from the Hon^{ble} Board to Brig^r Gen^l Lovell; as I wish not to delay one Moment—I shall propose to this Town to morrow Morning if I can be provided with waggons to transport my Baggage, Provision & Military Stores, I will immediately March for Casco Bay—I wish some directions from the Hon^{ble} Board respecting this Matter

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect yours &c
H. Jackson

A Proclamation

By the Hon^{ble} the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay

Whereas the inveterate Enemies of the United States of America have for some time past invaded the Eastern Parts of this State and have made a Lodgement on Majorbagaduce—And it appears to this Board that their main Design is to maintain a Post there, & as their Custom hath been to commit wanton & savage Depredations on the Inhabitants—The Good People of this State & those in particular whom it may more immediately concern are therefore hereby called upon duly to consider the Solemn Obligation they are under for the Honor & Safety of their Country to exert themselves to the utmost to defeat the Enemy in this their unjust & Cruel Design. And they are earnestly exhorted to be upon their Guard against the Arts that may be made use of to prevail upon them to withdraw their Allegiance from the

Government of this State, as they will answer it at their Peril And this Board hereby invite the virtuous Freemen of the Counties of York, Cumberland & Lincoln upon the call of Brig Gen^l Lovell to exhibit the proofs of their zeal & Attachment to their injured & insulted Country by voluntarily repairing to his Standard Armed & accoutred & with such Quantities of Provision as they may be able to take with them. In firm Reliance that Heaven will smile upon & prosper their Vigorous Efforts in like Manner as this State heretofore experienced at Saratoga And the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Counties are hereby assured of all that Countenance & Assistance which it shall be in the Power of this Government to afford —

Given at the Council Chamber in Boston the 19th day of Aug^t in the Year of Our Lord 1779 And in the fourth Year of the Independence of the United States of America —

By Order of the Major Part of the Council

Sam^l Adams Sec^y

GOD save the United States —

Petition Falmouth Committee of Correspondence.

To the Hon^{ble} Council of the State of the Massachusetts Bay A Petition of the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Falmouth Humbly sheweth that they have a Sloop of forty guns Called the Union She mounts four carrage guns and four swivels She is owned by M^r Andrew Croasswell and others of Falmouth, Said Sloop is Intended for a Cruiser against the Enemise of the United States and we Recommend Mr Let Dimock of Falmouth to be a man Suitable to take the Command of Said Sloop and we humbly pray your Honor to grant a Commission for Said Dimock and we will Se that

he gives proper Bonds for the true performance of the trust Reposed in him agreeable to Such Directions as your Honours may please to give with Regard to that matter as your petitioners in Duty bound Shall Ever pray.

Falmouth August y^e 19th 1779
 Nath^l Shiverick Committee of
 Moses Swift Correspondence
 Job Parker

Endorsed:

In Council Sept^r 3^d 1779 Read & Ordered—

That Let Dimuck be Commissioned as Commander of the said Vessel mentioned above—
 he complying with the Resolves of Congress

John Avery—D. Sy

Letter of Rufus Putnam to Major Meresereau.

West Point August 19th 1779

Dear Sir/ Captain Goodale (of whom I spoke to you when you was coming on to Head Quarters with L^t Col^o Campbell) is come out on Parole to Return in Forty days from the 13th Ins^t—unless Cap^t Kerr a prisoner at Rutland is sent in Exchange for him—My dear Sirs if it is possible for you (Consistant with your duty) to git Cap^t Kerr into the hands of the Council as a State prisoner to be exchanged for Captain Goodale it will do both him and me the greatest favour in your power, as well as greatly promoting the Service—Cap^t Goodale is one of the best partazan Officers within my Acquaintance, he took near One hundred prisoners out of Burgoyne's Army before the Convention which he Effected at different times in a masterly manner of address, as well as Art & Strategem, Patience, bravery & Perseverence,

It is from these Considerations I solicit his exchange out of his common Course, Colonel Ward's exchange was (as I am Informed) Effected this way, by the Council sending in the Captain of the Summersett—Perhaps you may owe them a. Captain or may lend them one—I rest the matter with your wisdom and goodness to conduct, and should the wished for event take place, shall Consider my-self under the greatest Obligation in the power of any Gentleman to lay me under—I am sir

With Esteem

Your very Humble Serv^t

Major Meresereau

Rufus Putnam

Letter Peleg Wadsworth B^r G¹ to the President of the Council

Thomaston 19th August 1779

Hon^d Sir Being uncertain whither you have yet been informed of the sad catastrophe of your Armament against the Enemy at Magabagaduce am under the disagreeable Necessity of informing your Honor that (by information which I depend upon) the destruction of your Fleet was compleated on the forenoon of the 16th Instant and that the army five Companies excepted, are dispersed to their several homes—Your Honor is doubtless inform'd by the return of your Express to Gen^l Lovell who left us on the 14th Ins^t of the Evacuation of the Heights of Magabagaduce by your troops on the Morning of that Day, on the approach of a Fleet up the Sound the Evening before and that our Fleet was under Express to Gen^l Lovell who left us on the 14th Ins^t of the Evacuation of the Heights of Magabagaduce by your troops way up Penobscott River & that the Enemy was in pursuit The Wind being very faint and much against us prevented our getting far up the River on the Tide of Flood, till the

coming in of the Sea Breeze in the Afternoon which brought in the Enemy's fleet along with it, & the tide of Ebb taking us the Stronger as we advanced up the River, brot their foremost Ships up with our Rear & cut off the Hamden, Hunter & one Brigg below fort Point; & our transports not being able to stem the Current, to prevent drifting down to the Enemy chiefly Shot into the Eddy on the westerly Side the River & ran ashore about two Miles below the Narrows whilst our Ships of War by the help of much sail & Boats reach'd a little farther up the River.

Whilst this was doing I had been up a little past our foremost Ships Just at the narrows to find a place for landing & hawling up our Cannon to check the Enemy's progress; having given Orders for their readiness beforehand; but on returning to my great surprize found many of our Transports on fire all deserted & our troops Scatter'd in the Bush in the Utmost Confusion, It was now Dusk & the Enemy's Ships at Anchor rather below our Cluster of Transports, Our Vessells of War & a few transports still endeavoring to stem the Current—No Pains was spared to collect the Troops, to save the Stores & Ordnance on board the Transports then on fire, but neither Men nor Officers were under the least controul, & it was with the utmost difficulty with the help of a few Individuals, that a small Quantity of Provisions only were saved from the conflagration in the midst of Fire Smoke and Shot, By whose order the transports were fired is uncertain; Gen^l Lovell tis said was gone up the River in the Hazard which was the headmost Vessell.—Our army by this time was thoroughly dispers'd in the Wood and our Ships of War not able to hold their Ground began to Blaze. Three of them were burnt the forepart of the Night the first of which was the Sky Rocket: the rest on the turn of the tide tow'd up the River and pass'd the Narrows, the Enemy's

Shipping in the morning remain'd in the same place as in the Even^g before it being calm & Foggy & were said to be the Reasonable of 64 Guns, a Fifty, a Forty, the Blond & several Smaller Ships—Early in the Morning I endeavored to rally our Scatterd Troops on the high Ground near where we ran ashore, that we might recieve the Generals Orders, but to no purpose, for in General both men and Officers had dismissed themselves & march'd off the Parade faster than they could be brot on—When most of the forenoon had been spent in this fruitless Attempt, not being able to get Intelligence from the Gen^l for four or five Miles up the River & unable to retain a man on the Ground, I swang my Pack & march'd directly for Camden (directing the Course of all I overtook to the same place there to halt) where I arriv'd on the 17th Instant: some of the Militia had passed before I came up others had sheard off to prevent being Stop'd; and the rest altho: much fatigu'd had not lost their Eagerness for returning home, & in spite of every Order & precaution, after drawing provisions skulk'd off, except five Companies, who were retain'd by the influence of good Officers, these have this Afternoon been ordered to take their separate posts at Belfast, Campden, W S W Gigg, S^t Georges & Townsend in order to protect the inhabitants from the Incursions of the Tories & small parties of the Enemy & to encourage them to save their Corps & not to fly from their habitations, which would have been the case of very many families, had nothing been done for their encouragement. This distribution I have ventured to make without the order of the General, not having seen him since the morning of the evacuation; but think it most probable that he pass'd from the head of the River into Kennebeck & is gone down the river in which case I hope your Honor has had earlier and more Intelligible Account of Facts than is here contain'd from the General

himself — I would however beg leave to suggest to your Honor the great importance of keeping a small Force of three or four hundred men under the direction of the Brigadier of the County Stationed along the Sea Coast to prevent the sudden incursions of the Enemy to check the spirit of Toryisms within & to Strengthen & Encourage the Wavering & to prevent many families on the Sea Coast from flying from their Estates & leaving them to be plundered by the Enemy Convinced of the Necessity of such a Measure I have wrote to Brig^r Cushing desiring him to send from the inland part of the County five Companies of the Militia who lately dismissed themselves from Penobscot or some others to relieve the Companies now on the Ground; (as four of them belong to the County of Cumberland & all live on or near the Shore and cannot be better dispos'd of for the public good than by being dismiss'd & returning home) & to continue till Orders from the General, or the Hon^{ble} Council can be obtained: & should it be thot proper to continue such a Force on the Sea Coast till the Enemy could be driven from this Quarter, should think it best that they should be under the Direction of the Brigadier of the County who will be likely to make a better Disposition of them than any other Officer —

The Companies on the Ground have about Twenty five Rounds p Man: they are fed with fresh Beef Rye Meal & Petatoes, which I suppose can be procured here for the present. Your Honors need not be Informed that a Supply of both Ammunition and Provisions is necessary immediately if it should appear expedient to keep the Troops on the Sea Coast, and indeed some Ammunition will be necessary for the inhabitants in case no Troops should be kept up.

I have not heard of the Supplies which the Gen^l was expecting before the evacuation, & fear least they have fallen into the hands of the Enemy.—

An Express from your honor I am informed, turnd back the day before I arriv'd at Campden on hearing of our Disaster I was not acquainted with his business.— I have this moment on Account by L^t Little of the Hazard, that Gen^l Lovell after every Possible exertion to save the Fleet, & after seeing the last of them on Fire much against his Opinion; had crossed over from the Head of Penobscot to Kennebeck River; in which case I think it most likely that Cap^t Lovett who goes express with this will meet him either at the Crossing the River or on the way; I shall therefore inclose this to the General who will send it forward to your Honor or not, as he thinks.— Cap^t Lovett is a Gentⁿ of a very good Character & his information respecting the Situation of the Coast here may be depended upon. He advances money for the expences of the Journey, which I have given him encouragement will be repaid him on his arrival at Boston & which I ask as a Favour.

I shall remain in this Quarter till I receive Orders from the General or from your Honor, when I hope to have Leave to Return. In the Mean time I have the Honor to be

Honord Sir Your very Humble Servant

Peleg Wadsworth, B^r Gen^l

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber August 19th 1779

Ordered That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to procure Provisions sufficient for five hundred Men for a Fortnight, and to procure a small fast sailing Vessel to ship the same for the Purpose of sending said Provisions to Townsend for the Relief of the Troops under the Command of General Lovell—or to such other Place as the Master of the Vessel shall find the said Troops have retreated to.

The Command of this Vessel be given to a Person in whose Judgment as well as Fidelity the Board of War may rely upon

Attest

Order to Brigadier General Lovell.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Augst 19th 1779

Ordered the Brigadier General Lovell be and hereby is directed to take Post at such Place in the Eastern Parts of this State as he shall judge upon due Deliberation to be most conducive to the public Service, and that when he has determined on the Place for the Purpose aforesaid, he be directed to order Col^o Henry Jackson's Regiment, to repair there without Loss of Time and that Brigadier Lovell be further directed and impowered to call upon the Militia in that Quarter for a Reinforcement from Time to Time, as he shall find to be indispensibly necessary to secure the Eastern Counties in this State from being plundered and ravaged by our merciless Enemy

President of Council to Brg^r Gen^l Lovell.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber August 19 1779

Sir

The Council have this morning been informed that the Enemy at Penobscott were reinforced and had demolished our fleet, & that you were obliged on that account to Raise the Seige at Majorbagaduce Point, & to retreat into the

Country. Upon the Council Receiving the above information they thought Proper to pass the inclosed orders for the rule of your conduct in case it should prove true you will therefore conduct your self accordingly. You have also inclosed a Proclamation which the Council have thought proper to Issue to Stimulate and incourage the Inhabitants in the Eastern parts of this State to Rouse and Stand upon their defence & to Support you in all your Exertions to oppose the Enemy in that Quarter. You may depend upon the Councils doing everything in their power to put a better aspect, on the operations to the Eastward than they at present seem to ware. Relying upon it that God will not permit this his Professing people to be troden down by those who thirst for their blood. Wishing you all who are embarked in the same noble cause, the Divine protection & Blessing I am in the name & behalf of the Council your humble

Servant

President

Brg^r Gen^l Lovell

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug^t 20th 1779

Whereas it has been represented to the Board that a Vessel belonging to—————has been impressed by the Board of War for the Purpose of transporting Provisions for the Troops under the Command of Gen^l Lovell at or near Townsend

Therefore Ordered that the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to write a Letter to General Lovell or the Commanding Officer there desiring him to discharge

Said Vessel immediately after landing the Said Provisions in Order that the Master of said Vessel may return to Boston as soon as possible to take in his loading for the W Indies of Pickled Fish &c which he has been obliged to unload for the Service of the Public

Attest

John Avery D^r Sec^r

Camp at Passadumkee Aug^t 20th 1779

Sir

By Col. Bucke I must acquaint you that I have acted in the Service during this present Campaign in different Capacities, Sometimes Commanding the land forces & sometimes with the Indians, I made it my Study to deale the Justice in my power & I believe the Gen^l and all his officers Can Witness that I was Sorry was not Join^d by Col. Allan as I think his advice in Council of War would have been of Service & I am sure his activity in actual Service will any time do him honour.

I am unhappy for this poor Country we made Such a Scandalous Retreat & then in the utmost Confusion & Greatest precipitation Blew up our Shipping the day before this Scene I was the Commanders pilot anchored him a little above mash Bay, he never can answer for this Conduct he will have the curses of the people for ever upon him the Indians is amasingly incensed against him I was Glad to heare the Indians Gave the Gen^l such Strong assurance of Friendship at their town for I was affraid they would Join against us seeing our deplorable Cituation, Co^l Bucke I hope will give your honour just accounts

I have thought it advisable to tarry here & go down before

I go to Machias to Know the Situation of our sicke what force Came in &c. Shall immediately Write your Honour what Intilegance I gitt by the way of Kennebecke

I hope we Shall be Able to defend Machias if attacted indeed I expect we Shall be I am determin to do all in my power to keep the Indians in our Interest & defend the place to the last drop

I lost all my linen & many other Articles hope the Honorable Court will make them Good to me as I have dun every thing to save the Country

I am may it please your Honour

P. S. hope you will
Excuse the incorrect-
ness & Writing its wrote
on my Knee with bad
pen & Inke & a heart
full of Grief

your most Obedient

Humble Ser^t

John Preble

Letter from James Wilkinson, Clo. General.

Philadelphia Aug^t 20th 1779 —

Sir

I have the honour to transmit you, the Copy of a Letter which I have received from the Board of War, with the Ordinance of Congress for the Regulation of the Cloathing Department, and as the language of the Honble Board is amply expressive of the Publick Necessity for your assistance I shall wave every other Sentiment on the Occassion, but my warmest prayers for the success of our attempts to Cloath an army which most deservedly merits every possible Comfort — I hope to be honoured with an answer to the Material

points contain'd in the enclosed Letter from the Board of War and have the honour to be

Your Excellencys

Most Humble Servant

In Council Sep^t 16th 1779

James Wilkinson

Read & Sent down

Clo. General

with the Papers Accompanying

John Avery D Sec'y

The Hon^{ble}

Jeremiah Powell

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 16th 1779

Read & thereupon Order'd, That Capt Williams of Salem. Mr. Greenleaf & Capt Wales with such as y^e Hon^{ble} Board shall join be a Committee to consider y^e same, & repor[t] what is proper to be done thereon

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 16, 1779

Read & Concurred and Thomas Cushing and John Pitts Esq^r anjoined

John Avery D Sec'y

President of Council to Col^o H^y Jackson.

State of Mass. Bay

Council Chamber Boston Aug^t 21st 1779

Sir

This Board have rec'd your Letter date the 19th at Portsmouth and are happy in your Safe Arrival there with the whole Fleet under your Command. They approve of your Resolution to march to Falmouth, and make no doubt but upon your Application to the People of Portsmouth, or as it appears to the Council most effectual, to the Selectmen of

the Towns Eastward of Portsmouth, you will be amply provided with Waggon &c for the Transportation of your Baggage Provisions & military Stores. By the time of your Arrival at Falmouth, you will probably receive Directions for your further Conduct from Brig^r Gen^l Lovel who is authorized, if he shall judge it necessary, to call in the Militia of the Counties of York Cumberland & Lincoln It is expected that so spirited, experienced and well Disciplin'd a Regiment as yours is will add Vigor to the Inhabitants of that Part of the State, upon whose Attachment to the Cause of their Country great Dependence is to be had. a Single Disappointment though attended with Loss should by no means be a Discouragement to us. It is hoped that a Respectable Body of the Militia will be again collected, at Such place as Gen^l Lovel if necessary Shall think most convenient, and that by the Smiles of Heaven our Enemies in that Quarter will yet be subdued. We pray God to protect & prosper you.

In the Name & behalf &c.

Col^o H^r Jackson

J. P. P.

Portsmouth

p Express — James Perkins

Letter Charles Cushing Br G^l to the Council

Pownalboro August 21 1779

To the Hon^{ble} the Council of the State of Mass^{ts} Bay

May it please your Honors This accompanies a Petition from the Committee of Georgetown setting forth in a proper light the exposed Situation of that place & the poor circumstances they are under for defence of an Attack from the Enemy, which we have the greatest reason to fear from threats given out by them, I need not enlarge to induce your

honors to make necessary provision for the defence of this place as the Eastern Country is now become the seat of War & unless the most important places are defended in the best manner (as undoubted—Kennebeck must be allowed to be a Principal one) all safety of retreat must be cut off not only for the Militia of this County but for any Troops that your Honors may think proper to Station in any parts to the Eastward thereof as indeed appears very essential should be done at this time. a little precaution may save us from being involved here & keep the Enemy from any nearer approaches With your Honors indulgence I would suggest the propriety of stationing some Troops at Camden & of erecting a fort there, & also of Stationing troops at some of the principal Rivers between that & Kennebeck River, Sheepscut River, I apprehend ought to be well guarded as that is a Commodious Harbour for Men of War of the first Rate—if the enemy should get possession of Kennebeck & Sheepscut Rivers, it would cost the Continent much blood & Treasure to regain them. The Consequence of this Eastern Country to the rest of the State is so well known to your Honors that I need not urge any thing to enduce a particular attention to the same— If any Troops should be Stationed in this river Kennebeck I beg leave to recommend Major Lithgrow as a Suitable person to command (provided his Commission in the Continental army would not interfere) if your Honors thought proper.—

I am with the greatest Esteem &c

Charles Cushing B^r G^l

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Aug^t 21st 1779

Ordered That the Board of War be & they hereby are directed to issue their Orders to the Commander of the Pro-

vision Vessel ladened with supplies for the Troops under the Command of General Lovell to sail immediately for Falmouth in Casco Bay & there deliver the Provisions to Col^o Henry Jackson, subject to the Orders of Gen^l Lovell for the use of the Troops that are or may be under his Command—

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Aug^t 21, 1779

Ordered that the Selectmen & Committees of Correspondence Inspection & Safety of the several Towns in this State between the Town of Kittery & Falmouth inclusive be & they are hereby authorized & directed to afford all necessary Aid to the Regiment under the Command of Col^o Henry Jackson by furnishing them by Impress or otherwise with Waggon &c for the Transportation of their Baggage Provisions & Military Stores from the Town of Portsmouth to Falmouth—

War Office to Capt John Kilburne.

War Office, Boston, August 21st 1779

Capt John Kilburne You are directed to proceed in the Sloop Fancy of which your Master for Falmouth, Casco Bay, where you are to make immediate & diligent enquiry respecting the Army under General Lovell & to what place they may have returned, upon learning which you are to proceed accordingly & when you find them, deliver your Letter & Cargo to General Lovell or the Commanding Officer on that service after which you are to return to this place

Should you not hear of General Lovell or his Forces at Falmouth you are to proceed to Townsend or any other Har-

bour or place in the Eastern Country except Penobscot where it is probable you may meet them & Conduct yourself as above directed, But should you meet with any Detachment of that Army in any of the places, you may put into that may be in want of Provisions you are to deliver what may be necessary to the Commanding Officer taking his receipt for the same.

You are to keep a vigilant Look out that you fall not into the Hands of the Enemys Ships of War or Privateers and are to Coast along shore the whole way that you may upon occasion make a safe Harbour for which purpose we have furnished you with a Pilot who is well acquainted with every River & Creek in that Country.

Upon the whole we earnestly recommend a strict attention to these you orders & that you make every Exertion to carry them into effect

We are Your Friends &c
by order of the board E. I.

P. S. Notwithstanding the Above, You are directed to proceed immediately to Falmouth, Casco Bay, & deliver the several articles on board the Sloop Fancy, to Col^o Henry Jackson or his Order, taking his or their Rec^t for the same, after which you are to return to this Place as soon as possible—

I acknowledge the foregoing to be a true Copy of my Orders rec^d from the Board of War, which I promise to obey—

Jno Kilburne

John Browne, P. P. T. to George Williams Esq^r.

August 21, 1779

The foregoing is a copy of our Last respects to you, It is possible you may not have received the above, and it being

absolutely necessary that the Ballast for the Ship Should be immediately procured, we take the Liberty again to request your assistance in this matter, and to inform us by the first opportunity whether you have received this.

We doubt not you feel very sensibly with us the Loss of our Fleet at Penobscott; but when we consider the spirit & resources of our Country we see no cause to dispond.

We are with much respect Sir Your humble Servants

By order of the Board

John Browne P. P. T.

George Williams Esq^r.

True Copy Seth Loring Secy

Letter Jon^s Titcomb Chairman, &c., to Hon. Jer^s Powell

Newbury Port Aug^t 21 1779

Sir The People who have been on the late Eastern Expedition are now returning, and being destitute call upon us for supplies, we are disposed to do every thing in our power necessary for their Comfort but as this town is a Sea Port and so near the Confines of New Hampshire we expect that great numbers of the Navy and Army will be applying to us for help unless some provision is made for their Relief in another way; and as we have had a Vast deal of trouble in the like way, and have expended large sums of Money for which we have had no compensation, we shall be exceeding glad if your Hon^{ble} Board will take this Matter into your consideration and make needful provisions for these returning People by appointing some suitable Person to the Business or otherwise as you shall see fit, we shall at least hope to be informed as soon as possible what are the Sentiments of the Hon^{ble} Council respecting this Matter that we may conduct ourselves

accordingly and am in behalf of the Select Men and Committee of Correspondence &c

Sir your most Humble Serv^t

Jon^a Titcomb Chairman

P. S. We would also inform your Honors that we thought that the Men that are returning home from the Eastward, who have been on the late Expedition would be in the greatest want of the Necessaries of life, and suspecting there is scarce any Provisions among the inhabitants of the eastern Country and in order to relieve as Many of their wants as Possible have dispatched a small armed Schooner as far to the Eastward as they could go with Safety with some Provisions Rum &c and ordered them to be deliver'd out in such Quantities as circumstances may require which we flatter ourselves will meet the approbation of the Hon^{ble} Board

Letter Jn^o Murray to the Hon. Jer^a Powell

Brunswick Aug^t 21st 1779

Sir I take the liberty now to inform you that it was on Wednesday afternoon that we rec'd the disagreeable news from Penobscot; on which we put into Piscataqua; I set forward immediately in order to rouze the Country from their present idle despair—I have requested the Brig^{rs} & Col^{os} of Militia wherever I came, to have their whole force ready to march on the shortest notice to any place where it may be thought best to make a Stand—and have engaged teams to convey the baggage & Stores by land from Portsmouth to Falmouth and thence by water (tho' within land & out of the way of any enemy) to Townsend:—the Deserters are innumerable—their Officers however are trying hard to be foremost: I have urg'd the Committees to collect and provide

for them: I have pick'd up Col^o Mitchel & brought him on: and am now in quest of General Lovell—when I find him we will know where to Stand—mean time I have sent express to General Wadsworth, who is nobly endeavoring to collect the remains of the deserted army, & make a Stand at Cambden, to assure him of immediate Succour from Col^o Jackson—Our case is very bad 100^s of families are now starving in the woods—their all left behind them—all will despair—& the Majority will Quit the Country & the rest will revolt if something vigorous be not done to protect them from the insolence of the triumphing foe, who are carrying fire & desolation wherever they come:—a large reinforcement of Men—intrenching tools—Cannon Ammunⁿ & provisions is absolutely necessary to save us—not a moment is to be lost—a very little delay will put us beyond remedy—but if we are immediately reliev'd: this little disaster need not discourage us—it will, if we act with proper spirit, issue in our Good, I hope every Man will be obliged to be ready that all deserters will be collected—& that the fugitive Officers will be properly rewarded—I am now setting off by water up Kennebec if peradventure I may light of the General & when it is in my power shall not fail to inform you further of any thing Material that turns up.—

I have the Honor to be with great regard,

Sir your most Obed^t very Humble Serv^t

Jno Murray

E Johnson Prest pr T to Col. H T Jackson

War Office, Boston, Aug^t 21, 1779

Sir/ In Consequence of an Order rec'd this Day from the Hon^{ble} Council, We are directed to send the Sloop Fancy,

John Kilburne Mast^r to Falmouth in Casco Bay and there deliver the provisions on board her, to you, subject to the Orders of Gen^l Lovel, for the Use of the Troops that are, or may be, under his Command —

We request that you will discharge the Sloop as soon as possible & allow here to return to this place

We are with Regard & Esteem

Y^r &c

E. Johnson

Pres^t pr T

Col H. T. Jackson

Order to Board of War.

Council Chamber Aug^t 21^t 1779

Ordered That the Board of War be & they hereby are directed to suspend the sailing of the Vessel with supplies for the Troops under the Command of Gen^l Lovell until further Orders of this Board —

Letter from Stephen Hills.

Newburyport — August 22, 1779

Gentlemen:

I should be glad Mr Piper & his gang was hear as Our Mast is Ready to Set. Men will be hear plenty In a fue Days as We hear the Ship is Disstroy'd at pronopscut witch I am very sorry to hear we can do but little till the Riggers comes Down.

I am Gentlemen Your Most Obed^t & Hom^{le} Sar^t to Command

Stephen Hills

Letter H. Jackson to Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell, Esq.

Portsmouth Aug^t 22, 1779

Sunday 4 oclock

Sir

This moment I rec'd your favor of yesterday by express, am happy the Hon^{ble} Board approve of my determination of marching my Regiment to Falmouth.

The Morning after my Arrival here I apply'd to Brig^t. Gen^l. Frost of Kittery, to furnish me with Waggon to Transport my Baggage, Provisions &c. which he readily comply'd with—part of my Provision &c I have sent on, the remainder will move on tomorrow morning at day light with my Regiment— The board of War of this State have afforded me every assistance I stood in need of—

L^t Col^o. Revere this moment arriv'd from Penobscott, he informs that the whole of our Shipping is destroy'd, with all the Provisions Ordnance & Ammunition & the whole Army Deserted and gone home— I refer you to him for particulars who sets off for Boston this Evening.

The Ordnance Sloop I shall order to remain here till he receives Orders from the Honorable Board or Brig^t Gen^l Lovell.

I am with great respect your Honors most Obed^t Humble Serv^t

H. Jackson

The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell, Esq.

Council to Cap^t Sam^l Laha.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Aug^t 23, 1779

Sir

As Col^o Jackson has proceeded from Portsmouth to Falmouth with his Regiment Baggage by Land &c, you will im-

mediately dismiss the Transports under your Care & direction excepting such of them if any as Col^o Jackson may have ordered to Transport Provisions Baggage or Military Stores to Casco Bay or elsewhere, & also proceed with the Vessell under your Command to Boston immediately
Cap^t Sam^l Laha

Letter from S. Holten.

Philadelphia Aug^t 24th 1779

Sirs

I have the honor of inclosing a number of Acts, lately passed by the general assembly of the State of New Jersey, and by what is wrote on the outside leaf, you will perceive, that they were to be communicated, by direction, thro' the hands of their delegates in congress, and that they are desirous of a "communication in kind from y^e State of Mass^a Bay," if the proposal should be agreeable to the hon^{ble} board; they will be pleased to give y^e necessary directions to the sec^y; and if it should be thought most adviseable, that they shou^d be conveyed thro' y^e hands of your delegates in congress, they will be properly noticed, & delivered accordingly.

I have the pleasure of congratulating the hon^{ble} board, on the success of our troops under the immediate command of Major Lee; I have not the particulars before me, but have no doubt, they will reach you before this.

We are anxiously concerned here, for our fleet and army at penobscot.

The honorable M^r Partridge arrived (safe) here, on thursday last

I have the honor to be, with the highest sentiments of respect, sir, your most obedient servant;

S Holten

In Council Sep^t 9 1779

Read & Sent down with a Copy of Sundry Laws passed in the State of New Jersey accompanying the same

John Avery D Secy.

The hon^{ble} the president of the council of Mass^a Bay.

House of Representatives Sept 9th 1779

Read & thereupon Ordered. That Maj^r Holmes & Mr Cranch with such as the Hon. Board shall join be a Committee to consider the same & report what is proper to be done thereon —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 9th 1779

Read & Concurred and Francis Dana is joined

John Avery D Secy.

Deposition of Daniel Mitchell Aug. 24, 1779

Daniel Mitchell of Lawful Age, Testifieth & Saith, that on or about the third day of July last past, he entered the Sloop Defiance, himself as Master, & Gilbert Winslow Jun^r & Amos Prince mariners, by Charter party with the Board of War, in the Service of this State, or of the United States, to go as a Transport Vessell & Crew in the Expedition to Penobscot & they Accordingly proceeded on the voyage, & Continued in the Service, untill the retreat, at said Penobscot on the 14th instant in which retreat he carried of part of the Troops, & being busily employed in landing Said Troops with his boat, he unfortunately lost, or left on board All his own Cloathing, & his pocket book, in which besides some money, & valuable papers to him, was the Charter party of the said Sloop Defiance, for the aforesaid expedition, that while he was looking for his things on shore, the enemy's Shipping & so many ves-

sels on fire had got so near the said Sloop defiance, & his boat carried of, that he could not get on board again, And that Said Sloop defiance, was lost on the Aforesaid 14th instant, by being drove A Shore by the enemy in Penobscot River And further Saith not

Daniel Mitchell

North Yarmouth, August 24, 1779.

Cumberland sc North Yarmouth August 24 1779

Daniel Mitchell Appeared & made oath to the Truth of the Above deposition by him Subscribed.

Coram John Lewis Justice Bates

Letter from the Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber August 25 1779

Sir the Council Rec'd yours of the 19 Inst with an Account of the disagreeable Issue of the Expedition at Penobscott. The Council However receive great Satisfaction in your Exertions to protect the exposed Inhabitants of the Eastern Frontiers.

The Council have this Day ordered the Brigadier of the County of Lincoln To detach three hundred men properly officered & accoutred & to march them with out Loss of Time to the exposed parts of that County to relive those Companies detain'd by you for the Protection therof & have given Direction in Regard to Supplies durng their Continuance in Service and Have likewise directed the Board of Warr To forward Such Military Stores as thought Necessary agreeable to your Recommendation

The Council have not received any Advice from Gene'l Lovell Since his Retreat from Penobscott but Suppose He is on his Return

It is the Expectation of Council that Gen^l Lovel & yourself together with that Part of the Army under his Command that belong to Boston or parts adjacent should Return as Soon as the Scituation of Affairs at the Easward will permit, at furtherest on the Arrival of the Detachment above referred to

As some considerable Expences have accrued during the Retreat it is the Desire of the Council that all Persons who have Afforded Supplys to Gen^l Lovell or any part of his Army since their retreat should be desired to forward to the Gen^l Assembly An Account of their Disbursement in order for payment

Inclosed you have a Copy of the Orders given to Brig^r Gen^l Cushing

Letter to Committee of George Town.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug^t 26th 1779

Gentlemen,

Previous to the receiving your Memorial, The Council had ordered the Brigadier of the County of Lincoln to Detach from the Interior parts of s^d County 300 men and form them into Companies with proper officers to be Stationed at Such places as he should think proper for the Defence of the Inhabitants, and also ordered 300 w^t of powder, 900 w^t of Ball & 600 flints to be forwarded Immediately & Directed the s^d Brigadier to appoint Some proper person to Supply the men with provisions—The Board have this day further ordered two 12 pound Cannon properly Equipped even to a priming Wire, 100 rounds of Cartridges, 100 rounds of Shot and 25 rounds of Cannister Shot for each Cannon; 100 Stands of Arms, one Barrill of powder, 400 w^t of musket &

200 w^t of Buckshot, five Sticks of quick Match, five fathom of Match rope & 400 flints, to be forwarded to Said Brigadier without loss of Time—

And you may be assured that this Board will Recommend to the General Assembly upon their first Coming together (which will be very Soon) to make Ample provision for the Defence of the Eastern Country & have no Doubt of their perticular attention to the Same—

In the name &c—I am &c
Com^{tee} of George Town

Council to Col^o Tho^s Crafts.

In Council Aug. 26th 1779

Whereas Col^o Tho^s Crafts hath at the request of this Board accepted the command of Castle Island during the absence of Lieut. Col^o Paul Revere who hath now returned, therefore Ordered that Col^o Crafts be acquainted that this Board have this Day ordered Lieut. Col^o Revere to reassume the command of Castle Island, and the thanks of this Board are given to Col^o Crafts for his readiness in accepting such temporary command.

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

Horatio Gates to Hon'ble Jeremiah Powell.

Sir,

Providence August 26th 1779—

The Situation of Affairs, to the Eastward of your State, giving me no Hopes of seeing Colonel Jackson's Regiment return to this Port, so soon as I expected, I must entreat you,

not only to complete your Quota of Troops, but to make an early Provision for replacing the Four Weeks Men, whose Term of Inlistment will shortly expire.

I beg you will not expose me to Censure for having trusted your Promise, to replace Jackson's Corps, which your Representation of General Lovell's Danger persuaded me to detach, when I was apprehensive of being attacked by a Superior Force. The Enemy are perfectly acquainted with our numbers here; and it is highly probable that, knowing the Re-inforcements that have been sent to you, and to the North River, the Day on which the Four Weeks Men are to be disbanded, and some other Particulars, they will attempt to spirit up their desponding Soldiers, and the Tories, by a powerful and rapid Incursion on this State. I am informed that silent Preparations are made, which indicate such Design. I shall not solicit your Assistance in preserving my Reputation; but it is my Duty to represent to you what immediately affects your own, as well as your Safety.

I have the Honour to be,

Sir,

Hon'ble Jeremiah Powell —

Your most obedient
humble servant
Horatio Gates

Council to Brigadier Cushing.

Council Chamber 26th Aug^t 1779 —

Sir,

Previous to the receiving your Letter of the 21th instant The Council had ordered three Hundred men with proper officers to be Detached from the Interiour parts of the County

of Lincoln, & to be stationed at such places as the Brigadier of s^d County Should Judge most proper for the Defence of the Inhabitants—They had also ordered 300 w^t of powder 900 w^t of Ball & 600 flints to be forwarded Immediately & Directed the Brigadier of s^d County to appoint some proper person to Supply the men with Provisions. The Board have also this day ordered Two 12 pound Cannon properly Equipped even to a priming Wire, 100 round of Cartridges for each Cannon, 100 rounds of Shot & 25 rounds of Canister Shot, for each Cannon—100 Stands of Arms, one Barrill of powder, 400 w^t of muskett & 200 w^t of Buck Shot, Five Sticks of Quick Match five Fathom of Match rope, & 400 Flints, to be forwarded to said Brigadier without loss of Time: And the Board from the opinion they have formed of the Abilities & good Character of major Lithgow approve of your appointing him to the Command of the men when Detached—You may be assured this Board will Recommend to the General Assembly upon their first coming together (which will be very soon) to make ample provision for the Defence of the Eastern Country & have no Doubt of their perticular attention to the Same.

In the name & Behalf of the Council

Sir, y^r Hum^l Ser^t—

Brigadier Cushing

J. Powell to Col^o Freeman.

Council Chamber 26th Aug^t 1779

Sir,

Your Letter dated the 19th instant was Rec^d and the Council have so far Complied with your Request as to order Col^o Jackson^s Regiment to be Stationed at Falmouth for the

present & have ordered the necessary Stores to be forwarded for their use without Loss of time—I am &c—

J. Powell President

Col^o Freeman

Council to General Lovell.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Augst 27 1779

Sir

I am now to inform you that, it is the direction of this Board that you immediately transmit to them the most Authentick account in your power of the number and Strength of the Enemy at Penobscot by Land & Sea also an account of the retreat of the Army lately under your Command there, and the cause & Circumstances of the same, as also an account of the State of matters in the Eastern parts of this State that, your account of the matter may be forwarded to the Honorable Congress as soon as may be

In the name and by order of the Council

I am your humble Servant

President

Joseph Henderson Esq^r to Exchange Prisoners.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug^t 27th 1779

Ordered — That Joseph Henderson Esq^r Commissary of Provisions be & hereby is directed to send on equal Number of Prisoners in the Cartel just arrived from Penobscot in Exchange for those sent up from there and to send a Person of equal Rank with Capt. Titus Salter Commander of the

Ship Hamden and said Commissary is directed to send those Prisoners that will be the least beneficial to the Enemy —

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

An Acc^t of Expences from Kennebec to Boston

| | | | |
|---|-------|-------|---|
| Supper, Lodging, horsekeeping & breakfast at Howes | | 48 | |
| | £2 .. | 8 .. | |
| At Frosts Hay and Oats | 0 .. | 12 .. | 0 |
| At Riggs's at Falm Drive Oats & hay | 1 .. | 12 .. | 0 |
| At Allen's at Saco Supper lodging Oats & Hay | 2 .. | 12 .. | 0 |
| At Kimbals at Kennebunk Oats 4/ | 0 .. | 4 .. | 0 |
| At Code's in Wells Oats 5/ | 0 .. | 5 .. | 0 |
| At Littlefield's a ditto Dinner & Hay 26/ | 1 .. | 6 .. | 0 |
| At York Oats | 0 .. | 4 .. | 0 |
| At Portsmouth Oats 4/6 | 0 .. | 4 .. | 6 |
| At Greenland Supper lodging Oats & hay | 2 .. | 10 .. | 0 |
| At Exeter Breakfast & hay 23/6 | 1 .. | 3 .. | 6 |
| At Kingston Oats 4/6 | 0 .. | 4 .. | 6 |
| At Haverhill Oats & Hay 7/ | 0 .. | 7 .. | 0 |
| Ferriage a Ditto 12/ | 0 .. | 12 .. | 0 |
| At Andover Supper lodging Oats & hay | 2 .. | 18 .. | 0 |
| At Wilmington Breakfast & hay 20/ | 1 .. | 0 .. | 0 |
| At Medford Oats & hay 6/ | 0 .. | 6 .. | 0 |
| Ferriage at Charlestown | 0 .. | 4 .. | 0 |
| To Horsekeep, & Oats 2 Nights in Boston | 3 .. | 4 .. | 0 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | 15 .. | 16 .. | 6 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | 21 .. | 16 .. | 6 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | 21 .. | 16 .. | 6 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | 43 .. | 13 .. | 0 |

William Lithgow Jun^r

*Order of Council.*State of Mass^{ts} BayCouncil Chamber Aug. 27th 1779

Ordered—That the Commanding Officer at the Castle be and hereby is directed to order the Cartel Just arrived from Penobscot under the Guns at the Castle until further Order of this Board

Attest

John Avery D^r Sec^r*Order to Furnish Provisions.*State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug 28, 1779

Ordered — That Richard Devons Es^a Commissary Gen^l be and hereby is directed to furnish the Prisoners just arrived from Penobscot in a Cartel with Provisions sufficient to carry them to their several Places of abode not exceeding three Days Rations —

Attest

John Avery D^r Sec^r*Order to Furnish Provisions.*State of Mass^{ts} BayCouncil Chamber Aug 28th 1779

Ordered — That Richard Devons Esq^r, Commissary General be and hereby is Directed to furnish the Commissary of Prisoners with Provisions sufficient for the Prisoners intended to be shipped on Board the Cartel just arrived from Penobscot now bound to New York — he to be Acc^{ble} for the same

Attest

Jn^o Avery D^r Sec^r

Letter F. H. Tarkson to Hon. Jeremiah Powell.

Falmouth Aug^t 28. 1779

Sir

I arrived here on the 24th Ins^t, it being very rainy & disagreeable march'g my Regiment did not arrive till yesterday—on my arrival I made strict enquiry for Brig^r Gen^l Lovell & from reports expected him in Town from day to day till yesterday evening, when an Express arrived to me with a Letter from the Revd Mr John Murray dated at Georgetown Aug^t 25. 1779 the foll.g is a Paragraph—"I proceed from hence to Fort Western where I arrived at midnight & found the Comodore with Major Brown who is aid to the General together with the Secretary & Several others of the General's family but not a word from himself since he set out from Penobscott in company with some Indians & an interpreter together with Major Todd, Col^o Davis & Doct^r Downing designing by the help of the Indians to make a Short passage by way of the Streams to Sabasticook—but now every one that under took the longest route is arrived even the women, I have talked with one, that carri'd her babe not 4 weeks old & another of 62 that carried bed & provisions—at three o Clock on Monday morning an express set out for the highest settlements on Sebastickook and return'd the next night without any tidings of the General—I then despatched two faithfull men from Fort Halifax with Orders to follow the Streams & keep the Indian track untill they have gone thro' & informed Brig Wadsworth at Cambden of the result—you will perceive from this narrative that my fears have been alarmed for the Generals safety—Indians keep no faith unless it appears to be their present advantage to do so—Tories multiply—the hope of reconciliation with a victorious Enemy & the Prospect of a Present (even if it were a gallon of Rum) would be a sufficient price for the

life of an American to most of that Class of Men—if the present Express brings no better news than the last I mean next to send a messenger to the Indians to demand him—and a Flag to the enemy to enquire for him—We have learned from a man that was lately taken in a Canoe from this river & carried to the enemy's camp & afterwards made his escape, that the enemy are about embarking & are bound for Townsend Kennebeck & Falmouth—”

Your Honor will observe by the above Paragraph that it is very suspicious that the Indians have either Kill'd the General or delivered him to the enemy & what makes it more alarming is the Gen^{ls} commission was found in the woods by a Soldier & the Gentleman who came express, inform'd me he saw it & read it—also from the above Paragraph it appears very probable the enemy intend to pay this Town a Visit—and it's my opinion that this Harbour from the Situation will be their first object—I shall therefore make a stand here until I hear from the Hon^{ble} Board—I this morning order'd Capt Vose of the Continental Artillery, (who Gen^l Gates was pleased to detach from his Army with my Regiment to immediately examine into the State of Cannon & ordinance at this Port & make return to me of their Situation—The Sloop with ordinance Stores on board remain at Portsmouth wait'g orders from the Hon^{ble} Board, as She was not put under my direction, & my not knowing what Stores are on board her, cannot det[er]mine if this will be wanted at this port—Yesterday the Sloop Fanny Cap^t Kilburn arrived here with Provisions from the board of war at Boston directed to my care to be deliver'd to the Order of Gen^l Lovell for the use of the retreating Troops under his Command—as the General is not yet heard off—and I am this moment inform'd the Brigadier of this County has orderd Col^o Mitchels Regiment of Militia to repair at this

Port — & as part of s^d Regiment is arrived & are coming in every hour — I have thought proper to deliver the whole of the above Cargo to Mr John Lucas, Commissary of Issues to Gen^l Lovell^s army, to be delivered out to the Troops — if it should be the determination of the Hon^{ble} Board to make a stand here it will be necessary to have a magazine of Provisions immediately form'd in some place near this port, as the Provisions now own hand will not last more than ten days — I would also recommend that a Purchaseing Commissary be appointed to purchase fresh Provisions for the immediate consumption of the Troops & the Salt meat & hard bread remain'g on hand be keep in case of an immergency — Inclosed is a return of Ammunition & impliments wanting to compleat the Cannon at this Garrison — & upon examination I find this Town & harbour is by no means in a State of defence, as but few of the Cannon are fit for any long service, & if the Hon^{ble} Board should think proper to make this Post defencable it will be necessary to have a number of heavy Cannon immediately senthere, & the Town & Harbour properly fortified — the Militia are exceedingly destitute of Arms ammunition and accoutrements, as I find by enquiry not more than one half are arm'd & accoutred — no news from the Eastward this day, when any thing of importance arises your Honor may expect the earliest intelligence —

I am with the greatest Respect your Honor most Ob^t
hum^{ble} Serv^t

F. H Tarkson

The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r

In Council Aug^t 31, 1779

Read & Committed to the Committee appointed to take into Consideration the Schedule of Ordinance Stores at Portsmouth

John Avery, D Secy.

Order to Capt Smith Woodward.

Navy Board Eastern Department
War Office August 28th 1779

Capt Smith Woodward

You being master of the sloop Polly in the service of this State, it is our orders that you proceed to Long Beach in Kennebeck River from whence you are to carry or send the Letter you have to Brigadier Cushing in Pownalborough to whom you are to deliver all the Articles we have shipt on Board you & at such place as he may think proper taking his receipt for the same. After you have delivered the articles, Brigadier Cushing will discharge from the Publick Service—

You are to keep a good Look out that you may not be taken by the Enemy and are to Coast along shore the whole way, that you may readily make a Harbour should occasion require

We are Your Friends &c

I. B. pres^t pro tem

I acknowledge the foregoing to be a true Copy of my orders received from the Board of War, which I promise to obey—

Smith Woodward

Order to Furnish Provisions.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug 28th 1779

Ordered—That the Commissary General be and hereby is directed to furnish Joseph Henderson Esq^r Commissary Prisoners with a Sufficient Quantity of Provisions for the Prisoners intended to be Shiped on Board the Brig Rising Empire bound to Halifax—he to be Acc^{ble} for the same

Attest

Jn^o Avery D^r Sec^r

Receipt Given to Brigadier Lovell.

Brigadier Lovell

Rec'd of Brig^r Gen Lovell nine pounds L mo for conveying him & others in two Connes from Pownalborough to Georgetown

Samuel Goodwin Ju^r

John Eldred

—
£9

Ex^d

—
Georgetown Aug^t 28 1779

Letter from Gen. Lovell.

Georgetown Aug^t 28 1779

Sir

I am this moment arrived at this place from a long and tedious march, which is the occasion of my not writing you before which I hope will be a Sufficient apology

My last of the 14 August was dated in Penobscot River immediately after my retreat from Majabigwaduce Soon after my writing that Letter our Ships of war on finding the Enemy's Fleet superior to them came up with all Sail, the Transports were not able to proceed any further than Sandy point about five mile above Fort Pownal, the Troops were then Landed as the British Shipping were only $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile a Stern, but being taken up with pursuing out Men of War they did not play on us, till a fire Ship stop'd their progress from going up the River, after taking out but a small Quantity of Provision the Transports were set on fire.

Early the next morning I went on board the Commodore to Know whether any measures had been determined on by the Shipping, & finding no plan for their future operations had been settled, therefore the Commodore agreed that I

shou'd go up the River & request the several Captains to come on board him with their barges crew & assist him to get up the River all which I did and endeavour'd to encourage a Stand, but when I found my efforts ineffectual I then took care to see that the Hospital was properly supplied.

After this I went up the River to the Lower Town of the Indians in order to have a Conference with them, which I thought a matter of the utmost importance, as they might from our Defeat, be drove to despair, finding the greater part had gone up to their upper Town which is 90 Mile from the Mouth of the River, and as I cou'd not confer with those, they advised me to proceed there I accordingly went & gave them every encouragement in my Power & they are at Present satisfied I shall by the first Opportunity send you a Copy of our Proceedings Maj^r Todd having the Copi^s & not with me I found myself Obligated to promise them a Truck house on Kennebeck River which was the first Article they insisted on as they cou'd not Subsist without

I then set out from their Town attended by eight of their Tribe whom I hired to convey myself & eight persons with me to Kennebeck River, the whole were very desirous of going to Boston but I cou'd not consent only to two, to whom I shou'd be glad, if you wou'd pay twelve Dollars hard money each or Cloathing to the same amount, as I was obliged to agree with the whole party to give them two Dollars hard money p Day the other six I have paid at Fort Weston. I thought it best to comply with these terms as I was a great distance & in critical circumstances

The two Indians will be conducted to Boston by Lieu^t Gilman to whom I refer you for further particulars concerning them

I am now setting off for Cambden in order to fix on the Different posts necessary to defend the Country. there is a

number of Letters from you sent Gen Wadsworth on Supposing me to be a Prisoner

You may depend I shall do everything in my power for the Good of the State

Am Sir Your very Hble Serv^t

S Lovell B^r G^l

P. S. Major Bronville a very worthy Officer has been a Volunteer Aid with me, & behaved with the most Soldier like manner, shou'd be glad if you wou'd send a Commission of Brigade Major for him, his Name is Edward Bronville & send it as soon as possible

Letter to Hon^{bl} Jeremiah Powell, Esq^r

Aug 28, 79

Hon^o Sir

By the direction of Brigad^r Gen^l Lovell I inclose to you a Conference with the Indian Chiefs of Penobscot settlement which the Gen^l has direct The Bearer Lieu^t Andrew Gilman to deliver.—

I am in behalf of Gen^l Lovell and by his order

Your Honors

Very Hum^{ble} servant

Will. Todd Maj^r Brigade

Kenebeck Aug^t 28th 1779

Hon^{bl} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r Presid^t of Council Massa State

Letter Jeremiah Hill to Honorable Jeremiah Powell Esq^r

Dear Sir,

With some other Papers, I had the Misfortune in our precipitate Retreat to loose my Commission, as it is of Conse-

quence to an Officer to have one by him, I must beg it as a Favor, that the honorable Board make out and send me another of the same Date Viz, July 2nd last past: I understand by M^r Murray, the honorable Board is not well acquainted with the Force we had at Majabigwaduce, I have saved all the General Returns which is at your Order.

I have the Honor to be, with due

S^t Georges —

Respect, your Honors, most Obedient

Aug^t 28th 1779

very humble Servant

Jeremiah Hill Adj^t General

Honorable

Jeremiah Powell Esq^r

Letter from Gen. Lovell.

Head Quarters Aug^t 29 1779

Sir

This Day came to hand your Orders of the 19th ins^t my Tour to the Indian Country I mention'd in my last prevented my Receiving them sooner, which I shall execute with all possible dispatch — — —

Gen Wadsworth is now at Camden with what few Troops he cou'd collect in the retreat, covering the Country, & I have wrote to the Brig^{rs} of the Counties to assist the Officers of the Forces of the Penobscot expedition, to collect & forward their Men to the different Posts I mean to Establish: viz at Camden three hundred Men who are to cover the Country from Pemaquid to Belfast & assist the Inhabitants in getting off their Stock & Grain, to be in small parties in readiness to reinforce each other when attacked.

At Townsend which I propose at present for Head Quarters, Col^o Jacksons Reg^t who are to Guard from the west side of Pemaquid to the East side of Sheepscut River

At Kennebeck River three hundred Men to be posted on a very advantageous piece of Ground at Cox's head, who are to dispose of several small Guards from the west side of Sheepscut River to Small point.— — —

At Falmouth the Detachments lately on the Penobscot Expedition from Cumberland & York who are to Guard the Coast from New Meadows River to Falmouth

My intentions are to raise a considerable Fortification at this place, and another at the mouth of Kennebeck River, which must be supplied with Cannon for their Defence viz two Nines & one eighteen pounder at Townsend two Nines & one eighteen pounder at Cox's head with their apparatus & one hundred rounds each of round & Grape Shot

In order to carry on these Works it will be necessary to have three hundred set of intrenching Tools

I cou'd wish the nine pounders might be mounted on Travelling Carriages, but if they cannot be procur'd must beg they may be sent without Delay with Garrison Carriages

There is two Companies of Artillery in this County, but have little Knowledge of their Duty, and cannot all be Detached, I shou'd be glad if one Company of Col^o Revere's detachment might be sent back with all Speed for to be disposed of at Kennebeck River & Townsend I shou'd likewise beg you wou'd give L^t Col^o Revere a very severe reprimand for his unsoldierlike behavior in returning home without orders.

I wou'd be glad to Know the Intentions of Council whether they mean I shou'd tarry here after the expiration of the time of Troops under my Command, if they do I must beg you wou'd cloath me with the same Authority to call out the Militia as I had in the Expedition, and to be furnished with some necessaries for my living as I have lost all my Stores & camp equipage in the late Destruction of the Fleet

& most of my Cloaths a schedule of what I shall want is here with inclosed

I think it of Consequence as the Enemy are frequently plundering the Islands of Stock to immediately have them taken off which I shall endeavour to effect without loss of time

The present appearances of things at Majabigwaduce seem as if the Enemy intended to hold their Ground, by accounts received this Day from the Eastward that they are daily at work cutting down the Trees on the Peninsula & fortifying with the greatest industry, having call'd in the Inhabitants resworn them with the addition to take up Arms & compelled them to work on their Fortifications, the Enemy's Ships are continually cruising off that we can scarcely take a look but some of them appear

I hope the affair of the Truck house on Kennebeck River will be attended to as soon as possible, as it is of the greatest consequence to retain the Indians in our favour

Am Sir with Great Esteem

Your very Hble Serv^t

S Lovell B^r G^l

Hon^{ble}

Jeremiah Powell Esq^r

Endorsed

Letter to Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell.

Falmouth 30 August 1779

Sir,

The Committee of Safety &c for Falmouth would inform the Honourable Board of their embarrassments, & beg their directions.

The return of y^e Seamen from Penobscot in y^e greatest distress imaginable has obliged us to act as commissary, Quartermaster, &c. &c. To furnish them with necessary provisions & to relieve their distresses we have been obliged to issue some impress Warrants; some provisions we have purchased; & some we have borrowed. We have observed y^e greatest Economy & order y^e necessary confusions would admit of. The men returned without Officers; without Order. We shall transmit your Honors an account of our doings as soon as y^e men have done returning.

Col^d Jackson applys to us for assistance, where he has not proper Officers to supply him: This however gives us but little trouble: But the Militia, who have returned from Penobscot, are ordered to this place. They are not properly attended with Officers, & those who do attend them, have not proper directions what to do with their men. They apply to the Committee. The Committee know of no business they have with them. Here we are much embarrassed. We have also frequent applications from Expresses for assistance; & some times are obliged to send of Expresses our selves.

New applications of various kinds are daily made to us; & new difficulties arise.

In short affairs here are in the wildest Confusion. We wish for y^e direction & assistance of y^e Honourable Board.

We are, with Sentiments of Respect,
Your Honours most obedient & very
humble Servants,

The Committee of Safety &c. for Falmouth

By Order of the Committee

Stephen Hill; Chairman.

Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r
President of Council.

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber August 30, 1779

Whereas it hath been represented to this Board that the Enemy have now Cruizing in this Bay a number of Armed Vessels and have taken many Vessels bound to and from the Eastern parts of this State, whereby the Inhabitants of this State are much distressed and are likely to be much more so. Provided measures are not taken to Capture or drive off this Coast all such Armed Vessels of the Enemy; therefore Ordered that it be and hereby is Recommended to the Navy Board to order the Continental Vessels of War now in the Harbour of Boston to put to Sea with all possible dispatch; directing them to Cruize between Cape Cod and Cape Elisabeth for such term of time as the Navy Board shall think most likely to effect the Salutary purpose aforesaid

Attest

John Avery D^y Sec^y

Memorandum of Articles wanted for the Gen^r Lovells family

Tea Madeira

Coffee Port

Chocolate Blankets

Loaf Sugar I pr Boots

Brown do & 1 Great Coat for the Gen as he has lost his
West India Rum

Mustard Pepper Vinegar &c &c

which must be procured if Gen Lovell is to continue at this
post

*Order of Council.*State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Aug 31, 1779

Ordered — that the Commanding Officer of the Castle be and he hereby is directed to permit the Sloop Parquet a Cartel bound to Cumberland Isaac Beach master to proceed to said Cumberland in the Province of Nova Scotia

attest

Jn^o Avery D SecyState of Mass^{ts} Bay*Council to Gen. Lovell.*

Boston August 31, 1779

Sir

We have your favor of yesterday recommending our sending out the Continental Ships of War, now in this harbour, with all possible dispatch, to Cruise in this Bay. —

Previous to the requisition, we had directed the several Captains of those Ships, to prepare them for cleaning & fixing for sea, without loss of time, in which business they have proceeded so far, as to render it impossible to send them out immediately; especially as their men are dispersed & cannot be collected, upon so sudden emergency

You S^{rs} may be assured, we are ever ready to give all the aid & assistance to the Trade of this State, in our power, for which purpose we shall order, the Providence & Queen of France to be Equipt with all diligence. The Ship Pranger may sail in the morning, altho not fully manned; if the Captain of the French Frigate, can be prevailed with, to Accompany her, perhaps may be sufficient force, to Chastise

the Insolence of the Enemy; that are said to be at the mouth
of the Harbour.

We are

Y^r most hum^{ble} Serv^t

In Council Aug^t 31, 1779

W^m Vernon for
the Board

Read & Ordered — That William
Sever and Nathan Cushing Esq^r be a
Committee to take this Letter into
Consideration & report —

Jn^o Avery D Sec'y.

Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq.

President of Council.

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Augst 30th 1779

Ordered that the Selectmen of the Town of Boston be and
they are hereby requested to order an Inquiry to be made into
the State and Circumstances of the Prisoners on board the
Cartel Brigantine General Gates, Alexander Dickey Com-
mander arrived this day from New York; and report to this
Board as soon as may be, whether there be any infectious
Disorder among them.

True Copy

Attest Sam^l Adams Sec^y

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Aug 31, 1779

Ordered — that the Commanding Officer at the Castle be and
hereby is directed to permit the Cartel Brig^e Genl Gates.
Alex I. Dickey Commander to pass the Castle & come up to
Town

attest

John Avery D Secy

State of Massachusetts Bay

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In Council September 2^d 1779

Ordered that the Board of War be & they hereby are directed to order Joseph Ingraham Commander of the Lincoln Galley to proceed by the first safe opportunity with the Provisions and Stores on board for Falmouth and there deliver them to John Lucas Commissary or his order.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Powell to Jay.

Council Chamber Sep^t 2^d 1779

State of Massachusetts Bay

I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 28th July & 14th Aug^t ultimo covering several acts of Congress. The General assembly meet next week at which time the said Resolves will be laid before them and recommended to their Consideration

With disagreeable Sensation I now acquaint you that the Expedition to Penobscot (of which we had formed pleasing prospects of great good accruing to the United States) has proved abortive. On the fifteenth ult^o when General Lovell was flattering himself with the prospect of success the Enemy were reinforced with a Naval force Superior to that which we had there and immediately Raised the Seige and caused our armed Vessels & transports to push up Penobscot River to prevent their falling into the Enemies hands. When they had got up the River as far as the Point where Fort Pownal stood & into the Narrows the tide being against them the whole of the fleet was burnt & destroyed to prevent the Enemy from taking them, Excepting the Camden & Hunter

which fell into the Enemy's hands, three or four of the transport, and the Pallass, which made her escape. We have not as yet received the particulars from General Lovell by reason of his being obliged to go 100 miles up the River to Escape the Enemy and has not had time since his return to give us the particulars of this catastrophe. The most Authentick account which we have had is contained in Brigadier General Wadsworth's letter Extracts of which you have inclosed. When we have the particulars the Council will do themselves the Honour to transmit them to your Honorable Body A

This will be an unfortunate event if that Post with Nova Scotia should be permitted to Continue in the Enemies possession, not only to the United States but to our Illustrious Allies as the Enemy will command the "Mast ground" belonging to this State and the Cod fishery which is of the greatest consequence to the United States will be wrested out of their hands.

A The Dislodging the Enemy from the Post they had possessed themselves of at Penobscot was Esteemed by the General Assembly of this State of such Importance to the United States as well as to our allies that it was a prevailing notice with them to enter upon this Expedition & we doubt not it will meet the Approbation of Congress although it has proved unsuccessful, we are still obliged to keep a number of the Militia in pay to defend the Eastern part of this State from the Ravages & depredations of the enemy

J. Powell, Pres^t

Hon^{ble} Jno Jay Esq^r

Resignation of Nathanel Raynes.

I having been Chose by the Sixth Company of Militia in the first Reg't in the County of York to the Office of Second Lieut. and have been Hon^d with a Commission dated June

25th 1776 from the Hon^{le} Council, a dispute at that time arose with Respect to the Legality of the Choice and that Dispute is continued for which Reason I Beg Leave to Resign that Commission from You^r Hon^{rs} Hum^l Ser^t

York 2nd Sep^r. 1779

Nathnel Raynes

To the Hon^l Council State Massachusetts.

I think it best for the Good of the Militia and Peace of the Company for your Hon^{rs} to Except the above Resignation

Edw^d Grov Co.¹¹

In Council Sept. 16th 1779 Read and Ordered that the Resignation of Nath^l Raynes 2 Lieut be & hereby is accepted & thereupon ordered Col^o Edw^d Grover of the first Reg^t of Militia in the County of York be and He hereby is directed to cause the Sixth Company in his Regiment, together with the Alarm List within the Limits of the same to meet together and make choice of a Second Lieutenant in the Room of 2 Lieutenant Nath^l Raynes, who has leave from this Board to resign his Commission, and to fill up such Vacancies as shall arise from said Resignation and He is further required to see that the Choice is made according to the Directions of the Militia Law and duly certified to the Secretary of this State.

Attest John Avery D Secy.

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Sept^r 3, 1779.

Ordered that the Brigadier of the County of Cumberland be & and he hereby is directed to Detach from His Brigade Three hundred men Including officers and form them into proper Companies Sutably Officered and see that they be properly armed and accoutred as the Militia Law of this State directs and Cause them to march to Falmouth there to receive

and follow such orders as the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence shall think proper to give them and to keep such Guards at Falmouth and Cape Elisabeth and such other places as shall be Judged necessary by the Selectmen & Committee aforesaid and to continue in service for the term of two months unless sooner discharged & to be upon such Establishment as the General Court shall hereafter order and the Brigadier aforesaid is hereby directed to appoint from the field officers in his Brigade one Lieut. Colonel & one Major to take the command of the three hundred men aforesaid. And the Committee of Correspondence in the town of Falmouth be and they hereby are directed to Supply the Detachment aforesaid with Provisions in the most frugal manner possible until the General Court shall otherwise order.

N. B. You will please to forward
the inclosed letter without loss of time.

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

Petition of Jonathan Mitchell.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives
in general Court assembled

The memorial of Jonathan Mitchell of Northyarmouth in the County of Cumberland in behalf of himself and a number of Inhabitants of the Counties of Cumberland & York Humbly Shews that he and they were Employed a certain Space of Time in the fall of the year 1775 in fortifying the Harbour of Falmouth to prevent the remainder of the Town there from being destroyed and which measure alone he believes preserved the same—and no pay has been ordered to any of them excepting one Company Wherefore your Memorialist prays that the Rolls of said Inhabitants which

are ready to exhibited may be allowed & paid of and he will
 pray &c Jan^r 19th 1779 Jon^a Mitchell

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives January the 19th 1779

On the Petition of Jonathan Mitchell Resolved that the
 Committee upon Muster Rolls be and they hereby are
 directed to receive and Examine the Muster Rolls of the
 Persons Mentioned in said Petition and to adjust the same
 in the Establishment of Sea Coast men for the year 1776
 & that the amount thereof be paid to the Petitioner to the
 use of the Persons named in such rolls he giving his Receipt
 therefor—Sent up for Concurrence John Pickering Spk^r

In Council Jan^r 19, 1779. Read & Concurred John
 Avery D Secy Consented to— Tim^o Danielson

| | | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Jer: Powell | J Fisher | Sam ^l Baker |
| A. Ward | Jn ^o Pitts | Sam ^l Niles |
| Jed ^h Preble | B White | E Brooks |
| W Spooner | N Cushing | F M Dana |
| Moses Gill | J Simpson | A Fuller |

General Lovell's Letter to the Council Sept. 3, 1779.

Head Quarters Townsend

Sir

Sept^r 3 1779

Yours of the 27th of Aug^t I this day received; wherein you
 direct me to transmit to you the most authentick Account in
 my power of the number & strength of the Enemy at
 Penobscot.

By the best accounts I have been able to collect from
 Prisoners, Deserters, & Inhabitants, while at Majabijwaduce,
 the Enemy's numbers were seven hundred Land Forces, &
 three hundred seamen & Marines, who acted occasionally
 either on board or on Shore; the Ships Albany of K, Nauti-

lus of K, & North an Old Ship of 18 Guns, the Santilena a prize Ship that mounted a few Cannon. ———

You also direct me to give you an Acco' of the retreat of the Army lately under my Command, & the Cause & Circumstances of the same ——— Aug^t 13 at 10 OClock in the Evening I received advice from Commodore Saltonstall, informing me that Capt Brown of the Deligence had, upon a reconnoitre, discover'd six Ships in the Offing; in his opinion they were heavy Ships, but expected further information by Capt Hallet: — — — about 12 OClock the same Evening he informed me by Letter "that there were seven square rigg'd Vessells off, five of which were Ships, four of whom in his opinion were Men of War, & requested I wou'd make my movements accordingly"—

With the advice of my Officers I immediately dispatched Orders to the different Corps under my command, to hold themselves in readiness for marching; and that the Boats be ready on Shore well man'd to wait further orders; at the same time, I directed the Commanding Officer of Artillery to embark his Ordinance & Stores; & with a fatigue party secured every Article in the Commissary & Q M Gen^s Department's; I then reinforced my Pickett Guards with 100 Men; and having advice that only my Troops remained, & that the Boats were waiting my Direction, I order'd my army to retreat; which was regularly effected by sunrise next morning: my Guards then were drawn in, & embarked without loss of time; & I issued my orders that the Transports retire immediately up Penobscot River.

The Nights being very dark and the Ground very disadvantageous, — had not the greatest exertions taken place, much must have been left. ——— On an Island in the entrance of Majabijwaduce River, were two 18 pounders & one 12, under the care of the Officers of the Navy, which

were not brought off; I used every endeavour to secure them, by ordering a party for that purpose, but my time was too short, the Enemy's Shipping & boats then being near that place, and that part of our Navy which cover'd this post having drawn off, I dispatched orders for them to desist. — After my Transports had passed two leagues up the Bay, which brought them to the entrance of the River Penobscot, they were becalmed; and the Tide upon Ebb—no thing cou'd be done, but to come to Anchor; soon after the Enemy's Ships had a Breeze from the Southward, from which they received every advantage, and was the occasion of my Transports being so near as above described, unexpected to me I observed our Navy under way, tho' with little wind, but soon received the breeze, and at 5 O'Clock P. M. were along side of us, the Transports then receiving the same advantage, with every endeavour strove to keep way; but the Armed Vessells run by and left them to the power of the Enemy; for by sunset the Enemy's Vessells lay abreast of us. The Troops were Landed where they cou'd get the most convenient ground: about half an hour previous to this, Directions were given to keep the Vessells at Anchor, but in the Evening finding all attempts must be fruitless to save them, the Enemy having sent a large number of Boats, possessed themselves of one Schooner; and had two frigates to cover any movements even to the carrying of my Transports; I was satisfied these Vessells must fall into their hands; but before I cou'd give my Directions, some of the commanders had Orders from the Commodore to destroy them; the conflagration took place; & all except three were burnt which fell into the hands of the Enemy: Night then having approach'd & the Troops being scatter'd in the Woods, it was impracticable to collect them, and the next morning a very few cou'd be found.

Brig^r Gen Wadsworth being with these few Troops that remained, and fearing the Destruction of the Armed Vessells was nigh, I hasten'd to endeavour ye securing them, & warmly reccommended that they shou'd draw a Line a cross the River and endeavour to support them; for which purpose wou'd call to that place the remains of my Army, & further assistance if necessary; I applied to the Commodore to Know whether my measure was concerted for the security of the Shipping, but found him totally undetermined; the next morning I found the Vessells were to be destroyed, the Crews having got exceedingly uneasy: &, by 10 OClock, the Private Vessells taken into the service by Government, were in flames and at these places, viz Sonadabscock & Condeskeige, in two hours were destroyed all the Shipping on that Expedition; by whose direction, or whether by, advice of any Council I know not; seeing this done I then found the security of that place was trivial; but unexpectedly discover'd a universal uneasiness among the Indians belonging to that River; and found it most advisable to pay some attention to them; they then having committed many outrages which drew terrible Apprehensions on the Inhabitants: I repair'd to their Towns, negociated matters with them, and effectually secured them to our Interest, the heads of which I have transmitted, a peice of service I hope will meet with the approbation of your honours.

In the mean time Gen Wadsworth collected at Cambden, what Troops cou'd be got together and made a stand, for which he deserves particular thanks. — — —

I am now to give your honors as perfect an Account of the Eastern parts of this state as I am able, In regard to the different Rivers, Bays and Harbours, I have obtained the remarks and practice of the most Eminent Pilots, which I herewith transmit; This Country is of vast extent, thinly

settled, but immensely valuable; the soil, the Timber, and the easy conveyance, as will appear by the several Bays and branches described, renders it an Object of the highest importance; added to this the Salmon Herring, Cod and other fisheries, which yield a great releaf to the Inhabitants, and is of the greatest importance to Trade. — They have with great industry nearly bro't to perfection a sufficient proportion of the necessaries of Life almost equal to that of our Western parts, The Inhabitants are our worthy friends except a feu, and seem not to doubt of receiving the Protection of Authority, and a sufficient force to dislodge the Enemy, and drive them fro^m that valuable River Penobscot.

The forces at present at Majabijwaduce are as near as can be ascertain'd between eight or nine hundred Men, well posted, the Shipping have all sail'd from Penobscot except the Albany of 16 Guns the North of 18 Guns,—The Enemy are finishing their fortress & expect a reinforcement from N York, a number of their Ships are Cruising off this Coast, am

Sir Your Honors Very Humble servant

S Lovell B^r G^l

In Council Sep^t 13th 1779

Read & Sent down with several

Papers accompanying the same

John Avery D Se^v

2^d Division Transports Under Direction Isa Phillip to Carry Col Jacksons Provisⁿ Sloop Poly—Woodward Schoon Hannah Cap^t Sweat Sloop Success Jam^s Morton

I now go on to give Your Honors as perfect an Acc^t of the Eastern Part of the state as I am able. In Regard to the different Rivers Bays & Harbors. I have obtained the Re-

marks & practice of the Most Eminent pilots which I here with transmit, This Country is of Vast extent thinly settled but immensely valuable the soil &c the timber and the Easy conveyance as will appear by the several Bays & Branches described Renders it an Object of the highest importance added to this the Salmon & other Fisheries which yield a great Relief to Inhabitants & is of the greatest importance to have. They have with great Industry nearly brot to perfection a sufficient proportion of the Necessaries of life almost equal to that of our Western parts. The Inhabitants are our worthy Friends except a few, & seem not to doubt of Recceiving the protection of Authority and a sufficient force to dislodge the Enemy & drive them from that Valuable River Penobscot,— — — — —

The Forces at present at Majabigwaduce are as. near as can be ascertained between 8 & 900 Men well posted. the Shipping have all sail'd from Penobscot except the Albany of 16 Guns & the North of 18 Guns, the Enemy are a finishing their fortress & expect a reinforcement from New York —some of their Ships are cruising off this Coast and having every Information of the fleet being Brittish

A true Copy

Attest Jn^o Marston

Sec^y

A part of General Lovell's relation of facts during his command at Penobscot.

In consequence of a Council of War held on the 10th the determination of which was to take possession of the Ground in the rear of the Enemy's main fort, & to go in with the Ships on the 12th, on which I dispatched orders to Gen

Wadsworth who was erecting a Battery on the S. E. side of Bigwaduce River which he had almost compleated, to repair with his force to the main Camp, But was much disappointed in finding the Volunteers who were on the Main, fall much short of the numbers given by the returns, on the 11th in the Afternoon order'd six hundred Men to be detached in order to make an experiment of them how they wou'd behave, but only 400 came upon the Ground, after harranguing them order'd two hundred to advance Under the Command of Major Brown, Brownville & Larrabee, to the Battery captur'd on the 1st with orders to send out small parties to decoy the Enemy out, the other 200 lay as a reserve in the woods ready to succour in case of necessity, about sundown finding the Enemy did not approach them I gave the Signal to retire, immediately on the signal being given & they had began to retire, the Enemy rush'd from behin[d] a Barn were they where concealed & gave them a fire on Which they retreated in the greatest confusion notwithstanding the exertions of Major Brown & Bronville & a few other Officers, on w^{ch} A General uneasiness took place among the Officers commanding Corps & complained that their Reputation was at stake to go into the Field with such Men, and desir'd me to call a Council which I did the results of which N 8 is before you

As this movement was intended to cooperate with the Shipings going into the Harbour I the next morning viz the 12th informed the Commodore of our proceedings which produced a Council N 9 were they determind not to go in

In the Afternoon the Officers of the Navy & Army proposed calling a joint council but while we were confiring the Enemy made a Sally which brought on a Skirmish The Army being order'd to their alarm posts, the Council was defer'd to the next morning which met accordingly On the

13th by 5 OClock, many were for evacuating the post as will appear by N^o 10 but as I soon expected advice from Boston, and every moment a reinforcement by Col^o Allan & Porter, and my orders being of such a Tenor I did not consider myself at Liberty to retreat with out an Order from Council, I cou'd not give my Vote for leaving so important a post, as I had rec'd no information of any renforcement on their Way to join the Enemy,

Some of the Officers being desirous of once more trying the Men by encouraging a number of Volunteers to make another Attempt In the Afternoon I went myself after harranguing them & promising I wou'd myself lead them, about 300 turned out, half of which joined by about fifty Marines, went and took post near the Ground were the Commodore required the other half lay in reserve with Brig Wadsworth Capt Burke of the Navy being with me I desir'd him to go on board the Commodore to acquaint him I was then ready to fulfill his requisitions, the Ships soon after got under way, but the wind dying, as we supposed prevented their coming in, after remaining till dark I order'd my Men to retire which they did in good order

for further particulars refer to a Copy of a Letter sent Council Sep^r 3 1779

The Train of artilery was not included in any Return, nor the voluntiers 'till the last—

Order to Capt Joseph Ingraham

War Office September 3^d 1779

Capt Joseph Ingraham

We are favoured with yours of 30th August Immediately on Receipt of this, you will imbrace the first favourable opportunity that offers, and proceed to Falmouth in Casco

Bay and deliver your Load of provisions & Rum received from us, to John Lucas, Esq^r Commissary of Provisions or to his Order —

You will in the Course of this Trip take care to keep the shoar on board, that on the Appearance of an Enemy you may readily make a harbour, we wish you a safe arrival there & are your Friends & Servants

Samuel C. Savage Pres^t
pr Order

P. S. If you find it absolutely necessary to get a new mast before you sail, you will get one & Draw on us for the Payment but we rather think it would be as well to fish it & proceed, but of this you must be the best judge.

Order Board of War.

War Office 3 September 1779

Capt Woodward

Sir as you have this day received twenty Boxes of Military Stores on board the Sloop Polly you are to proceed direct for Falmouth in Casco Bay and on your arrival there deliver the same to Col^o Henry Jackson taking receipt for them, after which you will follow the orders given you the 28th August past and proceed for Long Beach in Kennebeck River, and deliver the remainder of your Cargo as before Ordered —

We are your Friends &c By order of the Board
Samuel P Savage Pres^t

I acknowledge the foregoing to be a true copy of my orders received from the Board of War, which I promise to obey

Smith Woodward

*General Lovell to the Council Sept. 4, 1779.*Head Quarters Sep^t 4 1779

Sir

In addition to my Letter of Yesterday I have to inform you that from Good authority I have just had information of Gen McLeans having sent a flag of truce to the Indians inviting them to be his friends, but its probable they will not meet with a very agreeable reception

Some Persons (tis to be fear'd not well affected to our Cause) are purchasing fat Cattle in this County and driving them westward a practice that will be very detrimental to the Troops raised for the defence of these parts I have therefore taken the Liberty to send a party with an Officer to Stop any Cattle passing Kennebeck River & requesting the Committees of Correspondence &c to be assisting in so salutary a work; which I hope will meet with the approbation of your honors, but wou'd wish to know how I am to proceed in future on such Occasions as these parts at present wear the aspect of the seat of war.

I have called in the Troops belonging to the service, but find their numbers very small at present a return of which as soon as I possibly can obtain I shall forward, I have issued positive orders to the Militia Officers and requested the Committees to forward the Men, if it is not done I shall not be in a situation of Defence

I have taken the greatest precautions in my power to defend the exposed parts of the Country adjacent to the Enemy, by posting Troops at Cambden and Guards at Belfast and Georges and having intilligence that the Enemy had taken out of the wreck of the Ordinance Sloop, some 18 pounders & smaller cannon & landed them on Brigadier's Island, I detached a party of twenty Men with the best craft I cou'd

obtain to fetch the same off, since which I have not had any account from Gen Wadsworth who commands there,——

As it is of consequence to have the harbour of Townsend & mouth of Kennebeck River fortified I shou'd recommend an able Engineer's being sent this way immediately as Gen Wadsworth is so much employed in his command that he cannot attend to it

With respect to supplies, it is the conclusive opinion of the most competent Judges that two months provisions may be had in the County of Lincoln for 1000 Men the article of Bread excepted and not affect the Inhabitants

It is my Opinion it will be absolutely necessary to have two hundred & fifty Men at Kennebeck River to guard from small point to Sheepscut River; Two hundred & fifty at Townsend of Col^o Jacksons Reg^t which being disiplined I think ought to be station'd there to reinforce either East or West; Three hundred at Cambden, who Shall act as Scouting partys to Penobscot at Falmouth——Tis a long extent of coast, and if the Inhabitants are not defended, it will be attended with very dangerous Consequences. I have in-closed Your Honor Gen^l McLain's first oath Imposed on the Eastern Inhabitants & his last Proclamation.——

Since my writing the above I have had information of the Recall of Colo Jacksons Regem^t by Gen^l Gates, and also that Your Honors has Ordered a New Levy of Militia to be under the Command of the Committee & Select men of the County of Cumberland, looking upon these Directions as superceeding my command and by them supposing my Return is expected. As soon as I can effect the settlement of Matters at this quarter I shall consider myself at liberty to Return without I can have further directions in the Mean time.

I make no doubt it would have been to my advantage to have arrived at Boston with the Rest but I doubt not your

Honors are sensible of my situation, and as the duty of my country has detained me, I conclude nothing unfavorable in the Meantime will take place——

I have forwarded Maj^r Todd with these papers to whom, provided anything is wanting I Refer Your Honors, having gone thro' a detail of Affairs.

I have the Honor to Subscribe Myself

Sir Your very humble servant

S Lovell B^r G^l

P: S:

Maj^r Brown is likewise directed to Repair to Boston with Maj^r Todd who is capable also of giving any Inteligence.—

S. L—— ———

In the House of Representatives

Sept. 15th 1779

Read & thereupon Ordered That Coll Little, Maj^r Cross & Capt Wales, with such as y^e Hon Board shall join, be a Committee to consider y^e same with, Gen Lovells Letter of y^e 3^d Inst—& Papers accompanying it——& report what is proper to be done thereon—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 15th 1779

Read & Concurred and Oliver Prescott and Samuel Baker Esq^{rs} are joined—

John Avery D Sey

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Sep^r 6, 1779

Whereas Thomas Jenners Carnes Captain of Marines on board the ship of War General Putnam in the late Expedition

to Penobscot hath filed a Complaint against Lieut Colonel Paul Revere for disobedience of orders during said Expedition and for unsoldierlike behaviour tending to cowardice & disobeying his Superior officer. Therefore Ordered that Lieut. Colonel Paul Revere be and he hereby is directed Immediately to Resign the Command of Castle Island and the other Fortresses in the Harbour of Boston to Captain Perez Cushing, and remove himself from the Castle and Fortresses aforesaid and repair to his dwelling house in Boston and there continue untill the matter complained of can be duly inquired into or he be discharged by order of the general Court or the Council. And Lieut. Col^o Revere is hereby directed to deliver to Capt. Cushing aforesaid all such orders as he hath rec^d from the Council for the rule of his conduct.

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y.

Complaint of T. J. Carnes.

Gentlemen

Being Requested to Lodge a complaint against L^t Col^l Paul Revear, for his behaviour at Penobscut — Which I do in the following manner Viz^t

First For disobediance of orders from General Lovell in two Instances, Viz^t When ordered to go on shore with two Eighteen pounders, One twelve, One four. & One Hoitzer Excused himself —

Second 2^d When ordered by Major Todd at the Retreat to go with his Men and take said Cannon, from the Island, Refused, and said his orders was to be under the Command of Gen^l Lovell, dureing the Expidition to Penobscut, & that the seige was rais'd, he did not consider himself under his Command —

- Thirdly For neglect of Duty in Several instances —
Forthly For unsoldierlike behaviour, Dureing the whole expedition to Penobscut, which tends to Courdice —
Fifthly For Refuseing Gen^l Wodsworth, the Castle Barge to fetch some men on shore from a Schooner, which was near the Enemy's ships on the Retreat up the River —
Sixthly For leaveing his men and suffering them to dis-purce and takeing no manner of Care of them —

T. J. Carnes

Sep^t 6, 1779

Petition of Inhabitants Penobscot River.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Sept^r 6th 1779

To the Honourable the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay —

The Petition of the Subscribers humbly shews That they were Inhabitants upon Penobsott River, that upon the Enemies defeating our Army and Navy there, they with their Families being firmly attached to the American Cause, retreated thro' the Woods, and came out at Kennebeck River from thence proceeded to Casco Bay depending upon the Charity of the People for their Support which was generously afforded them, from Casco Bay, took Passage in a Vessell and arrived in Cape Ann, from thence by Land arrived at Boston, being destitute of every Means to support themselves and Families, till their Arrival at Cape Cod, beg your Honors would afford such Supplies as in your Wisdom shall think proper, to support them untill their

Arrival at Cape Cod aforesaid And as in duty bound shall pray

Jesse Cole 5 in family Joseph Ary 2 in family

Peter Sangster 3 in Family

Elishabit Nickerson 7 in family

Paul Nickerson 3 in family

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Sept^t 6th 1779

Read & Ordered — That Joseph Henderson Esq^r Commissary of Provisions be and hereby is directed to furnish Joseph Ary & two in family, Jesse Cole with five in Family, Peter Sangster, three in Ditto Elishabit Nickerson 7 in Ditto and Paul Nickerson with 3 in Ditto with Provisions necessary for their Subsistence in Boston & until they have an Opportunity to go to Cape Cod formerly the Place of their Residence as also with Provisions necessary for their voyage then to permit Lodgings on Board the Tender to the Guard Ships — and the Commissary General is hereby directed to furnish the said Commissary of Prisoners with the Provisions aforesaid — he to be acc^{ble} for the same

Jn^o Avery D Secy

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Sept^t 7th 1779

Ordered — that it be and hereby is recommended to Major Rice to issue his Orders directing Capt. Dickey D. Con^l Commissary of Prisoners to ship on Board the Cartel just

arrived from Penobscot an equal Number of Continental Prisoners of equal Rank with those that were landed at Portsmouth as appears by a Receipt of the Commissary of Prisoners there.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y.

Order for Supplies.

Head Q^{rs} Falmo: Sep^r 7- 1779

Sir

You will deliver the Bear,^r Thirty Rations—and 21½ Gall^s of Rum for a Boats Crew destined to Boston By order of Gen Lovell

Ex^d Will^m Todd Maj Brigade

Com^y McLellan

| | | | | |
|-----|---------|-------|------|------|
| Men | Rations | Bread | Beaf | Rice |
| | 30 — | 30 — | 37½ | 30 |

Rece^d the within

p^r Joseph Dunton

Petition Inhab^{ts} 1st Parish Falmouth.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the hon Council & house
of Representatives of said
State in general court as-
sembled.

Whereas a petition of the second parish in Falmouth in the county of Cumberland and requesting that said parish may be incorporated into a distinct town is now lying before the Court. We the subscribers inhabitants of said parish humbly beg leave to express our Sentiments to your honors that in the present situation of the town the prayer of said

Petition ought not to be granted — We believe that the parish would thereby at present be relieved & eased of several burthens occasioned by y^e present war more especially the maintenance of the poor much the greatest proportion of whom live in the first parish, & many of whom are made so by the war: but as we ourselves are very ready & willing to bear our parts of these burthens, so we cannot but think it unreasonable for the second parish to desire at this time to through them off from themselves upon the other parts of the town & thereby increase their difficulties & distresses which in y^e present circumstances of things are very great — But altho we allow that the second parish may reap a present advantage thereby which yet they ought not to desire, yet we cannot think it will hereafter, in a time of peace & tranquillity, be for their advantage.

New Casco Sept. 7th 1779

Benj^a Blackstone.

Gamaliel Pote jun^r

Greenf^d Pote

Stephen Rowell

Francis Jones

Jabez Jones

Joseph Wormell

George Lowell

Mr Greenf^d Pote says twenty or thirty more signers might have been procured if there had been time.

Answer Town of Falmouth to Petⁿ 2nd Parish.

To the hon^l the council & house of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay in great & general court assembled

Sept. 1779

The town of Falmouth in the county of Cumberland, in answer to the petition of the second parish, in said town praying to be set off & incorporated into a distinct town or

district beg leave to say that they cannot at present consent but must object to the granting the prayer of that petition.

The town have many reasons to offer against it but at present, will trouble your honors with the mention of only a few.

- 1 In the first place the principal business of a public nature more especially relating to the war is & from its local situation, must be, transacted, principally, on the neck, or principal Seaport, in the first parish in the town, by the Selectmen, Committee of Safety & others; which considerably increases the public charges of the town; their proportion of which, as they arise in support of the common cause, the second parish ought chearfully to pay, but from which they would be wholly eased should they be incorporated, while the rest of the town would be further burthened.
- 2 There are near thirty families of continental Soldiers in this town entitled to a Supply at the prices regulated by the general Court, Three only of which live in the second parish, and altho these supplies will be finally paid for by the State, Yet the great difficulty of procuring many of the necessaries of life which such families must have, the advancing the money for purchasing the same & bying out of it for a considerable, time before it can be repaid, is found, in fact, to be a very considerable burthen to the town, from which the second parish will be in a great measure relieved by being now incorporated, while the rest of the town will be proportionally and unjustly burthened.
- 3 The town apprehend that the second parish has within its bounds its full proportions of good land, but not near its proportion of the numerous and expensive bridges liable to be made and repaired by the town: & therefore by being

incorporated it would ease itself of a very considerable burthen with regard to the making & repairing bridges, and throw the same upon the rest of the town, but

4th and principally The late destruction of great part of the first parish, in the town by the enemy, well known to your honors, together with the almost total stagnation of trade and business occasioned by the war, in the principal Seaport of the town which is in the first parish, have greatly increased the number of the poor there, whom the town must support while the second parish has suffer'd comparatively little or nothing by the war, & yet as this calamity was occasioned by a Common Enemy and in Support of a Common cause, the second Parish ought chearfully to share in it, by bearing their proportion of the burthen of supporting the poor, especially those thus reduced to poverty, altho they do not live within their bounds; & the town cannot but esteem it unjust, as well as ungenerous, in them to attempt or desire to rid themselves of this burthen, and throw it on the rest of the town, already labouring under great & almost insupportable difficulties, as they would do should your honors grant their request. And the town is happy to find a considerable number of men of character & property in the second parish who coincide in Sentiment with the town, & I think that altho the second parish might receive a present unfair advantage by a separation, yet that it would not hereafter, when peace shall be restored, be to their benefit & therefore do not ask nor wish for it, but object against it —

The above facts the town apprehend they could fully & abundantly support by proper Evidence had they time & opportunity for it; but the short notice given them by the Petitioners (not sooner than the 27th of August last, tho the order of Court to notify passed in June last & they

had been possessed of it many weeks before:) the necessary & urgent business now lying before the Selectmen & committee of Safety in providing for the Militia ordered to be Stationed here and the general concern of all to provide for the common defence, now, when they have great reason to fear an invasion & further destruction from the Enemy, render it impossible for the town to procure and forward such evidence by the time they are required to make answer. The town must therefore submit it to your honors to pay such credit to their assertions, as your honors shall think they merit.—

Your honors will further permit the town to suggest their fears that should said parish be now incorporated into a town, difficulties & disputes would arise in settling and adjusting accounts & demands & the proportion of taxes between the parties, and uneasinesses & animosities be occasioned, & thereby the attention of the people diverted to objects of comparatively small importance, when union & harmony are so desirable and necessary & while their whole attention ought to be paid to such measures as are now more especially necessary for the Salvation of the town & country.

But not further to trouble your honors, the town would only add, that the only inconvenience complained of by their brethren of the Second parish (& which the town do not remember to have heard of before their present troubles) viz—their distance from the place where town meetings are usually held, is common to many other towns in the State, and in many greater (for many of the inhabitants of this parish, can & do most frequently & conveniently come by water) and, should it be deemed sufficient, would furnish a precedent for numerous applications of the like nature; but whether the division of old

towns & thereby multiplying their number in the State without much more weighty reasons is expedient or politick is humbly submitted to the wisdom of the legislature.

Signed in behalf and by order of the town by
Nat. Green Moody T. Clerk

At a legal meeting of the Town of Falmouth in the county of Cumberland held by adjournment on the 8th September 1779

Voted that the foregoing answer to the petition of the second parish in said town praying to be incorporated into a separate town or district be accepted; and that the town Clerk sign the Same in behalf of the town and forward the same to the General Court as soon as may be.

Attest Nat. Green Moody—Town Clerk.

Remonstrance Town of Fryeburg.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Honorable the Council and The Honourable House of Representatives in general Court Assembled
The Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the Town of Fryeburg humbly shews

That we Your Remonstrants, being so fully persuaded in our minds that the war in which the United American States are engaged is just, that we are not only willing but desirous of bearing such a part of the Expenses thereof, as from a due consideration of our Ability in this remote Place, it shall appear to be our just Proportion:—But to pay the Tax of five Thousand, nine Hundred & seventy five Pounds, fifteen shillings & nine Pence three Farthings, which we are now called

upon for, and in the Tax-Act is called our proportion of two Millions, eight Hundred & thirty seven Thousand, Six Hundred & thirteen Pounds, twelve Shillings & eight Pence two Farthings, is a much greater Sum than is in our power to pay; and with due Submission to your Honours, take leave to say, we humbly conceive that had there been a true Account & Valuation of our Interest in this obscure part of the State, been return'd to your Honours, it would have very evidently appear'd our Proportion of that Sum would not be so great:— Such a Return would have been made had we ever been called upon for it, (as we imagin all other Incorporated Towns in the State were) but as we were not, we thought we had Reason to conclude, your Honours had considered us (as we really are) in a State of Infancy, and at Such a great distance from the Place which the Return must have been made, that you compassionately spar'd us the expence of it, and concluded to lay Such a Sum upon us as in Your wisdom you Should judge such a Place could bear:. And we are confident you would have so done had not Reports (as we are Informed) made your Honours believe our ability to be much greater than in Fact it is, the truth whereof, we trust we shall hereby make appear and also that the People who Propagated those Reports, were great Strangers to the true State of our Interest & circumstances in Life:— And in order to Shew They must be so, Your said Remonstrants beg leave to Inform your Honours, that we being much Surpriz'd at the call for Such a heavy Tax caused a Town meeting to be called, and when met, we chose a Committee to take a true account of our Estates, which They have done, and we take leave to give your Honours a view thereof in the following manner—

1^{ly} It having been reported (as we often hear) that there has been a great quantity of Bread-Corn-Sold out of

this place the present year, and consequently a great deal of money must be among us, we, by our Committee have Examined Strictly into the affair, and find that all that has been sold out of Conway, out of Brownfield, and all Places in the Pigwacket Country, is reported to be Sold out of Fryeburg:—what quantity it would all amount to we cannot tell, but with Regard to Fryeburg alone, we find by the strictest Examination which could be made by our said Committee, that there has been Sold out of it, of the last years growth of every sort of Bread-Corn we raise, no more than three hundred and Sixty Bushels as by said Committees Account herewith exhibited will appear, all of which was Barter'd for Salt, Cotton-wool, Shoe-Leather, Iron and such other Necessaries as we cannot live without, except fifty three & 1/2 — — Bushels were sold for money, and that money (which was but a small matter) was carried out of Town and laid out for the Same Sorts of Necessaries above enumerated, so that there is no Ballance left in our hands from the Sale of Bread-Corn to help pay the Tax.—

2^{ly} Your Honours have exhibited herewith, another paper containing an exact account of all the Horses, Stock of Neat-Cattle, Sheep & Swine we Possess'd the first Day of February last, taken by the Selectmen of this Town in order to a just Proportion among us, of the State Tax then laying upon the Town, and it is near the Same now; for the destruction made by the wolves among our sheep, keeps back the Increase of Them, and but very few Calves raised among us the last Spring, so that there can be but very little odds in our Stock between that & this Time;—And as there is Sixty nine Families in the Town, and most of Their Houses Replenisht with Young Children, Your Honours will plainly See, that very little (compar'd with the Tax in Question) can be taken from our Stock to help pay it, without Stopping

our Plows, Starving & Freezing Those young Families;— and since the States are endeavouring to bring our Paper Currency into Repute, (in which it's to be hoped they will have Success) may we not Rationally Suspect that the whole of our Stock will fall Short of paying the Tax?—and if the whole Stock must be taken from us and more too, the Town will soon be blotted out of the Book of remembrance, for it will be rendered (to our sorrow) unable to do any further Service to the State.—

3^{ly} Your Honours have one more Paper herewith exhibited, which contains a true account of all the Lands under Improvement in the whole Town which you will find is but 1168 acres;—and that Land, with the Smiles of Heaven on the Labour we bestow thereon, is all we have (at present) upon the face of the Earth to draw Subsistance from, for our Familiés & Stocks and to pay all sorts of Taxes:— For we cannot raise a Single Farthing out of our Wilderness—Land, we have no market for a stick of Fire-wood nor Timber, so that we can Reap no profit from that Land, till by hard Labour we can remove the heavy Spontaneous growth thereon, and then by further hard Labour bring it to some profit, but it's long before we can bring it to be so, compar'd with what might be made of the wood or Timber growing thereon, had we a market for the same, as those have for Theirs, who live nearer the Sea Coasts;—So that we are confin'd to the said 1168½ acres, to draw from thence Subsistance for our Families and money to pay every kind of Tax:—and to pay the aforesaid Tax of £5975..15..9..3 brings it upon us to pay out of each of those Identical acres, the sum of £5..2..3..3 $\frac{711}{1178}$ to raise that sum, besides Subsistance for our Families, and money to pay Town & County Charges; which is impossible to be done.—

Wherefore your said Remonstrants Pray your Hon^{rs} would take the Premises under consideration, and bring said Tax down to such a sum as shall appear by the accounts of our Estates and circumstances herewith exhibited is our just Proportion of the State Tax above mentioned. And as in duty bound Prays—

Fryeburg Sept^r 8th

| | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------|--|
| A. D. 1779 — | Joseph Frye | } Committee p ^r order of and on behalf of said Town— |
| | Richard Kimball | |
| | Joseph Frye Jun ^{or} | |
| | Moses Ames | |
| | Isaac Walker | |

At an Adjournment of a Town meeting the Committee Chosen to Prepare a Remonstrance and Petition to the great and general Court, pleading an abatement of the late heavy Tax laid upon them, said Committee laid the Remonstrance and Petition (to which this is annexed) before the Town, when the Town—

Voted that said Remonstrance contained a true State of the Interest and Circumstances of the Town; and Joseph Frye Esq^r was Chosen to lay said Remonstrance and Petition before the great and general Court—

A true Coppy

Attest

Joseph Frye Jun^r Town Clerk

Fryeburg Sep^r 8th 1779

Resolutions in House in re Penobscot Expedition.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 9th 1779

Whereas the Failure of the Expedition to Penobscot hath occasioned great and universal Uneasiness, and it is become

necessary that Enquiry should be made immediately into the Causes, thereof.

Resolved that Brigadier General Jonathan Titcomb The hon^{ble} James Prescott Esq^r the hon^{ble} Major General Michael Farley Esq^r Coll^o Moses Little and Major Samuel Osgood Esq^r, with such as shall be joined by the Hon^{ble} Board be a Committee to investigate the Causes of the said Miscarriage, and particularly to examine into the Conduct of the Commanders by Land and Sea employed in said Expedition, as well as of the other Officers and Persons immediately concerned therein, and also into the Conduct of Officers directed to furnish Men from the Militia or Supplies for said Expedition And that said Committee be and hereby are Authorized to send for and Examine any Persons or Papers which they may think necessary for the Purposes aforesaid.

Sent up for Concurrence

Jn^o Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept^r 9th 1779

Read and Concurred, and Hon^{ble} William Sever, Artemas Ward Francis Dana and Tim^o Danielson Esq^{rs} are join'd on Part of the Board, for the Purpose above mentioned

Sam Adams Sec^{ry}

Consented to by the Major Part of the Council

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec^{ry}

Resolutions in House in re Penobscot Expedition.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 9, 1779

Whereas the Failure of the Expedition to Penobscot hath

occasioned great & universal uneasiness, and it is become necessary that Inquiry should be made immediately into the Causes thereof —

Resolved that Brigadier General Jonathan Titcomb, The Hon^{ble} James Prescott Esq. The Hon Maj^r General Michael Farley Esq. Col^o Moses Little & Maj Samuel Osgood Esq. with such as shall be Joined by the Honourable Board be a Committee to Investigate the Causes of the said Miscarriage & particularly to Examine into the Conduct of the A State Commander & the Officers both by Sea and Land employed in said Expedition B and that said Committee be & hereby are Authorized to send for and Examine any persons or papers which they may think necessary for the purposes aforesaid

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 9, 1779

Read & Concurred with an Amendment from A to B & of dela from A to B & insert Commanders by Land and Sea employed in said Expedition as well as of the other officers and Persons immediately concerned therein and Also into the Conduct of Officers directed to furnish Men from the Militia or supplies for said Expedition and William Sever, Artemus Ward Francis Dana & Tim^o Danielson Esq^{rs} are joined on the part of the Board for the Purpose above mentioned

Sent down for Concurrence

Sam^l Adams Secr^y

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 9th 1779

Read & concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Memorial of Asa Danforth.

To the Honble Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Memorial of Asa Danforth of Brookfield in behalf of
Cap^t Nathan Goodale Humbly Shews

That the said Nathan Goodale an Officer in Col^o Putnam's
Reg^t was Captured by the Enemy about twelve Months ago
near Kings bridge & is now on his Parole at Brookfield —
Col^o Putnams opinion of him as an Officer your Honors will
be made acquainted with by his Letter to Major Mascran,
which is herewith exhibited — Cap^t Goodale is to return to
New York in forty Days from the 13th Aug^t last unless
Cap^t Kerr (a Prisoner at Rutland) is sent in Exchange for
him; Major Mascran being gone on a journey to the South-
ward, the uncertainty when he may return, & the term of
Cap^t Goodales parole being nearly expired makes it indis-
pensably necessary towards procuring the exchange of Cap^t
Goodale (who is now sick at Brookfield) to apply to your
Honor for your Directions —

Your Memorialist therefore prays your Honors in behalf
of the said Goodale to direct Cap^t Dickey to permit the said
Cap^t Kerr to go to New York in Exchange for him — or
otherwise to effect his Exchange as your Honors in your
Wisdom may think best —

And as in duty bound will pray

Asa Danforth

Boston Sep^t 9th 1779

In Council Sep^t 9th 1779 Read & Ordered — That the
Prayer of this Petition be granted and that it be & is hereby
recommended to Cap^t Alex I Dickey D^r Continental Com-
missary of Prisoners to deliver Cap^t Kerr a Prisoner of War
at Rutland to Cap^t Nathan Goodale an officer in Col^o Put-
nam's Reg^t in y^e Continental Service to be conveyed by him

to Headquarters in the State of N. York and then to obtain of his Excellency Gen^l Washington a Flag to N. York for the Purpose of his being Exchanged for the said Goodale—first taking Cap^t Kerr's Parole that he will cause Cap^t Goodale now a Prisoner on his Parole from N. York to be liberated and discharged from his said Parole for him the Said Cap^t Kerr on his arrival at N. York or to return himself in one Month from the Date hereof and said D^y Commissary of Prisoners is further directed to Cause the said Kerr to settle his Accts which he has contracted Since his Captivity—

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Indians Desire to Confer with Council.

Boston Sept^r 9th 1779

Sir—

I beg leave to inform the Hon^{ble} Council, that M^r Guilman and two Indians of the Penobscot Tribe, are in Town, who are desirous of conferring with your Honors respecting their Situation Your Direction respecting them will greatly oblige

Your Honors must Obedient Servant

Jas Avery

In Council Sept 8 1779

Read & sent down with a Letter from Major Todd accompanying the same—

Hon^{ble} President of the Council

Sam^l Adams Secr^y

Gen Warren Gen Titcomb Coll Prescott

In the House of Representatives Sept 9—1779

Read & thereupon Order'd That the Hon^{ble} Gen^l Warren, Gen^l Titcomb & Coll Prescott, with such as the Hon^{ble} Board

Shall join, be a Committee to confer with the two Indians within mention'd

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 9, 1779

Read & Concurred and Nathan Cushing and Timothy Edwards Esq^r are joined

John Avery D Sey^y

Report of J. H. Allan.

Machias Sept^r 10th 1779

Sir

The Unhappy & Unparalleled Defeat at Penobscut has put this Department in a Most Critical & Dangerous situation Such as Requires the most Vigilant Attention for its preservation —

The Various Objects I am Compelled to Turn my Thoughts & time to, will prevent my being so Explicite in my Communicating Matters as I could Wish But Shall Endeavour to give as Satisfaction as in my power —

I inform'd the Hono^{ble} Board sometime Ago by Letters from Passamaquody & this place of my proceedings, A Short time after the Britains Arrival at Penobscut —

After having settled matters in this place I went the second time for Pasamaquody where I found the Indians in a far Diffrient Temper then when I was there first, Occationed By New Inteligence of Encouragement from S^t Johns, & partly owing to some Disputes Among some persons of their own Sect of Religion who Came with me, which I am much Disapointed in —

I was Ditermined still to pursue my first Object & to keep Continually with them, After a few day I gote Them

all Back to me & form'd them Ready to March—On the first of Aug^t reciev^d an Express from Briged^r Gene^l Lovell, Desiring If not Inconsistent with my Command, to Go for Majabaguaduce—The Second day After I Gote the Last of my Indians, then present Embarked & arrived at Mechias myself the 5th After Arranging Matters & Settling the Necessary Measures for the Defence of this place—I Embarked on Board the Neshquowoit the 9th having 47 Warriors & 20 White persons Provision & Amunition for the Use of the Whole & Most of the Indian Supply which Came down taking also the prize Brig. under Convoy till she pass'd penobscut,

the wind being not fair did not Gete out of the River, on the 10th Received Another Express from Gen^l Lovell, Desiring me to proceed with all Expedition & Bring as Many of the Militia as Cou'd be spared—Also to Bring the prize Brig to Majabagauduce, for fear of Being in Want of Provisions I Immediately Gave Orders for the purpose—The wind & Fogg Continuing prevented my proceeding, in the Evening Two Indians Arrived from Passamaquody with Intelligence that some Armd Vessells were there, and a Number of Troops—this seem'd to Corroborate with accounts I had before received that the Enemy Intended a faint or if possible a real Attack on Machias to Divirt Our attention towards Penobscut

I thought it not prudent to proceed till I heard further & accordingly Dispatched Two parties for Intelligence By Sea & thro The Woods the same Evening at the same time sent Express to Gen^l Lovel, Next day the 11th returned myself, to Order such further Necessary Measures for a Defence—the 12th Receiv^d accounts from Passamaquody, that there was nothing More then some Traiding Vessells under Convoy of the Buckram Schooner—

the same day Had a Conference with the Officers of Militia & others & gave my Advice that but one fifth of the Militia should Go from this Distric, as my Going with the Indians woud Leave the place Defenceless—in the Evening Col^o Lowder arrived with another Express from Gen^l Lovell, Deserving my Attendance at Head Quarters—

The Indians being in a fluctuating Moode Occationed by some difference Among themselves, I did not Get of till the 14th About 10 OClock, A. M. Having with me Including a few Militia about 100 Men—

the 15th the Wind Continueing a Head I sett of with the Indians in Canoes & the Whites in Boats Ordering the Vessells to push on as fast as posible & to Assemble at Aggamonogen reach—

the 16th the wind fair to the Eastward, Saw the Vessels Contrary to my Intention streaching Across However I pursued on with all Expedition & the Wind Breaking Occationed the Canoes to Seperate—On my Geting to Mount Desirt the Same Evening, receiv'd Intelligence of the Arrival of the British Ships & the Retreat of Our Army, & that an Express had Come to Give me notice—

I was in Much Trouble About the Vessells as also for some of the Indians who might Not have had the Inteligence, In Consiquence I Dispatched of Lieut DeLesdernier with three Good Indians by day Light of the 17th in Quest of the Vessells & Canoes & to Order the Former immediately into Frenchmans Bay, as the provision might be Transported by Land to penobscut if wanted the Latter to Continue at Naskeigh.

After I gote my Express from the Gen^l & sent Major Stillman to receive the Melitia as they Came in, & Gave Orders how we were to joyn, as I was Still Ditermind if the Schooner was safe to Joyn Gene^l Lovell, I proceeded for Nas-

kiegh, where I found several Indians, & had the Hapiness to hear of the Brig & Schooners Being Safe,

On the 18th from the Great Quantity of Smoke I Immagind the Enemy were Burning the Settlements further Westward, having but $\frac{1}{3}$ of the Indians No provisions or Amunition—Equivalent to Go on—I returned Immediately to Frenchmans Bay & to my Great Disapointment, rec^d word that the Schooner & Brig had proceed'd for Machias, the Captⁿ having not seen M^r DeLesdernier, but rec^d Certain Inteligence of a Number of Crusers out & that Gen^l Lovell Orders were for me to Return Immediately—

This Intirely Overthrew my plan, & found myself with a Number of People, as About Seventy Militia had got together, & nothing to support them with, the Indians being Disapointed in not Geting what they wanted perticularly Rum, which they Allway Expect after a fatigue, became Outragous & By the Vessells returning so precipatatly, Suspected some Greivous Matter & all I could do would return Immediately to their famelys. In this time I Received the Horid & Malancholy news of the Destruction of such a fine Fleet & the Disperion of Our Troops, Notwithstanding if I had, had Supplys shoud made a Diversion towards the Enemy to prevent or diter them in their Depradations—

But from the Many Circumstances Corrobrating, & the precarious situation of this place & the Difficult State of Individuals in General thro the Country I Dismis'd the Militia—Recommending to the Officers a Vigelent attention to have all in Readiness at a Minuts warning I took upon Me | as I found the Eyes of the Whole Country were upon me and depended, as Being in Commission the Care of the Whole | to Isue another proclamation Encouraging the Inhabitants to Stand out— and had Conferences with the Several Committes found they were Ditermind to Stand out

all to the Eastward of Union River, & have since Been Con-
victed By their Conduct, of their Integrity & Sincerity

I returned here with the Indians the 22nd where I found
the Schooner & Brig Immediately Call'd a Court of In-
quiry on the Conduct of the Captain of the Neshquowoit in
Leaving me— Upon the Whole—it appeard he Acted from
a principle of saving the Vessells & Securing the Cargo & if
any failing an Error of Judgment—

By this Time I percieved the Situation of Affairs to be
disparate & nothing but the Utmost Exertions & Useing every
Forcable Method without Controle or fear of Censure would
Answer to Save Us from Distruction—The Cargo of the
Brig Gave me the Greatest Concern, as it was—of so much
Value, & not knowing how approvd by Government I used
every possible Caution About her till this time, for the Safety
of the Country, or its ruin, Depended upon my Manage-
ment with her, the Greatest fear of the people was how they
Coud Subsist, to Defend, if attack'd, upon the whole, think-
ing the States, by her Detention might be answerable if any
Damage arise—I took upon me to Order three Quarters of
What was Left to be Landed, all of which I—Except the
Butter will be wanted if the Country is to be Defended—I
Gave a Certificate accordingly to the Master, a Copy I here
Inclose Leaving it to the Honorable Court to Order what
further they please Concerning it—If I have done wrong
I shall willingly Answer & Submit to any Ditermination, as
I act from a Principle of doing Service to my Country—The
Stores I Trust, will be safe & Unmolested till such time as
further Order Are Given—respecting them,

The Dishonorable Flight | permit the Expression | without
Censure from a feeling of mortification for the Disgrace
Brought on the Arms of Our Country of the Americans on
Penobscut River has Given a Wound to our Indian Affairs,

they were always Ambitious of their Consuquence & from the fear of people, were Sencible, that they were dreaded & fear'd But now it has rose to a Greater pitch By the affair of Penobscut as they Express it "the Safety of the Country Depends Upon them, for what assistance Can be Expected from Americans when so fine a fleet & Army were Distroyd without opposition," they Threaten, Menace and Enter Distant Houses, treating people ill—Some are Intimidated, thinking the Britons will Over run the Country, Skulk away to the Lakes & Others are for Geting to S^t Johns making an appology it is to Defend their own River—I am Obliged to Lett them Go Often a Hunting for fresh provisions, as they Must be in Action or Drunk, there is now Most of them Abroad, and Expect of hearing of Many Going on S^t Johns River, Notwithstanding I keep people perpetually watching their Motions & Encouraging them, they Are Also Much divided among themselves & abuse every Body behind their Backs who have had any connection with them—Their Demands are Insatiable & perpetual, being often obligd to Employ them in Expresses for want of others, must be paid to the Highest & Most Extravagant rate & not only must Clothe Men, But Women & Children—

But under all this I Flatter myself not only will fight against us, & by No Means seem to diminish their Atteachment to the Country or my self—I am Unhappy with some who I Employ'd the past Spring & the Devisions amoung them Salves is hartfull to the Interest of Our Court & that of Our Allies, Our Situation for want of Strength, & the fear of Creating a Tumult Among the Indians at this Critical Juncture Obliges me to Use every Act & Policy, to Keep ourselves in any Posture of Security—

I have rec'd Inteligence from Nova Scotia by two Authentick Officers that the Britains had seized Sixteen Mickmacks

& Kill'd three this with the repeated Correspondence Kept up from this way, will I trust Divert their attention so as to Deter them in the plan Intended by the Britains—

I have Taken upon myself to Order Provisions from the Stores for the Militia when Going on duty—as otherways they Could not have done without such assistance—

By this Oppertunity I send Cap^t Preble to Frenchmans Bay & Mount Desert to watch the Motions of the Enemy & Endeavour to prevent the Britains Intercorse with their Friends at Union River, Whome I have Just now rec^d Intelligence, Intends Joyning them—this is done at the Desire of the Committees that way—if necessary Shall have them Dis Armd & the principles Secured—I have Orderd Cap^t Preble to raise Volunteers for the purpose, which the Inhabitants will forward

I have Disposited there some provisions, as also, at Naraququo for public Use which much Encourages the people thro the Country I have But few Men with me at present. Expect some Volunteers to the Amount of Forty have Demanded a Number of Militia which are Backward in Coming, it being Harvest—all in the service, I keep at Worck at a Small Fort I am building round a Block house for the Immediate Defence & Security of the Stores—till such time as it is finish'd I shall be very Unhappy & Uneasy, as I can Gete Strength Shall Secure every part as fast as I can—

I am very sorry the Resolves of Court Came here so Late Respects the Bounty, for Soldiers—as it is a time that none Can be got—I am sending out recruiting & propose Calculating the Thirty pounds bounty, so as to give agreeable to the Number of Mounths, as some Inclines Longer & Some Less time—

I Inclose returns of Provisions, Magazeen, Artiliary — and Ammunition, the Latter is very short we must have more if possible to Gete it along, The several Excursions this Season, & what is Left is Damaged — with the Greate Expenditure of the Indians, who must have it, Ocations this —

Notwithstanding the Order of Court Several persons in the Traiding way since the Enemy has Gote the Better, seem Dairing in their Traiding Eastward — Corruption has taken such deep root in those matters that one screens the other. However I have Intercepted some & have now Some Princeple persons in Custody, which Method I shall pursue till further orders —

The Hono^{ble} Court may now know our Situation & what is to be Expected from it, I shall not repine or Complain as an Individual. they will be sencible what is right to be done. I have only to add, That my Weak Endeavors shall not be wanting to the Uttmost of my power —

I have the Honour to be with all possible respect Sir,
Your most ob'd & very hbl Serv^t

J. H Allan

In Council Oct^b 4th 1779

Read & Sent down with Several Papers

Accompanying the same John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct^r 5th 1779

Read & thereupon Orderd that Mr Choate & Cap^t Adams with such as the Hon Board shall join, be a Committee to consider same & report what is proper to be done thereon —

Sent up for Concurrence John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 5th 1779

Read & Concurred & Aaron Wood Esq^r

is Joined —

John Avery D Seey

Hon Jer. Powell Esq^r

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Sept 10^t, 1779

Ordered — that Joseph Henderson Esq. Commissary of Prisoners be and hereby is directed to receive of Capt. Alex. I. Dickey D. Continental Commissary of Prisoners thirty nine Prisoners of War and Ship them on Board the Cartel lately arrived from Penobscot being for an equal number landed at Portsmouth and Said Commissary is hereby directed to give a Receipt to Said Dickey for Said Prisoners engaging to return the like Number of equal Rank.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Petition of Joseph Perkins and Others.

To the Hon^{ble} Council & House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Petition of Joseph Perkins & Sparks Perkins in behalf of themselves & families & the Families of Cha^s Hutchings Thomas Nutter, Elijah Winslow, Stover Perkins, Sam^l Avery, Daniel Perkins Inhabitants of Penobscot —

Humbly Sheweth, That they being friendly to the American Cause were forced upon the Enemies taking possession of Penobscot to leave their Homes & their families with the Enemy in the most Distressed Situation Several of them having their Habitations burnt & their stock &c taken by the Enemy —

Your Petitioners humbly pray the Hon^{ble} Court to take their Case under y^r wise Consideration and grant a Flag for the redemption of their said Families or otherwise to effect their exchange as you in your Wisdom may think best

And as in Duty bound will pray

Joseph Perkins

Boston Sep^t 10th 1779

Sparks Perkins

*Major Dimock to Commander British Fleet.*Falmouth Sept^r 10th 1779

Sir

I resev'd yours by Esq^r Smith——

Mr. Welsh your Purser (who you mention in your letter to the Commanding officer at Falmouth) was taken by a party under my command I think the party did their duty and acted nothing inconsistant with the Rules of War. And he has been treated with Honour sence made a prisoner by us—I have sent him to the Commanding Officer of the Regement who was not present. I am not surprised at your thretning us with Devastation we had nothing to Expect but Devastation was your intent considering your conduct last April

Joseph Dimock Maj^r
 Commanding Officer of the
 Troops at Falmouth

To the Commanding Officer
 of the fleet now in the
 Vineyard Sound

Petition of Daniel Mitchell, Sept. 10, 1779.

To the Honourable Council & House of Representatives, of
 the State of Massachusetts=Bay in General Court Assembled

The memorial of Daniel Mitchell of North Yarmouth in
 the County of Cumberland & State Aforesaid Humbly
 Sheweth

That your memorialist on or About the third day of July
 last entered the Sloop Defiance, As a transport Vessel, him-

self as master, & Gilbert Winslow Jun^r & Amos Prince mariners, by Charter party with the board of War in the expedition Against the enemy at Major Bagaduce, that they proceeded on the Voyage, & continued in the Service, Until the retreat up Penobscot River, where, besides other things, he left his Pocket book in which was his Charter party for Said Sloop Defiance.

Therefore prays the Board of War may be directed to make him out Another Charter party Similar to that which he left, or that his interest may be Secured to him in Such other manner As you in your Wisdom Shall think best & most regular, And your Memorialist as in duty bound shall ever pray

Daniel Mitchell

North Yarmouth Sep^r 10, 1779.

Order of Council.

Sept^r 23^d 1779

On the memorial of Daniel Mitchell of North Yarmouth in the County of Cumberland Setting forth therein that he entered the Sloop Defiance as a Transport vessel in the Expedition to Major Bagaduce, by Charter party with the board of war. that he lost his Charter party in the retreat, and praying that his interest may be secured to him.

Resolved That the Aforesaid Daniel Mitchell Shall be intituled to All & every Article & Clause set forth in the Charter party, of the Sloop defiance, by him signed to the board of war, which relates to the Security of his interests, & the men that die belong to said vessel, the loss of his Charter part notwithstanding, And the board of war are hereby directed to give the said Daniel Mitchell an attested

Copy of the Aforesaid Charter party now in the war office
Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept 22^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to —

Jere Powell

Moses Gill

Sam^l Niles

A Ward

B White

J Stone

T. Cushing

H Gardner

O Prescott

Sam^l Adams

A Fuller

N. Goodman

Jabez Fisher

T. Danielson

Sam^l Baker

Order of Council Sept. 10 1779.

In Council June 5th 1779

Read & Concurred & Charles Chauncey Esq^r is joined

John Avery D S^y

Consented to by the Major part of the Council

In Council Sep^r 10th 1779 —

Ordered that Edward Cutts Esq^r be of the Committee
for the purpose mentioned in this Resolve in the Room of
Charles Chauncey Esq^r Resigned

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D S^y

In the House of Representatives Sep^r 11th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r C

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

To the Hon^{ble} the Council, and the Hon^{ble} the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay, in General Court Assembled

The Petition of Richard Gridley Engineer, Scarboro' Gridley Assistant Engineer, John Rice Town Major of Boston, Nat^l Barber Jun^r Commissary of Military Stores & Andrew Brown Dep^y Muster Master for the Eastern Department; Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioners have been engaged in the Service from the beginning of the War, that their pay & Subsistence have never been augmented, notwithstanding the great Depreciation of our Currency; That your Petitioners being Continually while in the Service, employ'd in the Duties of their several Departments, have never transacted any other Kind of Business, which at all tended to their Support.

The Desire therefore of your Petitioners, is, that such Gratuities or Moities may be granted them, as has been given or promised to Officers in the Line upon the same Establishment; or that such other adequate Provision may be made for your Petitioners as to your Honors in your Wisdom shall appear meet, & your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Rich^d Gridley
Scarboro Gridley

And^w Brown
John Rice
Nath^l Barber Jun^r for
himself & three conductors

I, James Flinn (of Machias in the County of Lincoln & State of Massachusetts Bay) Testifie & Say, That some time in the Month of May A : D : 1777 John Long Arrived in this place and Landed a Quantity of Goods, Stored them in Cap-

tain Smiths store & soon apply'd to the Committee for a Pass to Carry said Goods to St John's River, the Committee soon Examin'd into the affair and finding by certain Letters said John Long had with him from one John Anderson to one Martin at St John's River, that the said Goods were Design'd for the Indian Trade & upon a very Enemical plan to the wellfare of the States, it was thought Proper by the Committee of Machias (myself being one of the members thereof), to order that the said Goods be Detain'd in said Store for the present, and be not Ship'd for St Johns as afore-said; for at that time the Enemy had taken Possession of the River St Johns, and this Committee was Determin'd to use their Endeavours to stop all Communication and Correspondence with that Quarter; and Demanded of the said John Long the Orriginal Invoice of the said Goods, and the Keys of the Trunks &c, upon which the said John Long Deliver'd the Invoice and Shipping Paper, but did not Deliver the Keys for some time after, went to said Goods as, & when he pleased, saying he had a property of his own amongst them, soon after the said Long Deliver'd the Keys.—Col^o John Allan the Super Intendent of Indian Affairs being then at Machias & using every Art & Means to Court the Friendship of the Indians and Advised the Committee that the Permitting the said Andersons Goods to proceed to St Johns would be very Detrimental as he was then about setting out to Treat with the Indians on St John's River & accordingly it was agreed on that they should not go, & it was further agreed on, that there should be a Just Acc^t taken of the said Goods, & M^r Lewis F: D^eLesdernier, Col^o Allan's Clark & M^r Tupper the Clerk of the Truck House together with my self were appointed to overhawl the said Goods & take the Acc^t of what there would be Difficient according to the Orriginal Invoice of M^r Anderson About one Hundred & Twenty five Bushels

of Salt the said Long Declared to be his own Property & Kept himself, also the Molasses, the Indigo, a Quantity of Shoes &c &c; According to an Acc^t hereunto Annexed all of which the said Long Claim'd as his own property and had to his own use, Likewise by overhawling we found Two Tierces of Rice much Dammag'd, being wett as we Supposed on Board said Long's Vessel, and the one half of each Cask of Rice was wholly spoiled as will appear by an acc^t of the same that then was taken,—

It was Recommended by the said Committee the said Goods be Stored in the Truck House &c. Soon after this place was Blocked up by the Enemy the Indians was Daily coming in from St Johns for Supplys Agreeable to Certain promises that had been made them, the Truck House being very Bare of Cloathing it was recommended that the said Goods be taken for the use of the Indians, to be Disposed of agreeable to Col^o Allans orders, also that the Hon^{ble} Council Board be Notified of the matter that the State may have an Opertunity of agreeing with Mr Anderson about the same— & further sayth not also Wm Tupper agrees to the same Virbatum—

Ja^s Flinn

W^m Tupper

Acc^t of Difficiency in John Andersons Invoice of Goods Shiped & Consign'd to Charles Martin in S^t Johns in Nova Scotia. Viz^t One Quarter yard Striped Camblet, Twenty Pounds of Indigo, Three Dozen Jacket Mettal Buttons, One & three Quarters yards Striped Holland, One Barrel of Molasses, one Barrel of Pitch, Half Bushel of fine Salt, Twenty Five Bushels of Coarse Salt, Five Hoes, Six Dozen of Men's Pumps & Shoes,

Penobscot Indians to Committee.

Brothers

We rejoice at the Great Spirit w^{ch} has bro't us together at this place—We now come together to confer & hope we shall understand at each others say—Brothers, You see my Situation as to Cloath^s I am destitute of Cloaths—I hope you will give me something by w^{ch} I may appear more decent When I meet you again—

Brothers—It is now 4 years since We have been in America as Bretheren—The King of France is our father—We have the same Affection for the Americans which We have for him—Gen^l Washington when I was in New York wth him said you shall be supported—Gen^l Gates & the Marquis de la Fayette sent for us to come to Albany in February 1778 told us we must go there let it cost w^t it might—When we came to Albany, there was no body to speak to us there but Gen Schuyler—20 of us went to Albany & while we were there they hung a number of Americans—We told them not to hang Americans for it was like hanging one of them—Last Fall just before the Winter Col^o Allan ordered 18 of us to Nova Scotia—You must consider that our Hearts are united with yours or we shou'd not go wherever We are ordered & do as much as we have done—You know w^t the situation of our Families is We hope you will grant us some Assistance for them—We hope you will consider w^t we said above about Cloathing for ourselves—We hope you will give a Commission to French Mission that it may be known that he is a Friend & belongs to America—If we have Commissions We expect to draw pay as others who are in Service—We not only want Cloath^s for ourselves & Families but we want provision & Ammunition for which We will pay our Money—It is now 2 years since We have had any Supplies from this State—We have been obliged to

buy what we wanted at the dearest rate of private persons yet We have saved a little Money—We are glad to see you all Well—We are glad that God Almighty has preserved you—We give you thanks for this Conference—

Answer.

Brothers—We rejoice that an opportunity is given us of seeing two of our Brothers of the Penobscot Tribe with such Friendly disposition & giving such assurance of the Continuance of that Friendship to us & our good Friends & Allies the French & the Great King of France—We are very sorry that you have suffered many wants & been subject to inconvenience & dangers to yourselves & Families—You will Consider that We are only a few of a Great Body the Gen^l Court, appointed to hear you & report to them what you shall say. We have heard you with pleasure & we shall report your Talk to the General Assembly & don't doubt they will give you Satisfactory Evidence of their regard & Friendship. We wish you & your Families the Blessings of the Great Spirit—

The Committee of both Houses appointed to confer with two Indians of the Penobscot Tribe, have attended that service, and beg leave to Report the following Talk, for the consideration of the whole Court.

N Cushing pr order

In Council Sept. 10 1779

Read & Sent Down

John Avery D Secy

In the House of Representatives Sept. 10th 1779

Read & recommitted & the Committee are directed to enquire into the Supplies Sent to the Eastern Indians, &

report & also to report what Presents are proper to make them

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept 10, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Secy

The Com^{tee} of both Houses, appointed to hold a further Conference with the Penobscot Indians now in Town have performed that Service & ask leave to report on their opinion, That it is Expedient for this Court, as soon as may be, to Furnish the two Indians now in Town, with a Suit of Cloaths & a Gun for each of them as a present & also a Captain^s Commission for one of them whose name is French Mission —

And that in order to retain the Friendship of the Indians in the Eastern part it is Expedient that a Truck house be set up in some proper place & a suitable person appointed to keep the same, and that he be Immediately furnished with such articles as this Court may think proper for the Supply of the Indians, s^d Truck house & keeper of the same to be under such Regulations as the Court shall order —

In Council Sep^t 17th 1779

Which is submitted

Oliver Prescott p^r order

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Sec'y.

In House of Representatives

June 21st 1777.

Resolved that the Board of War be & hereby are directed to furnish the Truck house at Machias, as soon as may be, with the Articles in the Schedule herewith presented, as those Articles that are most Vendable among the Indians

are Chiefly disposed of, by orders of this Court, the Truck Master being Accountable for such of said Articles as may be delivered him

A True Extract from the Resolves

Attest Jno Avery D Secy

Invoice of Sundrys wanting in the Truck House at Machias

| | |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 200 Bushels Corn | 200 yards Strouds |
| 60 Bushels Salt | 200 yards daffells |
| 200 Gallon Rum | 400 yards Linnen |
| 200 Gallons Molasses | 200 ^{lb} Sugar |
| 6 Barrells Pork | 1 Cask Wine |
| 10 barrells flour | 100 ^{lb} Powder |
| 200 ^{lb} hogs fatt | 400 ^{lb} Balls |
| 1000 ^{lb} of bread | 100 yards broad Cloth, |
| 100 Blankets | |
| 200 yds different Calicoes | 12,000 Wampum 1000 ^{lb} Tobacco |
| 1 Cask Raisons | Pipes Tin Kittles, Steels |
| Hatts, Hatchets, Knives, | Beeds, Coarse Lace Thread— |
| Ribbands, Binding, | |

The above Articles are most wanting—there is a Trunk of Goods that was stopt at Machias, that belonged to Mr. Anderson Containing an Assortment for the Indians at St Johns, which are Superior to any that can be now purchased—

A True Copy

Attest Jno Avery D Sec'y

An Acc^t of the Goods belonging to J Anderson

Taken into the Truck House at Machias in May 77

| | | |
|---|---------------|-------------|
| 2 Doz Bass Lines 6 0/. | 1 Doz Looking | |
| Glasses 3 0/ | | £ 4 .. 10 |
| 183 ³ / ₄ yds Devonshire Kersey a | 18/0 23 | |
| Combs a 2/6 | | 19 .. 15 .. |

| | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 12 yds Strip'd Camblet a 5/. 25 ¶ Womens Shoes 7/6 | 12 .. 7 .. 6 |
| 11 yds floward Worsted Damask a 6/4 yds Crulie a 6/ | 4 .. 10 .. |
| 10 yds Green Grogram a 6/. 18 yds Calico a 6/. | 8 .. 11 .. |
| | <hr/> |
| | 49 .. 13 .. 6 |
| 8 Scarlet Caps a 6/3 49 Worsted D° a 5/ | 14 .. 15 |
| 3 D° D° a 2/6 500 Needles a 10/ | 2 .. 17 .. 6 |
| 10 Romall Hkfs a 3/9 12 Linnen D° a 3/9 | 4 .. 2 .. 6 |
| 16½ yds Homspun a 5/. 7¾ yds Toc Cloth a 3/9 | 5 .. 11 .. 6¾ |
| 14 yds spotted Stuff a 6/3 12 1/4 yds Silk D° a 7/6 | 8 .. 19 .. 4½ |
| | <hr/> |
| | 36 .. 5 .. 11¼ |
| 40¼ yds Strip'd Holland at 7/6 24 yds Linnen a 5/.- | 21 .. 1 .. 10½ |
| 298 yds Ozmabriga a 3/9 60 yds Spotted Suff a 6/3 | 74 .. 12 .. 3 |
| 3 ^{lb} Thread a 10/. 2 Doz. Hatts a 10/ 1 Doz D° a 6/3 | 17 .. 5 .. |
| 12. 3 p ^t Basons a 6/3 12 qt D° 4/2 | 6 .. 5 .. |
| 12 p ^t D° a 2/6 6 poingers a 3/4 | 2 .. 10 |
| 6 p ^t poingers 17/. 6 1/2 p ^t D° 12/ | 1 .. 9 .. |
| 440 ^{lb} Rice is 3. 3. 26 ^{lb} a 31/6 | 6 .. 3 .. 9 |
| 3½ Bushels fine Salt a 12/6 | 1 .. 17 .. 6 |
| 676 ^{lb} Tobacco a 2/6 | 84 .. 10 .. |
| 122 ^{lb} Cotten a 5/ | 30 .. 10 .. 215 .. 14 .. 4½ |
| 3 ^{lb} Allum a 8/ | 1 .. 4 |
| 1167 ^{lb} Sugar a 9 ^d | 43 .. 14 .. 9 |
| 6 Milk Trays | 9 |
| | 75 .. 17 .. 9 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £377 .. 11 .. 6¾ |

In the House of Representatives

Sept. 11, 1779

Resolved that the Committee on accounts be & they are hereby Impowered and directed to receive and Examine all Accounts of Supplies & Transportation of Provision for the Inhabitants of Penobscot as also for the Transportation of Commissary's Stores & for defreying the Charges of those Men that came by Land from Penobscot More particularly the charge of victualling & the cost of Ferriage, and such accounts as they judge reasonable they are farther Impowered to allow payment of y^e Same & the Committee are hereby directed to keep all such accounts in a file or files by themselves — & State an account particularly for all charges that may arise relative to this matter

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives,

Sep^t 11th 1779

The Committee appointed to determine in what way the supplies & Transportation of Provision for the Inhabitants of Penobscot and for Transportation of Commissary Stores and for defreying the Charges of those men that came by land from Penobscot as Vestuating — ferriges &c

Beg leave to report by way of Resolve

Resolved that the Committee on Accounts be and they are hereby Impowred and Directed to Preserve and Examin all accounts and allow payment on the same that may be Exhited to them from that Quarter

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock, Spk^r

Notice of Committee of Enquiry.

Boston Septem^r 11th 1779

Sir The General Assembly having appointed a Committee to enquire into the Conduct of the Officers who were engaged

in the late Expedition to Penobscot, which enquiry is to commence on the 22^d day of Septemb^r

You are therefore hereby directed to attend the said Committee at Faneuil Hall in Boston on the day before mentioned.

In the Name & Behalf of Council

Pres't.

Land Officers

Brig^r Genl. Lovell
Brig^r Genl. Wadsworth
Adj^t Gen^l Hill —
Col^o Mitchell —
Col^o McCobb —
Brigade Maj^r Brown
Brigade Maj^r Todd
Major Lithgow
Lieu^t Col^o Revere
Col^o Tyler

Cap^{ts} Armed Vessels

Dudley Saltonstall Esq^r,
Rich Salter
Dan^l Waters
Thomas Thomas
Alexander Ross
Nath^l West
John Carnes
Nathan Brown
Alex^r Holmes
W^m Burke
Phillip Brown
John Foster Williams
Rob^t Johnson
Allen Hallet
John Catheart
John Edmonds
Hoysted Hacker
Moses Little Lt Hazard
Dan^l Souther Volunteer
 on board
 Warren

Resolve of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 11, 1779

Resolved, That the Hon: Council be requested to permit a Flagg of Truce to proceed to Penobscott, to transport from

there to some part of this State the Families of Joseph Perkins Sparks Perkins Charles Hutchins Thomas Nutter Elijah Winslow Stover Perkins Samuel Avery & Daniel Perkins and others the Inhabitants of Penobscott & Majorbagaduce in similar distressed Circumstances, who may be desirous of being removed —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to —

| | | |
|-------------|-------------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | B White | J Simpson |
| W Severs | T Danielson | Jn ^o Pitts |
| A Ward | N Cushing | N. Goodman |
| Saml Adams | Tim Edwards | Edw ^d Cutts |
| Moses Gill | Sam Niles | Aaron Wood |

In Council Sep. 11, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y.

In Council Sep^t 13th 1779

Read & Concurred as taken into a New Draught

Sent down for Concurrence

Saml Adams Secr^y

Consented to —

| | | |
|-------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Jer: Powell | Sam ^l Adams | Tom Edwards |
| W. Severs | B White | J Simpson |
| A. Ward | F Gardner | N Goodman |
| W. Spooner | T Danielson | Jn ^o Pitts |
| T Cushing | A Fuller | Edw ^d Cutts |

In the House of Representatives

Sept. 13 — 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Capt George Leonard to Commanding Officer at Falmouth.

Israel Stoddard, late Commander of an Armed Boat, called the Prudence, was taken in June last, by the Letter of Marque Sloop General Leslie under my direction: He is now a Prisoner at Rhode Island: If Francis Welsh, late Purser of the Ship Restoration, can be immediately forwarded to this place I hereby promise to exchange the said Israel Stoddard for him, and will transmit an Order for his Release.

Geo Leonard

Holms's Hole, on Board the
Ship Restoration Sep^t 13, 1779.
The Commanding Officer at Falmouth

Petition of Officers to Council.

To The Hono^{ble} the Council & the House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay

We the Subscribers, with due Submission Beg Leave to Exhibit to your Honours, this Our Pettition to Intreat Your Honours to Consider our Case & if Consistant, to Grant our Prayer.—

We severally have Been Honoured with Commissions & Employments from your Honours, Under Col^o John Allan, Continental Agent & Super Intendent for Indian Affairs Eastern Department, we have & Always will Be duly Sincible of the Honour Confer'd On Us. And have for Two Years Past Endeavourd (to the Utmost of Our Ability) to Discharge the Duty we Owe Our Country, & in Obeying & Executing the Orders of Our Commanding Officer in our Several Stations—

With Gratitude, we Acknowledg to have Received as a Recompence for Our Services, the pay Stepulated & Established by Congress without the Emoluments | such as Cloathing & Advance pay | Granted to the Officers of the Continental Army, we beg Leave further to Observe that this pay oweing chiefly to the Deprecation Of Our Currency, is Become Quite Inadiquate & Insufficient, being Stationed in a Country of Scarcity, of Course every Artickle of Necessity Exorbitantly Dear. so that we Are Allmost Unable to Subsist and it is Impossible for Us to Support the Dignity of Our Ranks & Stations, we there fore Humbly pray —

That After due Consideration of these Circumstances Provision May be made for Us

That Our pay May be Advanced & Clothing Granted Us at the Stepulated Prices for the Army

And, That we may share in every Emolument and Benifit Granted to Our Brother Officers in the Service of the United States, as we shair in every Difficulty And Danger which we Bare & Are Determind to Support with Becoming Patience Resolution & Fortitude to the Best of Our Ability — And as in duty Bound we shall ever pray

John Preble Cap^t Ind^s

Lew Fred Delesdernier Lieut Ind

Wm Allen Lieut Artil^r

Robert Foster Quart^r Master

Jas Avery Lieut of Ind^s

In Council Sept^r 13th 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Sec'y

These may Certify that the Gentlemen that Signed the Foregoing, has Been for Some time in the Service of the United States, and Upon All Occations, Discharged their

Duty with Honour — And it is but too obvious the Difficultys & Distress they have Sustained in the Depreciation of the Money Tho Pursuing the Greatest Economy Possible with their Setuation —

J H Allan C A I E D^t

Petition William Lithgow to Council.

To the Honourable the Council & House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay in General Court assembled.

The Petition of William Lithgow, Humbly Sheweth,
That your Petitioner being appointed to the Command of 300 Men detached from B. Cushings Brigade for the defence of the County of Lincoln, which from a grateful sense of the honor intended him by Council in appointing him to so important command the solicitation of some Persons high in Office here, but above all his sincere desire to serve his Country in the present crisis, he has been induced to accept, to the total neglect of his private concerns, at a time when the wounds he received at Saratoga will but ill admit the fatigues of a Camp, and being unprovided with Cloathing necessary to render an Expedition even tolerable, in so inhospitable a part of the Country as Penobscot Bay, he humbly prays that your honours will be pleased kindly to indulge him with Permission to purchase out of the State Store the following articles of Cloathing at as easy a lay as the Officers of the Continental Battalions raised in this State are furnished therefrom Viz[&] Cloth & Trimmings for a Coat, 1 Pair of Breeches, & 1 Pair of Overalls & 8 Yards Linen for 2 Shirts — the quantity colour &c of the Cloth necessary for the above Purpose will be ascertained to your Honours by

the Bearer, but if those articles are not in the State Store your Petitioner prays that he may have an Order to get them at the continental Store, to be accounted for at the Close of the Campaign and your Petitioner as in Duty bound will ever pray

Georgetown Sept^m 13th 1779

William Lithgow

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Sept. 13th 1779

Ordered — that the Commissary General be and he hereby is directed to furnish Major W^m Todd with Provision sufficient for Six Men Seven Days as also One Gallon & half of Rum to carry them to the River Kennebeck — they being men employed by General Lovell.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y.

Jos. Gardner to Council.

Sir

The Commy Prisoners inform'd me that there were twenty sick & wounded from Penobscott to be turned into the Hospital this Day by order of This Council, you will please to inform them that I have no covering for them, I had an order last Winter for twenty Blankett I gott Seventeen which were only Equal to four good ones — I have asked one of the Board War if they could Supply me & was answered in the Negative. All the Blankett in the Hospital now cover the prisoners of War | I imagine the Navy Board could send

some Blankett, if the Hon Councill will order Any one to apply for them

I am s^r y^r

Jos Gardner

Sec'y Avery

Boston 14. Sep 1779

In Council Sep^t 14, 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Secy

William Lithgow to Council.

Georgetown, 13th Sept^r 1779

Sir;

As I am happy in being known to your Honor, I beg leave to recommend to your early attention and patronage the inclosed petition, which I hope will meet your approbation. The Detachments from the several Regiments in B. Cushing's Brigade I believe are nearly compleated, and imagine the Men will be soon ready to march to their respective Destinations. Brigad^r Cushing has thought proper to order 60 men to occupy Cox's heights near the entrance of this River, where he intends planting some pieces of Cannon; upon a critical examination of this Eminence it appears to be a very commanding situation & extremely defencible; our works here, which are partly finished will consist of one small Battery on the southern side of the hill, about 15 feet above the surface of the Water one ditto on the Eastern side much more elevated, and a small Fort on the summit of the rock to be composed of timber & earth; 30 Men are to form a guard at Townsend, and the remainder of the detachment to be posted at Cambden, from whence it is proposed to har-

rass the Enemy by frequent excursions up the Bay & prevent as much as possible the depredations of their scouting parties, for this purpose I beg leave to suggest to your Honor that in my Opinion it will be necessary to have a number of Whale Boats properly equipped, which will very much facilitate our approaches towards the Enemy, & as their motions are much more rapid than any Barge, they will secure us an easy retreat in case of a pursuit, and should it be necessary to reinforce any distant Post the Boats will form a quick & easy conveyance for the Troops, and prevent the delay & fatigue inseperable from a long and tedious March thro' the woods. As this service from the nature of the Country must necessarily be attended with great fatigue I apprehend it would have a happy influence on the conduct of the Detachment & materially promote the end of their appointment should they be allowed a moderate quantity of Rum, with out which no Exertions will be found sufficient to keep the men up to a chearful & spirited performance of their Duty.

Accounts from Penobscot agree that certain Persons commissioned to act as Officers under the celebrated Major Rogers, (some of whom are inhabitants of that place) are using every artifice to induce the people thereabouts to inlist into the King's service with a view to establish a Body of Rangers, in which they have met with some success.

We have been for some days past under very painful apprehensions about the Fate of our Ordnance &c from which however we are much relieved by intelligence just received that it has got safe into Falm^o under Convoy, from whence we expect it every hour.

A Report at this moment prevails here that the Enemy are plundering Belfast and Cambden & that General Wads-

worth, finding himself unable to oppose their ravages has written to Gen^l Lovell for a Reinforcement.

I have the Honor to be,

with great Respect Sir,

In Council Sept 22^d 1779

Your obedient Servant

Read & sent down with the

Will^m Lithgow Jun^r

inclosed Petition

John Avery D Secy

Committee of Safety to Council.

Falmouth Sept^r 13, 1779

To the

Hon^{ble} Council of State Massachusetts Bay.

The Select Men & Committee of Safety at Falmouth beg leave to inform the Hon^l Board of the rec^t of their Letter of y^e 3 Ins^t—the inclos'd directed to Brigadier Thompson was immediately forwarded, it is now seven days since, but we have not heard of his taking any measures towards raising the three hund^d Men to be Station^d at Falmouth.—

The Letter from the Hon^l Council to Colo^l Jackson, in his absence we took the Liberty to open, in answer to which we would inform your Honors that the Reg^t under the command of Colo^l Mitchel, which retreated from Penobscott, was Order'd by Gen^l Lovell to Falmouth, to Guard from this place to Harpswell & to be under the direction of the Committee of Safety at Falmouth. As a great part of those men were destitute of Arms & Accoutrements, the Committee thought proper to discharge five of the Companies, except 20 of the Company Commanded by Cap^t Curtis of Harpswell, who are to keep Guard at that Post; the remaining three Companies which were best Arm'd & Accoutred are now Station'd at this Place & Cape Elizabeth.

We esteem it a Duty incumbent on us, to inform your Honors that the Melitia in this County are, at present, in a Situation incapable of Defending in Case of an Attack, principally owing to the Ignorance & Neglect of some of the principal Officers in the Brigade.—A Convention of this County is to be held next Fryday when a proper representation of the State of the Melitia will be made to the Hon^l Court.——

We are with sentiments of Respect

Your Honors most obed^t Serv^{ts}—

Benj Titcomb

By order & in behalf of the Select

Men & Committee of Safety.—

Stephen Hall; Chairman.

P. S. A number of small Arms & Cartridges has lately been rec^d also a quantity of Ordnance Stores address'd to Colo^l Jackson by the Board War.—a particular return of which shall be made by the first Opportunity.——

In Council Sep^t 22^d 1779

Read & sent down

John Avery D. Sec^y

In the House of Representatives

Sept 22 1779

Read & committed, with the Letter from Brigadier Thompson, to the Committee of both Houses to whom the Letter of the Hon Enoch Freeman Esq in behalf of the County of Cumberland, was committed

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk

In Council Sep^t 22^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Se^y

Resolve of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In Council Sep^t 15th 1779

Resolved that the Board of War be & hereby are directed to deliver to each of the Indians of the Penobscot Tribe now in the Town of Boston, one Hat, one Shirt, one Blanket, one pair of Stockings, one pair of Shoes & one pair of Buckles and the Board of War are hereby directed to lay before this Court an account of the Supplies they have delivered out for the use of the Eastern Indians

Read & Sent Down

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 15, 1779

Read & passed

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^rIn Council Sept. 15th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y.

Consented to —

Jer Powell

Moses Gill

Aaron Wood

W Severs

T Danielson

Edw^d Cutts

A Ward

N Cushing

J Simpson

T Cushing

N Goodman

B White

Saml Adams

Jn^o Pitts

Oliver Prescott

Petition of James Avery.

To the House the Council Board of the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Petition of James Avery

Humbly Sheweth,

That some time in April 1777, one John Anderson of Newbury Port, Ship'd a Quantity of Goods for the River

St Johns in Nova Scotia, which goods were stoped by the Committee of Machias, as they did not think proper to Let them go at that Time,——The Goods being very Suitable for the Indian Trade, & much wanted, Col^o Allan wrote to the Hon^{ble} Court, Requesting they would purchase them from said Anderson for that purpose, on which they passed a Resolve Directing the Board of War to do it,—the said goods were Delivered out to the Indians by Cap^t Smith the Truck Master, with, and as the States property, and Col^o Allan has Settled with the State for the same in his accounts —

About the middle of March last Anderson Commenced an Action against Col^o Allan for the said goods, on which he petitioned the Hon^{ble} Court, on the Matter, but never received any answer, on the 13th Inst the Tryal Come on at the Inferior Court at Salem, when they Brought in that Col^o Allan should pay said Anderson three Thousand pounds for the Goods & Costs of Court, from which Judgment Col^o Allan has appealed to the Superior Court in November Next —

Therefore as said Goods were Taken for the Use and Account of the States, Your Petitioner Humbly Prays your Honors wou'd take the matter into your wise Consideration, & Give such Orders & Directions thereon for settling the affair, as your Honors may think proper, which will prevent any further expence & Trouble

And your Petitioner as in Duty Bound will ever pray

Jas. Avery.

Boston

July 24th 1779

In Council Sep^t 15, 1779

Read & Ordered — That Aaron Wood Esq^r with Such as the Hon^{ble} House shall appoint, be a Committee to Consider

this Petition with the Papers Accompanying the Same &
report what may be proper to be done thereon

Sent down for Concurrence

Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives

Sept 16, 1779

Read & concurred & Brigad^r Titcomb & Maj^r Cross are
join'd

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 15, 1779

Resolved,

That the Board of War be directed to apply to the Navy
Board for the Loan of a number of Blankets not exceeding
Twenty to be delivered to Doctor Joseph Gardner for the
Sick & wounded Soldiers & Sailors from Penobscott, now in
the Hospital—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 15th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y.

Consented to

Jer Powell

B White

Jn^o Pitts

W. Severs

N Cushing

T. Danielson

A Ward

J Simpson

Aaron Wood

T Cushing

Tim Edwards

Edw^d Cutts

Moses Gill

Sam Niles

N. Goodman

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 15 1779

Whereas their is a Number of Persons of the Inhabitants of Penobscutt or Majorbagaduce that are desierous to Remove their Distrest familys from that Place on acc^t of the Enemy and they Being Unable at their own Expence

Therefore Resolved that the Board of War be Directed to Provide them a Vessel and Nessecerys as a flagg of truce for that purpose at the Expence of the State

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred

In Council Sep^t 15, 1779

John Avery D Sec'y.

Consented to —

| | | |
|-------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | H. Gardner | N. Goodman |
| A Ward | T Danielson | Edw ^d Cutts |
| Sam'l Adams | Sam Niles | N Cushing |
| J Fisher | Jn ^o Pitts | J Simpson |
| Moses Gill | B White | Oliver Prescott |

Saml Thompson to President of Council.

Sir—I Received a leter from your Honor the 15th. Sep^t
Wharin you Call on me to know Why the Resolve of June
y^e 8th was not Complied with and to give to Council the
Reason whare for the Detachment from my Brigade & why
a return was not made—Sir the Resolve—Came to hand
about the Time the Enemies landed at Bragaduce altho. my
orders went forward to each Con^l to Rais the men Called

for by Said Resolve. but Soone their Came to hand anact of June 26 to Rais Six hundr^d men for Penobscot the Cort saying that if the expidition a gainst Penobscot went on we Should be excused for Nine months from filling up the Conantial armie that was thought to Comprehend the whole and in Short the times Ware at that Day verey dark in those parts I am Concious to my self that the trouble I had in geting and keeping the men Raised for Pnobscot imploid all my atention and throu the whol no Return was made to me and it had quite gone out of my mind takeing it our being excused for Nine months. the first 600 men are from home now and not Dismised orders out to rais 300 more we hant half men to do our work Some runing one way some a nother I have sent out my orders a new and Shall indeaver to have the men forwarded imedately as soone as posibel I can have it done if aney field officers fails his Duty I Shall Report him to Council I hope soone to be able to Returne the men and officers Names. your honor well knows our Setelments in this Scatered Country it is more dificult than it ever was before. Confident I am if our western Brethern felt our Distresses the Honorable Cort would Dismiss us from this Draft. as the trouble to us and cost to the State is great and enemies at our doors. I will asure Honorable Council nothing on my part Shall be wanting

Sep^t ye 16th 1779 I am Si^r with great Respect your

Most obedent Humble Serven^t Samuel Thompson B^{der}
Brunswick Cumberland State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Honorable Jeremiah Powel Esq^r President of
the Council of this State

In Council Sep^t 22^d 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Sec^y

*List of Debts due in the Naval Department on the
Expedition to Penobscot.*

| | | |
|----------------|-------------------------------|---------|
| Owners of domd | Ship Vengeance | £100000 |
| | Ship Monmouth | 100000 |
| | Ship Sky Rocket | 70000 |
| | Ship Black Prince | 100000 |
| | Ship Hector | 140000 |
| | Ship Hunter | 115000 |
| | Ship Charming Sally | 90000 |
| | Ship Putnam | 110000 |
| | Brig. Defence | 100000 |

925,000

Transports

| | | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------|
| Owners of Brig ^t | Samuel | £9000 |
| | Sloop Centurion | 2900 |
| | Schooner Nancy | 4000 |
| | Sloop Defiance | 4600 |
| | Sloop Abigail | 4300 |
| | Sloop Britannia | 4400 |
| | Sloop Fortune | 4250 |
| | Schooner Unity | 4000 |
| | Sloop Sparrow | 4200 |
| | Sloop Sally | 4000 |
| | D ^o Nancy | 6000 |
| | D ^o Race Horse | 4050 |
| | D ^o Dolphin | 4000 |
| | D ^o Hannah | 6000 |
| | D ^o Bethaiah | 4300 |
| | D ^o Industry | 5250 |
| | D ^o Job | 4000 |
| | D ^o Pidgeon | 4400 |
| | D ^o Safety | 4500 |

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------|
| Schooner Allen | 3300 |
| D ^o Rachel | 4250 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £1,020,700 |

| | |
|---------------------------|--------|
| Due for Hire of Trans- | |
| ports say | 18 000 |
| Portledge Bills for ditto | |
| say | 9 000 |
| Pay Rolls for domd Ves- | |
| sels say | 4500 |
| | <hr/> |

Sep^r 16, 1779 Copy of the within £1,052,200
sent into council—————

Certificate in favor Sarah Bagley.

Falmouth Sept 16, 1779

This Certifies that Sarah Bagley is the Wife of Benjamin Bagley, who was a Soldier in the Continental Army in Cap^t Whites Comp^y & Col^o Francis's Reg^t, in the Northern Department, & that s^d Sarah is the Legal Heir & proper person to receive the Bounty Granted by the Gen^l Court to the Soldiers in the Continental Army.—

| | | |
|----------------|---|---------------------|
| Benj Titcomb | } | Select Men |
| Richard Codman | | of |
| John Waite | | Falmouth, Casco bay |

Directions to Board of War.

In the House of Representatives

Sep^t 17th — 1779

Whereas no provision has as yet been made for the Procuring of Hatts for the Supply of this State's Quota of the

Continental Army

Therefore

Resolved that the Board of War do & hereby are directed immediately to procure Five Thousand Felt Hatts upon as reasonable terms as possible, for the use of the non-Commissioned Officers & Privates belonging to the Continental Regiments raised in this State, & deliver them, when Procured, to Such Person as the General Court, or in the recess of the Court as the Council may direct

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^rIn Council Sep^t 17th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

Jere Powell

N Cushing

Sam Niles

A Ward

T. Danielson

Jn^o PittsSam^l Adams

Oliver Prescott

Aaron Wood

H Gardner

B White

Edw^d Cutts

Moses Gill

J. Simpson

Noah Goodman

Resolve.

In the House of Representatives

Sept^r 17, 1779

Resolved That there be allowed and paid out of the Publick Treasury of this State to the several Detachments from the Militia thereof which were made by the Hon^{ble} Council in the Recess of the General Court & also to those order'd for the Expedition to Penobscot the several sums following in addition to the Continental Pay & Rations for each Calendar Month they have, or may remain in service, & who did or shall not leave the service till regularly discharged, viz—To each Col^o Forty Five Pounds, to each

L^t Col^o & Regimental Surgeon Forty Pounds, to each Major Thirty five Pounds—to each Captain, Adjutant, Quarter Master & Surgeons Mate, Thirty Pounds—to each Lieutenant Twenty four Pounds—to each Sergeant Twenty three Pounds, to each Corporal, Drummer & Fifer twenty two Pounds & to each Private twenty one Pounds— —also a further Sum of Two Shillings per Mile for each Mile they March'd to the Place where Rations were provided—also for each Mile from the Place of their Discharge to the Places of their respective Abodes— —the said Sums for Mileage to be made up in the Pay Roll, for the Additional Pay.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept 17— 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to—

| | | |
|--------------|------------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | Moses Gill | J Fisher |
| A. Ward | N. Cushing | Sam Niles |
| Sam'l Adams | O Prescott | J Simpson |
| B White | Jno Pitts | N Goodman |
| T. Danielson | Aaron Wood | Edw ^d Cutts |
| | H. Gardner | |

Report of Committee of Safety to the General Court.

Falmouth 17th Septem^r 1779

To the Honourable The Gen^l Court of y^e State of Massachusetts Bay

The Committee of Safety &c for the County of Cumberland alarmed at the State of the Melitia in this County, This

Day assembled at Falmouth in Convention.—they took into Consideration the condition of the Melitia, & found it as disagreeable as their greatest fears had suggested! & agreeable to a resolve of the Gen^l Court passed the 13th of Feby 1776 they think themselves bound in Duty to make the following representation to the Honourable Court.

The Convention find the Melitia not Officer'd in all respects as the times require. The Men are undisciplined; unarm'd; unaccoutred. Your Honors will give us leave to observe as our Opinion, that were our Melitia differently Officer'd, we should then be capable of rendering other service to the Publick than largely furnishing a number of unarm'd Men, which is in a manner all that we can now do. Indeed we are at present in as defenceless a State, as can easily be conceiv'd of, by reason of a number of Persons now in Commission — The local Situation of the Brigadier, down at Brunswick, is exceedingly inconvenient & his accomplishments & capacity are such, as to forbid his Brigade's being in that condition, which the times require. The Person, who commands the first Regiment in the County, viz, Peter Noyes Esq^r we think altogether unequal to the Command he holds. He is entirely ignorant of his Duty, or altogether inattentive to it: for he does no part of it. he has been urged to see his Reg^t put into some posture of defence not only by the Committee of Safety for the Town of Falm^o in particular; but also by a Condition of the County in general; yet he has taken no steps toward it. Their present State is such that they are little more than unarm'd Men. The first Major in s^d Reg^t viz, James Merrill, we think to be unequal to the Command he holds. It is needless for us to assign to your Honors all the defects in the several Officers whose removal we think the Publick safety requires; & it would also take up too much of your Honors time to receive the Account.

We shall therefore only point out the Persons, we are clearly of Opinion, might be exchanged to the advantage of the Public.— We think the second Reg^t in this County can never be in a posture of Defence so long as Commanded by Jonathan Mitchel Esq^r Majors Gerrish, & Larrabee we think cannot command without injury to the Publick. We think none of the field Officers of the third Reg^t capable of rendering service to the Publick in their present Command.— The fourth Reg^t we think has a valuable Man for a Lieut Colo^l the two Majors also we know of no cause for their removal, but we think it necessary that another Person than Colo^l Pike should command the Reg^t—

Your Honors will excuse us in giving the above information, which we think ourselves in Duty bound to do. Should we now be asked “have you men more suitable to Command in their stead?” we should answer without hesitation, we have: And might we be permitted we would nominate; (Major Daniel Ilsley of Falmouth as a suitable Person to command the Brigade. Mr. Stephen Hall of Falm^o to command the first Cap^t William Cobb of Falm^o to be second Major.— John Lewis Esq^r of North Yarmouth to command the second Reg^t, Mess^{rs} Ozias Blanchard of N Yarmouth & William Stanwood of Brunswick for Majors.— M^r Daniel Moulton of Scarborough to command the third Reg^t Cap^t Alex. McLellan of Gorham to be Lieutt Colo^l & Mess^{rs} Benjamin Larrabee of Scarborough & John Deane of Pearson Town to be Majors.— Lieutt Colo^l Merrill of New Gloucester to command the fourth Reg^t Cap^t Richard Mayberry of Windham to be Lieut^{tt} Colo^l) —

The peculiar & critical situation of this part of the Country, & the continual expectation we have of an Invasion. We hope will apologize for the trouble We have given your Honors.—

We are with the greatest deference & Respect

Your Honors most Obedient & most humble Servants

The Convention of Committees for the County of Cumberland.

By Order of Convention

Attest

Moses Titcomb Clerk

Stephen Hall, Pres^t

N. B. There are in the County ten Towns, Six were present one plantation, viz Pearson Town; Windham, Gray, Harpswell and Brunswick were absent.

In Council Septemb 24th 1779

Read & sent down

John Avery D Sec'y

State of the Massachusetts Bay

the Committee of both Houses upon the Petition of the Second Parish in the town of Falmouth beg Leave to Report that it is their opinion that the Petition and the other papers belonging to the same be Referred over A to the Next Setting of the General Court—all which is submitted=

Edw^d Cutts p^r order—

In Council Sep^r 17, 1779.

Read & Accepted with an Amendment at A viz at A dele to the next setting of the General Court & insert to the End of the War.

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Secy

In the House of Representatives

Sept 17— 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Order of Council.

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 17, 1779

Ordered that Gen^l Farley Coll Tudor & Coll Gerrish with such as the Hon^l Board shall join be a Committee to hold a

further Conference with the Penobscot Indians now in Town & endeavour to prevail with them to return to Penobscott in the Boat which is to go thither this evening—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept 17 1779

Read & Concurred and Oliver Prescott

and Aaron Wood Esq^{rs} are joined

John Avery D Secy

Resolve of Council.

State of the

Massachusetts Bay

Resolved that the board of War of this State be directed to pay to John Anderson of Newbury Port on his Order the Said Sum of Three Thousand Pounds and cost of Sut based at fifty pounds in full discharge of the Judgment Recovered by him against Co^l John Allen and that the Board of War Charge the Truck Master at Machias with the Said Sums— The said Allen notwithstanding to be held accountable for said Sums untill he or the Said Truck Master account for the same to this State

In Council Sep^t 17th 1779

Read & Sent Down

John Avery D. Sec'y

In the House of Representatives

Sept. 20— 1779

Read & pass'd

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 20th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D. Sec'y

Consented to

| | | |
|-------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | B White | Edw ^d Cutts |
| A Ward | Moses Gill | T. Danielson |
| T. Cushing | H Gardner | J Simpson |
| J Fisher | N Cushing | A Fuller |
| F M Dana | Jn ^o Pitts | Sam Niles |

The Committee of both Houses on the Petitions of James Avery praying on Behalf of Co^l John Allen the Assentee of this Court to discharge a Judgment Recovered against said Allen by John Anderson of Newbury-Port for three Thousand Pounds and cost of Sute ask leave to report the following Resolve

Aaron Wood per Order —

Report of Committee.

The Committee of both Houses to whom was Committed the Letters from Col^o John Allen have attended the Service, and Report as their Opinion, that a Committee be appointed to Consult with the Prize Brig which is now at Machias Laden with provisions and Contract with them for so much of s^d Cargo as is Necessary for the Use of the Garrison and Troops at Machias and also for that which Col^o Allen borrowed of the Master of s^d Vessell

which is humbly Submitted

Joseph Simpson per Order

In Council Sept 18th 1779

Read & Sent Down

John Avery D^y Sec^y

*Joseph Dimmock to Commander of Fleet.*Head Q^{rs} Falmouth Sep^t 18, 1779

I this Day r^d your Letter by Shob. Cottle Esq^r relative to the exchange of your Purser Francis Welsh — Am free an exchange should take place in a proper manner — But He is forwarded to Boston and it is out of my Power to return him if I could have ever so good a man in exchange — without doubt an exchange may take place in a manner consistent with the Cartel now Settled.

Joseph Dimmock
Com^dg Offic^r Falmouth

To George Leonard
Commanding A fleet
in the Vineyard Sound.

Copy

Report on Examination of Deserters.

The Examination of John Larrance and four Negroes deserters from the Fleet in the Vineyard Sound taken at Falmouth the 18th Day of Sept^r — 1779 by the Committee of s^d Town —

The Fleet consists of Ten sail of Vessels in all and 259 Men design^d to y^e Vineyard for wood, with written orders to distress the inhabitants on s^d main by burning or making depredations in any other way they see fit. — That part of s^d Fleet are Bound to Rhodeisland with wood — the ship with some of the armed Vessels to continue in the Sound or near it untill they return, when 20 Sail more may be expected — that it is probable they will made depredations at Falmouth if they think their strength sufficient to do it.

The account of each Vessel they give as follows viz:—

| | | | |
|--------------------|---------|---------|--------------------------|
| Ship Restoration | 20 guns | 120 men | |
| Sloop Preston | 12 | 25 | |
| D° Garth | 8 | 12 | from which they deserted |
| D° Greens | 10 | 12 | |
| D° Leslie | 10 | 16 | |
| Schooner Charlotte | 12 | 23 | |
| D° (Small) | 2 | 8 | & 10 swivels |
| D° (do) | 0 | 3 | & Two swivels |
| Brigg — | 0 | 6 | Sam ^l Perry |
| Schooner — | 0 | 4 | Commander formerly |
| | — | — | of Sandwich |
| | 74 | 229 | |

That there are thirty Volunteers in a fleet not in the above acco^t which is near the truth—the Vessels which are expected are Wood Vessels—the deserters say they do not expect any more armed Vessels.—

Men belonging to the Fleet — 229

Volunteers — 30 259 Total

The white man (Larrance) from whom we have the account principally belong to Norwalk and taken as he saith at Horse-neck last march and entered on board y^r Garth Sloop about six weeks since as gunner, and now deserted the first opportunity—The Negroes belonged to Col. Greens Regt. and was taken from the Narragansett Shore about four months past as they say.

They had agreed before hand to make this charge & provided accordingly—at Night agreed with the Guard for them to do their Duty and they would go ashore on y^r Vineyard & Steel some Sheep and they would all Share in the

Plunder—and so came off to Falmouth—bringing with them in the pinnace they came off in 5 or 6 King's Arms—3 p^{re} Pistols—Several pair of Silver Buckles and sundry other Articles.

They said a Boat with two men came along side s^d Garth The Night before they came away and after hailing the Boat Roemen told them they wanted to speak with the Cap^t of s^d Garth—they came aboard went into y^e Cabin & Convoy—with s^d Captain—pretended they came from Dartmouth—said they were upon a private expedition—afterwards went aboard the ship & every Vessel in the Fleet.—Said that Boats came down Sound frequently & came aboard of them.

That Some of their Fleet were gone to Nantucket they did not know for what. One of s^d Black Fellows said when they came into s^d Sound they took a spin along Falmouth shore with a design to see whether it w^d be safe to Land. heard them say they would take an opportunity to destroy Falmouth.—

Taken before s^d Committee aforesd.

Attest

Joseph Dimmock

Men Ordered for the Defence of Falmouth To consider also the State of y^e Militia in the Southern Part of the State—and report what is proper to be done thereon.

Coll Freeman Cap Wales Coll White Mr Morton Mr Davis

In the House of Representatives

Sept 20th 1779

Read & thereupon Ordered That Capt Williams of Salem, & Gen^l Titcomb with Such as the Hon^{ble} Board Shall join, be a Committee to consider the Same & report what is proper to be done thereon

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 21^t 1779

Read & Concurred and Jeremiah Powell Esq^r is joined --
John Avery D Sec^y

Joseph Whipple to General Court.

To the whole court —

The petition of Joseph Whipple humbly sheweth —

That in June last he petition'd the Hon^{ble} council for a supply of necessaries, for sick of the State choir of Art^y. That a committee of both houses was appointed to consider the expediency of continuing a Surgⁿ to said choir: That it was found expedient to continue a Surgⁿ, but no other provision made for the sick, than a Soldier's common allowance: That the Sick have been supported at their Own private expence, and the Charity of some Individuals, ever since except while on the expedition to Penobscott. Your petitioner therefore begs your honor's would make such Provision for them as may be thought neces'y,

Your petitioner beg's leave to add, that On the late expedition to Penobscott, In executing an Order from the Gen^l he suff'd the loss of all his Bagage, and as he is in real and Immediate want of linnen & other Clothing, he humbly pray's your honor's wou'd take such notice of this Petition, as his circumstances require

Your humble Petitioner

Sep^t 20th 1779

J Whipple Surgⁿ Art^y

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives

Sept^r 22^d 1779

On the Petition of Joseph Whipple Surgon to the Corps

of Artillery of this State praying For Necessary Articles —
for the sick in said Corps

Resolved that the Board of War be & they hereby are
directed to Suply the Surgon of Said Corps with such articles
as they shall Judge Necessary for the Comfort of the Sick

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 22^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to —

Jere Powell

B White

Edw^d Cutts

A Ward

H Gardner

A. Fuller

Sam^l Adams

Sam^l Niles

D Davis

Jabez Fisher

J Simpson

Jn^o Pitts

Moses Gill

D Davis

N Goodman

Inhabitants of Limerick to General Court.

To the Honorable

the Great and General Court or Assembly of the State of
the Massachusetts Bay in New England — we your Humbel
Petitioners the Inhabetents of a Place Known by the Name
of Limeric in the County of York and State a bove men-
shoned — Beg Leave to inform this Honorable Court that
we have Received a warrant from the Honorable Henry
Gardner Esq^r Treasurer of Said State Dated at Boston the
Seventh Day of July in the year of our Lord 1779 — Re-
quiring a tax to be Leaved and Collected in this town or
Place of five hundred and sixty Pounds by order of this
Honorable Court Directed to the Select men or assessors of

Limeric—We Beg Leive to inform this Court that as we are not an incorporated town there is no Select men assessor or other town officers in this Place—so that with out further orders we do not Know How to proseed to Collect said tax—we would therefore Beg Liberty to inform this Honorable Court the Circumstances of this Place—there is Contained with in the Bounds of Limeric by the Best Computation foreteen thousand and four Hundred acres of Land—there is Seteled in this Place but twenty two famelys fourteen of which have moved into this place with in three years Past—So that we are yet in our infaney our Land New and uncultivated and Roads Expencive—and observing the Bending of the plant too young often hurts the growth of the tree—we would there fore Pray this Honorable Court to take these matters into Consideration and if in there great wisdome they shall find it Consistant with justice and the well fair of this State to Excuse this Place from taxes this year we shall Esteam it a great favour and improve it as such—But if this Honorable Court shall not think Proper to Exeus this Place from paying taxes the whole of this year—we Pray that they would a bate the five Hundred and Sixty Pounds we ar Allready Sent too for—and allso would Pray that this Place may be incorporated so to act in town affairs according to Law Before any tax Shall be Directed to us hear after

We your Humble Petitioners in Douty Bound Shall Ever Pray

Limeric, Septembe 20: 1779

| | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| John Perry | James [Bernes] | Joseph Stimson |
| Jacob Bradbury | [Ebrahim] Durgin | Carrell Staples |
| []iah Foster | John Perry Junior | John Bradbury |
| Nathaniel Reckord | Ammin Lord | Ezekel Foster |

| | | |
|-----------------|---------------------|---------------|
| John Hodgden | Benjamin[Dangamore] | Eligood Mills |
| John Wingate | James Miles | George Perry |
| Seth Fogg | James Perry | |
| Thos Gilpatrick | William Durgin | |

Referred to the next Sitting ——— March 21—1780—

Leave to withdraw Capt Lovejoy Coll Thatcher Coll
Gerrish

Dec 15 1779

Mar. 25— 1780 Committed to y^e Committee appointed
to bring in a Bill for incorporating Cox Hall.

The Court Martial in re Capt. Saltonstall.

To the Hon'ble the Supream Legislative Body of the States
of Massachusetts in General Assembly Convened.—

The representation of this President and Members of a
Court Martial for the trial of Dudley Saltonstall Esq^r Cap-
tain in the American Navy, begs leave to shew

That whereas the Honble the Commissioners of the Navy
Board Eastern Department by their warrant bearing date
the 7^t of this instant September did Constitute a Court
Martial for the trial of Dudley Saltonstall Esq^r which Court
was to be held on board the Deane Frigate Tuesday the 14⁻
instant; In Consequence of which a Number of Citations
were Issued for evidence to appear as well in behalf of Dud-
ly Saltonstall Esq^r as on the part of the United States; which
Evidences duly summoned gave their attendance according-
ly—expecting that the Trial would have gone through regu-
lar process—but the Court having recieved a requisition
from the Navy Board, together with a resolve of this Honble
Court requesting an adjournment to the 28 inst and taken
the same into their Consideration thought proper to adjourn
accordingly—

Upon which Adjournment to the 28th instant. Capt Saltonstall has made representation, that by this means he should be deprived of all evidence in support of himself, unless that some method could be pointed out to Order the further attendance of the Evidences already summoned which he conceived could not take place without an application to this Honble Court whose extensive jurisdiction might retain them in port. the greater part of them being ready for the Seas and resolved to embrace the first wind—Wherefore this Court Martial willing to shew every indulgence to Captain Saltonstall, and wishing the whole of their proceedings might evince a spirit of impartiality, beg leave to solicit the interference of this Honble Court & earnestly to request that some means may be made use of to retain those evidences within the limits of the Court. not in the least doubting but that Love of Justice & attention to Candour which has Always been Characteristick of your proceedings will strongly plead to grant this indulgence—and that no difficulty may Arise the Names of the Captains are herewith rendered in—

Sam Nicholson Presidt

In behalf of the Court

Captain John Carnes—Salem

Captain Nath^l West d^o

Captain Nathan Browne d^o

Captain . . Edmonds Beverly, late Captain of the Defence

Captain Thomas Thomas . . Newbury Port

Captain Alex^{dr} Holmes Boston

Captain Will^m Burke— Boston.

In Council Sept. 20th 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Se^y

Petition of Josiah Noyes.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Sept^r 21st 1779

To the Honourable the
Council and the Honourable
the house of Representatives in
General Court Assembled.

The Petition of Josiah Noyes of Falmouth in the County of Cumberland & State aforesaid, Gentⁿ — That your Petitioner was Collector for the Province Taxes in said Falmouth for the year 1765 and that William Tyng late of said Falmouth, now an absentee with the Enemy at New York, was then Sheriff of said County: That your Petitioner, by Reason of many Obstructions and Difficulties, did not compleat his Collection, till the said Tyng receiv'd a Warrant from the then Treasurer for the money whose Severity on your Petitioner was very great & threatned to commit Your Petitioner: unless Your Petitioner wou'd give him an absolute Deed of Eighty acres of Land, refusing other Security, but promised to reconvey the said Land to your Petitioner upon his Paying the said Money, which your Petitioner has (since the Departure of said Tyng) paid the Treasurer Gardner in full for said Taxes: — The Deed of said Eighty Acres of Land given by your Petitioner to said Tyng, and said Tyng's memorandum in his own hand writing, respecting his reconveying the same, together with the Treasurer's Receipt for the money, are ready to be produced. — Wherefore, as the said Tyng is a declared Enemy to the Country & an absentee as aforesaid, your Petitioner humbly prays that this Honourable Court wou'd please to take the Premises into Consideration & pass an Act or Resolve that the Deed aforesaid shall forever hereafter be null & void & that your

Petitioner may Improve & Dispose of the Same, as his own proper Estate in Fee as if the said Deed had never been given, or otherwise relieve Your Petitioner, as your Honours may think proper, and your Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall ever pray &c.

Josiah Noyes

To his Excellency John Jay.

State of Massachusetts Bay Sep^t 21st 1779

Sir

The Failure of the Expedition planned by this State to dislodge the Enemy from Penobscot, hath involved this Government in extreme Difficulty, We not only have lost three State Vessels of Force, but have insured all the others, excepting the Continental, that were employed on that unfortunate Service. The Calls upon Us to make good our Contracts with the Owners of the private ships are pressing, & must be fulfilled or the public Faith and Credit be irreparably injured: In addition to which, the frequent Drafts from our Militia for the Purpose of Defending this & the Neighbouring states, of Guarding Continental Stores and Prisoners of war brought into this Government from time to time in great Numbers which are not made without great Expence, keeps our Treasury exhausted; And although we have taxed to the amount of 2 millions above the Sum ordered by Congress to be raised, we still find the Sums Government has raised inadequate to the continual & urgent Requisitions on the Treasury: But, great as these Difficulties are, our principal one we have yet to mention: The Expiration of the Time of Inlistment of the Soldiers who form this State's Quota of the Continental Army, being nearly arrived, We are

sensible that to reingage our Troops will require the most strenuous Efforts, & that very large Sums of Money must be employed to effect this great Purpose: We have therefore to request of Congress to pass such an Order as shall enable this State to retain the six Millions of Dollars which were ordered to be raised in this State as a Continental Tax, untill such Time as the Expenditures of the Penobscot Armament shall be liquidated, & Congress shall order a Reimbursement of that Expence to be made this State. Painfull as it is, we are constrained to say, that unless Congress should assent to this Proposal it will be utterly impossible for this State to furnish their Quota of the confederated Army for next Campaign.

I am

(in behalf of the State of the Massachusetts Bay)

with great Respect

Your Excellency's most ob^t & very hble Serv^t

[Signature crossed out] President

His Excellency

John Jay

Petition of Inhabitants of Biddeford and Arundel.

To the Hon^{ble} Council & House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay in New England in general Court assembled

The Petition of a Number of Inhabitants of a certain place in the County of York at the Head of Biddeford & Arundel humbly shew—that within the following Limits viz beginning at Saco River and at the Northerly Corner of Biddeford thence Running South West by the Head of Biddeford & Arundel Four Miles to the Easterly Corner of Coxhall then North West by Coxhall Six Miles to the Northerly

Corner thereof then on the Course last mentioned Two Miles then North East to Saco River then Southeasterly by said River to the place begun at, there are more than Fifty Families who labour under many Inconveniencies for Want of being duly & legally authorized to lay out amend & Repair such private Ways as is necessary for their Benefit for Want of being able to support a publick school & also for Want of being able in the same Manner to do any Thing for the Support of the Publick Worship of God To Remidy which Inconveniencies & others which might be mentioned & To promote the further settlement of the said place your Petitioners humbly beg the Honble Court would take their Case & Circumstances into their Consideration & Incorporate the said place into a Town with a Grant of such Priviledges &c as are enjoyed by other Towns in said State according to the Limits aforesaid or such other as the Court in their Wisdom shall think proper & your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray &c

Little Falls Sept^r 20th 1779

| | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------|
| John Smith | Hezekiah Drew | Adam Ross |
| George Hooper | Thomas Cluff | Enoch Parker |
| Nathaniel Goodin | Thomas Willson | Isaac Drew |
| Zebulon Drew | Thomas Goold, | David Kimball |
| William Wadlin | Benja Goodwin | David Drew |
| Ephraim Cousin | Mark Goodwin | Solomon Drew |
| Trustrum Hooper | George Hooper Jun ^r | Clark Drew |
| Samuel hill Clark | Moses Wadlin | Edward Smith |
| Benja Goodwin 3 ^d | Jedidiah Smith | Joseph Dyer |
| Israel Wakefield | Lebulon Gordon | Caleb Lock |
| Daniel Hebbend | James Lord | Benjamin Willson |
| Jonathan Evens | Samuel Lord | |

To the Hon^{ble} Court &c

In addition to the above request we beg liberty to observe that your Honours have seen fit to require of us the present year the sum of nine hundred & eighty pounds—we readily acknowledge our readiness to pay the aforesaid sum, as far as we are able but our distance from the sea, our settlements new, & our soil but poor, at y^e least one half pitch-pine plain, & we scattered in the woods with not so much as one road cleared through the Town, we hope will induce the honourable Court in their great Clemency, to alleviate the sum, the principle part of which, if insisted upon, must be paid, by a very small number, & by the foregoing petition Your honour will perceive at present we have neither Selectmen nor Assessors, neither is it in our power to raise the whole or any part of the aforesaid sum without the assistance of y^e honourable Court—and our request is that this may be taken into Consideration with the foregoing Petition

Committee in behalf of the whole

George Hupper

John Smith

Lebulon Gordon

Little Falls Sep^r 21st 1779

To the General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Sept 1779

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives

When the General Assembly had determined upon sending a Naval & Land Force to Penopscot with a view of Captivating or Dislodging the Enemy there, The Council immediately adopted such Measures and Issued such orders as

they Judged necessary for carrying into Execution such Resolutions as had been passed relating to this Matter. The orders Instructions & other Papers relative to this Expedition. The Secretary will be directed to lay before you —

It would have given us great Pleasure to have Mett you at this time with Congratulations upon the success of this Enterprize, but we are under the disagreeable necessity of acquainting you that it has proved abortive; This Failure has Occasioned Universal Uneasiness. and the Public in general will Expect that a Thorough Enquiry will be made into the Causes of it —

By General Lovell's Letters of the 28th & 29th of August last you will be Informed of the General State of Affairs at the Eastward, and of the Engagement he has made with the Indians there for the Establishment of a Truck House on Kennebeck River a measure which they Insisted upon as absolutely necessary for their subsistance

We therefore recommend it to you to take effectual measures that an immediate Enquiry be made into the Conduct as well of those who have been ordered to furnish men for this Expedition as of the officers engaged in the Service

We also earnestly recommend that speedy and Effectual Provision be made for the payment of those Persons who have cheerfully engaged their Vessells in this Service or have furnished the Government with such supplies of Provisions and other articles as were necessary for carrying on this Expedition, as many of them have advanced to Government, upon this Important occasion the most of their stock in Trade, it will go near to work their ruin if they are not reimbursed immediately, moreover the Public Credit will be greatly affected and Public Spirited Exertions in future It is to be feared will be greatly discouraged, if there should be any Delay in this Matter; We have directed the Board of

War to furnish you with an Estimate of what may be due to the several creditors of Government upon this Account—

General Lovell by his Letter to the Council of the 30 of July last having signified the necessity of his being supplied with some Regular Troops, no Time was lost in applying to Gen'l Gates for a Detachment of Men from the Continental Army for this purpose & ordered Col Jackson's Regiment consisting of four hundred men to march to Gen'l Lovell's assistance, Transports being prepared for them, they soon sailed from Boston to Townsend, but on their Passage meeting with Intelligence that our Army had been obliged to retreat from Penobscot, they put into Portsmouth from whence we ordered them to Falmouth & as Col^e Jackson by his letter dated at the last mentioned Place of the 28 of August has Informed us that it was probable the Enemy intended to pay that Town a visit we approved of his making a stand there untill further orders; Since which General Gates, apprehending the Army immediately under his Command, might soon be attacked has thought fit to recall Col Jackson's regiment; to supply their Places we have judged it necessary to order the Brigadier of the County of Cumberland to detach from his Brigade Three hundred Men officers included & cause them to March to Falmouth & Cape Elizabeth & follow such orders as they may receive from the Selectmen & Committee of Correspondence, to Continue in the Service for the term of two months if not sooner discharged & to be upon such Establishment as the General Court shall order, This we Judge absolutely necessary for the defence of that Part of y^e Eastern Country at such a Critical time.

Governor Trumbull having by his Letter of the 31st of August expressed his apprehensions of an immediate Invasion of the State of Connecticut & desired our Aid & assistance in case of such an Event, we immediately ordered

the Brigadiers of the Counties of Hampshire & Berkshire to detach one Third of their Militia and hold them in Readiness to March to the Defence of Connecticut whenever Gov^r Trumbull should signify to them that that State was Invaded, He also requested that we would Call upon the County of Worcester & that she would supply the places of one sixth part of y^e Militia from the Counties of Hampshire & Berkshire, which we had sent to the assistance of that State on Occasion of their being Invaded by y^e Enemy from New York in July last, but as the General Assembly were near sitting, we thought it Proper to refer these several matters to you accordingly now recommend them to your immediate attention.

We have also received a Letter from the Hon^{ble} Jabez Bowen Esq^r Leiu^t Governor of Rhode Island dated y^e 4th of July last & also Three Letters from General Gates dated the 4. 12 & 28 of July last requesting that effectual Measures may be taken to forward the Troops this State have Engaged to supply for the Defence of Rhode Island— You will find by these several Letters that Col^o Tylers Regiment does not amount to more than Three hundred and twenty nine officers Included, and it appears by a Letter from Col^o Jacobs to Gen^l Gates that he has Enlisted into his Regiment short of one hundred men & that it is not in his power to raise a Regiment on the terms fixed by this State & desires he may be discharged from the service unless some further Encouragement can be given This is a matter that requires your immediate attention & we doubt not you will adopt some effectual measures to Compleat the Complement of men to be Employed for the defence of that State—

During the Recess we have likewise receive two Letters from the President of the Congress dated in July & August last the former covering two Resolutions of that Honourable

Body Informing that our Enemies have exerted themselves to send a very considerable reinforcement to their Army now in America and that Seven Thousand men were destined for New York from Europe & Three Thousand from the West Indies & Earnestly calling upon us to Prepare for the Most immediate & vigorous operations,

By Governor Trumbull's Letter of the 31 of August & the Inclosures we have Intelligence that Admiral Arbuthnot is Arrived at New York with a large Fleet & Seven Thousand Men — We earnestly recommend the subject Matter of these Letters to your immediate Consideration. The Enemy with this reinforcement we may rest assured will not remain Idle, They will be speedy & vigorous in their operations & there is the greatest reason to expect that this State & it's Capital in particular will be the object of their Revenge, The Port of Boston is justly Considered as a Port of great Importance to the United States as well as to their Allies, our Enemies doubtless view it in that light & we may depend upon their utmost exertions to destroy it & render it as useless to both as possible. Upon this & other Important Considerations no time should be lost to procure men to supply the places of those new Commission Officers & Privates in our quarter of y^e Earth the Army whose time of Service will Expire the first of January next. The Militia thro' the State should be in readiness to march at the shortest warning, our Fortresses should immediately be Garrison'd with a sufficient number of men & put in the best posture of Defence and Measures should be taken without the least Delay to have proper Magazeens of Provisions & Ammunition Formed, that we may be in a Situation to give the Enemy a Warm Reception & Repulse if they should make the Attempt.—The Papers & Letters the Secretary will be directed to lay before you

We shall Cheerfully Concur with you, Gentlemen, in these and all other Measures that May tend to promote the Security & Welfare of this & the other United States of America —

Upon our engaging to supply their places with Militia, which has been done by repeated Drafts, the General readily complied with this Requisition?

Insert A & also to order the Brigadier of y^e County of Lincoln to detach from his Brigade three hundred men in consequence of an Application from Brigadier Gen'l Wadsworth to be Stationed in such places as y^e Brigadier of y^e County of Lincoln should direct, for the defence of that part of the State & doubt not they will meet with your approbation & that you will make such Establishments for the Several Detachments we have ordered to be made from the Militia during the recess of the Court as you may think adequate to their Services

Resolve of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay —

In Council Sept^r 22^d 1779

Whereas it is necessary the Committee appointed to investigate the Causes of the miscarriage of the late Expedition to Penobscot &c should be attended with some Civil Officers, the better to enable them to preserve order in the Course of their Business, and also to serve such Summons Order or other process as the said Committee are impowered & may judge proper to issue, for the execution of their said Business, therefore it is

Resolved That the Sheriff of the County of Suffolk and such of his Deputies and also of the Constables of the Town of Boston in said County as the said Committee shall direct

& require to attend upon them shall and hereby are directed to give their attendance accordingly, and are also impowered & directed to Serve and execute any Summons order or other process which the said Committee shall issue in pursuance of the power & authority given them as aforesaid — And it is further

Resolved that the President of the said Committee for the time being shall be and hereby is authorised and directed to administer a proper Oath to any person or persons whom the said Committee shall think fit to examine as a Witness or Witnesses touching the subject matter of their enquiry — And such Summons Order or other process which shall be issued by the said Committee as aforesaid shall be Signed by the Clerk or Clerks appointed by said Committee or either of them, only, and not by any member of the said Committee, and all persons are directed to yield obedience to every such Summons Order or other Process on pain of imprisonment for their contempt or refusal by order of said Committee —

Sent down for Concurrence

Jn^o Avery D Sec^y

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 22^d 1779

Read & Concurred

Consented to by the major John Hancock Spk^r
Part of the Council —

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec^y

Letter to General Warren.

Dear Sir

This to Acquaint you that in our Late Alarm the Want of bread was such at falmouth that the Selectmen of Barn-

stable took nine barrills of flour out of a Vessell here Peter Brown Master and sent it to Falmouth to Mr Jabez Maggs Comissary there Who will acct for the same Nothing but necessity obliged them to do it and hope you will make the matter Easey

I am yr Humble Serv^t

Joseph Otis

Barnstable, Sept 22^d 1779

Officers Summoned to appear before the Court of Inquiry.

Viz^t Gen^l Lovell Brig^r Wadsworth Adj^t Gen^l Hill Col^o Mitchell Col^o M Cobb appear'd 2^d day Brig. Maj^r Brown Brig^r Maj^r Todd Maj^r Lithgow L^t Col. Revere Col^o Tyler Gen^l Frost Gen^l Thompson Gen^l Cushing.

Navy Officers

Capt. D. Saltonstall appear'd y^e 2^d day Cap Dan^l Waters Capt Hoysteed Hacker Capt Phillip Brown Capt Titus Salter Capt Thomas Thomas Capt Alexander Ross Capt Nath^l West Cap^t John Carnes Cap^t Nathan Brown Capt Alex^r Holmes Capt Will: Burke Capt. John F. Williams Capt. Allen Hallett Capt. John Cathcart Capt James Johnson come Cap^t John Edmonds, gone to Sea Lieut George Little Capt Dan^l Souther

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay—

In Council September 22^d 1779

Ordered that Doctor Hobart be and He hereby is directed to deliver to the Board of War the Remainder of a Chest of Medicines which were sent upon the Penobscot Expedition

and deposited in the Hands of the said Dr Hobart said Board of War giving a Receipt for said Medicines —

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec^y

Order of Council.

In the House of Representatives Sept 17, 1779

Ordered That M^r Tudor & Coll Dawes, with such as the Hon^{ble} Board shall join, be a Committee to report the Draught of a Letter to the Hon^{ble} Congress, requesting that this States proportion of the last Continental Tax may be retain'd in the Treasury of this State, towards paying the Expences and Losses [of] the Expedition to Penobscott

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept 17; 1779

Read & Concurred & Thomas Cushing Esq^r is joined —

John Avery D Se^y

The Committee of both Houses appointed to report the draft of a Letter to the Hon^{ble} Congress as above mentioned have attended the service & take leave to report the Draft of a Letter Accompanying this Report.

all which is Submitted

Thomas Cushing P order

In Council Sep^t 21^t 1779

Read & Accepted and thereupon Ordered — That the President of the Council be & hereby is requested to sign Said Letter in the Name and behalf of the Gen^l Court —

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec^y

In the House of Representatives Sept 22, 1779

Read and concurred as taken into a new draught.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 22^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Se^r

Constables Summoned.

To the Constables of the Town of Boston

You and each of you are hereby order'd by the Committee appointed by the General Court to investigate the causes of the Miscarriage of the late expedition to Penobscot & ca to appear at Fanuel Hall at four o'Clock this afternoon there to attend upon said Committee, the better to enable them to execute the business of their Commission — Hereof you are not to fail at your peril; Witness my hand this twenty second day of September 1779

Oliver Peabody

Clerk of

said

Committee

The Sheriff is hereby directed to summon the above mentioned Constables — Witness my hand this 22^d of September A. D. 1779

O. Peabody Cler.

Suffolk ss Sep^r 22nd 1779

Agreable to the within order the following Constables of the Town of Boston are Summon'd to attend at time & place viz^t Robert Wyer, John Jepson Henry Divison, Benjamin

Clark, John Fullerton, Thomas Allen, Poole Spear, Thomas Green, John Kennedy & John Bennet.—

W^m Greenleaf Sheriff

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Spear & Green attended Thursday | Robert Wyer |
| Bennet & Gibson ——— Friday | John Jepson |
| Parks & Allen ——— Saturday | Henry Davison |
| Bennet & Fullerton ——— Tuesday | Benj ⁿ Clark |
| Allen & Davidson ——— Wednesday | John, Fullerton |
| Allen for Wyer—Bennett—Thursday | Thomas Allen |
| Spear ——— Friday A M | Poole Spear |
| | Thomas Green |
| | John Kennedy |
| | John Bennet |

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

In Council Sept^r 22^d 1779

Whereas it is necessary the Committee appointed to investigate the Causes of the miscarriage of the late Expedition &c Shou'd be attended with some civil Officers, the better to enable them to preserve order in the course of their Business, and also to serve just Summons order or other process as the said Committee are impowered and may judge proper to issue for the execution of their said Business—Therefore

It is Resolved That the Sheriff of the County of Suffolk & Such of his Deputies, and also of the Constables of the Town of Boston in said County as the said Committee shall direct and require to attend upon them shall and hereby are directed to give their attendance accordingly, and are also

empowered and directed, to serve and execute any summons order or other process which the said Committee shall issue in pursuance of the Power and Authority given them as aforesaid—And it is further Resolved that the President of the said Committee for the time being, shall be and hereby is authorized and directed to administer proper Oath to any person or persons whom the Said Committee shall think fit to examine as a Witness or Witnesses touching the subject matter of their Enquiry; And such Summons, Order or other process which shall be issued by the said Committee as aforesaid shall be signed by the Clerk or Clerks appointed by said Committee or either of them, only, and not by any Member of the said Committee, and all persons are directed to yield obedience to every such Summons Order or other process on pain of Imprisonment for their contempt, or refusal, by order of said Committee.

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Sept. 22 1779

Read & concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to

| | | |
|--------------|-----------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | B White | Jn ^o Pitts |
| A Ward | A Fuller | Edw ^d Cutts |
| Sam'l Adams | H Gardner | N. Goodman |
| Jabez Fisher | Sam Niles | D. Davis |
| Moses Gill | J Simpson | F. M. Dana |

Resolve in favor of Daniel Mitchell.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 23^d 1779

On the Memorial of Dan^l Mitchel of North Yarmouth in the County of Cumberland setting forth therein that he

entered the Sloop Defiance as a Transport Vessel in the Expedition to Mayabagaduce by Charter party with the board of War that he lost his Charter party in the retreat & praying that his interest may be secured to him —

Resolved that the aforesaid Daniel Mitchell shall be intitled to all & every article & clause set forth in the Charter party of the Sloop Defiance by him Signed to the board of War which relates to the Security of his Interest & the men that did belong to said Vessel, the loss of his Charter party notwithstanding And the board of War are hereby directed' to give the said Daniel Mitchell an Attested Copy of the aforesaid Charter party now in the War office —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sept^r 23^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to by the Major part of the Council

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

Petition of Paul Reed.

To the Honorable the Council & Honorable the House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Memorial of Paul Reed of Boothbay in the County of Lincoln Humbly Sheweth

That on the eighth day of September instant a sloop commanded by Cap^t Sampson lately employed as a transport in the Penobscut expedition, & said to be still in the service of the State, sailed from Townsend bound for Boston:

That some hours afterwards she was seen from the shore, chased by one of the Enemy's cruizers, until she made a

harbour in a small cove on cape na waggan where she was run aground, deserted by the crew, & taken off by the enemy.

That your Memorialist, perceiving that the party of the Penobscut troops stationed at Townsend, & which had been out in boats in order to relieve her, had given over the pursuit & returned, applied to the officer of the day for one boat & a party to dog the vessels until they should leave the land; but failing of obtaining his request, he, with three others, took a boat of his own & proceeded after them as far as the mouth of Kennebec river, where the enemy immediately set fire to the said sloop, & staid by her till the flames had prevailed so far that it was impossible to board her.

That as soon as the enemy had quitted her, your Memorialist took her in tow & got her to the shore; but it being low water the utmost endeavours of your Mem^{list} with ten men whom he hired for his assistance could not drag her far enough out of the tides way till her mast, bowsplit &c fell in, & all the iron in & about her stern fell off & was lost;

That your Mem^{list}, with a number of men, continued their exertions for three days to save all they could, and so far succeeded as to bring off a quantity of rigging burnt off to the middle, and a few hundreds weight of iron; all which your Mem^{list} has stored in safe custody=

That as considerable expence has accrued to your Mem^{list} in this business, and he stands in need of the money, he would have proceeded to make sale of the effects to defrey the same but when he considered the said sloop as the property of the State, he thought it his duty to leave it untouched until first he had laid the whole matter before your Hon^{ble} Court

Your Memorialist therefore prays your honors to take the matter into consideration and give directions respecting the disposal of the articles above mentioned, & the defreying

the expences of your Mem^{list} about them as to your Honors
 in your wisdom shall appear meet and Mem^{list} as in
 duty bound Shall ever pray

Paul Reed

Boothbay Sept 23^d 1779

Petition of Joshua Davis.

To the Hon^{ble} Council & House of Representatives of the
 State of Massachusetts Bay

the Petition of Joshua Davis humbly shewith

that your Petitioner having been appointed Agent of
 Transports & Commander of Boats on the late unfortunate
 Expedition to Penobscot having but lately returned & is
 directed by the hon^{ble} Board of War to make return of the
 Transports, And your Petitioner having comply'd with said
 Order as far as he is able untill your hon^{rs} shall determine at
 what time their Men employ'd in said Transports shall be
 discharged And as the destruction of said Transports hap-
 pen'd on the fourteenth of Aug^t last & the hands cast on a
 desolate shore And your Petitioner begs leave to sugest
 whether some allowance ought not to be made to carry
 them to their several homes — And as the whole of the Ex-
 pence of the Transports &c are to be made out in this return
 Would also petition your hon^{rs} to determine what Wages He
 & his Assistant may be Allowed And if the Charter Parties
 of s^d Vessells do not determine with regard to their hire, beg
 your Hon^{rs} to consider that Also

And y^r Petitioner as in duty bound Shall pray

Joshua Davis

Boston 23^d Sept^r 1779

*Allan to Pownal.*Mechias, Sept^r 24th 1779

Sir I had the Honour of Writing you the 10th Instant by Capⁿ John Somes of Cape Ann Inclosing a Number of Papers —

I inform'd the Hono^{ble} Board, at the same time of my Demanding of the Commanding Officer of Militia, thirty Seven of the Train Bands for Garrison Duty, Intending to Errect a Small Fortification, Round the Block House, for the protection of the Public Property, & Security of this post & of the District, Having Rec^d Inteligence that the Enemy Intended Surprizing the Settlements on this River by Scouting Partys —

I cannot but in Justice to Col^o Foster, Acquaint the Hono^{ble} Board, That he Exerted himself as a Good Soldier & as a person Actuated from a Real Principle of Defending the Libertys of his Country — But the Unhappy Feuds & Broils so predominant in these Eastern parts — & the Spirit of Envey & Malice so prevalent — that He has not had it in his power to Accomplish the request —

From what Certain principle or Motive, Occation'd an Opposition to this Affair, I Cannot, nor woud it be prudent for me to Give my Oppinion to Assertain, But a Difficulty arrises that I was an Utter Stranger to, Some persons of public Charrector Asserted that there was No Authority for Calling in the Militia for Such Business. & Propagated it was an Infringment Upon the peoples rights this took Effect & the Greatest part Orderd, woud not Give their Attendance & most of them that did thought themselves Under No Command & woud Come & Go as they pleased, Tho at the Same time Received provisions from the Stores —

I saw a Storm arising & that Division & Confusion Among the people would be the Consequence—Being by the Success of the Enemy at Penobscut Lost of from the other parts of the State Surrounded by Foreign Enemys Outward & Internal ones within, not Strength Sufficient for Common duty. No Chance to Gete Immediate Inteligence westward, & spies from the Enemy Continually thro the Country, Made it Necessary to Conduct Affairs with more Delicasy and Prudence than was Consistant with my Abilitys, as the people in Generall View'd themselves in a Desperate Situation, By the Late Expedition & the necessity of Attending to their Domestic Affairs for the Support of their Famelys—

I waited upon the Committee & Wrote several times, also the Officers of Militia & Majestraits, perticularly Those whome I supposed the most zealous in Opposition, Earnestly Entreated to Act with Moderation & that all these disputes & puntilios of Law Might be Laid Aside for the present & Disputed Hereafter, Promising that on My part would Arrest Any Officer or Soldier who should presume to Infring upon the Least Constitutional right—

The Committee & some others Exerted Themselves, and Generaly promised their Endeavours to Assist in Fortifying, as every One Allowd the necessity of having it done—But the Flame had taken such root, that it appeared almost Impossible to smoothen it—Agrevated Circumstances took place to Irritate, I injoynd on those under my Command to Keep at a Distance & not Give Cause of Offence By Interfering in the Dispute—

A Simple Credelious Man Appeard by his Conduct, to be a Tool to push on the difficulty, after he had Received his Rations, Came in An Insulting Manner to the Works in the Evening, & Acquainted the officer, He would do no more &

Dispersed the Authority who Commanded him there, His delivering it in a Menacing Manner & in presence of Those in the Continental Service, as well as Others, The Officer Immediately Confined him—Early the next Morning a Gentleman of the District Came to my Quarters, Acquainted me that the Inhabitants were Insulted by the Military & their Rights & Liberties attacked in a most Violent Manner—After Some Conversation, Mutual Promises—was given, that every step should be taken to prevent Confusion.—

What was done in the Whole Affair from the first Application for Militia to the Decision of the Tryall, I have taken the Liberty to Inclose for their Honours Satisfaction, Only it may be Observed that I was diffident About Ordering this—Man to Trial, till it appeared at the Court of Inquiry he was hired By Another that was drafted—

However I am at a Loss About the propriety or Impropriety of this Matter from the Arguments Used by some Men whome I presume is Acquainted as I have Not Before heard of the Like, Nor did it ever Enter my Mind, But that the Militia might be Call'd, in on such an Occation to make preparation the same as if Actually Attacked—

If I have done Wrong in the Affair, I shall freely submit to what may Be laid on Me, Being Clear in my Conscience That I Acted from a principle that I thought Lawfull, & the Necessity there was for the Security of the public Property & the Country—

I have Taken the More Liberty in Mentioning This, Thinking it my Duty, in Order that Some Instructions or Orders may be Given, How such matters should be Conducted to prevent Worse Consequences for the future, That if not Intended to Call in the Militia, that no Dependence be put Upon it, for This very Affair, Has Extended the Clamour every where to the Eastward of Penobscut, & am

Convienced worth to the Enemy as much as a reinforcement of 500 men —

Since the Above, I have Been Among people & Wrote find they are willing to Lend a Hand & Upon the whole those who are in opposition Seems | By the peoples Conduct now | to be Ashamed of what they have done —

I have had About Sixteen in General of the Militia, which with the Whole in the Service Including Officers, I have Kept Constantly at Work, & Expect by the 1st of Octob^r to Compleat a Verry Usefull & Good Fort for the Bigness, which I have to Man it, A plan of Which I Herewith Transmitt — It Commands the Whole of the Stores & Settlement & about 272 miles down the River, & flatter myself much, That it will be An Advantage Strong, Consise & Cheap as any in America for the Intent —

I Rec^d Intelligence a few days ago from Capⁿ Preble at Frenchmans Bay That the Terror of the Indians & the proclamation I Issued, had deterd the Inhabitants of Union River & some other places from Joyning with the Britons and that there was No Appearence of Danger, Was Going to see the Commanding Officer at Camden — I Ordered him to Inform the Honob^{le} Board of the State of Matters that way —

I still Continue Under Great Trouble & Apprehensions, of the Toleration Given to Come & Go, to Passamaquody — the Libertys Taken is Great & Appears more dangerous than if Permitted to go into the Heart of Nova Scotia — the Civil Authority Looks Upon it Here, That as there Has Been Cleareness from the Westward to that Place, No Body Ought to be stoped, By Which an Open Intercourse is Kept up with the Enemy, & the Indolent part of the Inhabitants, who pleads Poverty for the Liberty Does as they Please, & Manny in Good Circumstances Keeps it Up and Imports

Goods that way in A Secrete Manner, & Lumber is Gote Boath Here and There By this Toleration, which Always Goes to the Enemy—Several Famelys & others By this Has Gote into Nova Scotia—And Upon the Whole by the Profits arising to a Number of Persons, There is Verry few who will assist in Detecting, & Keeps it so Secrete that I Seldom Here, & No time Authintic to Bring them to Justice—I have often Mentioned the Advantage, the Fishery of that place woud be to the States, But Absolutly Necessary it should be Under Suitable Restrictions—

The Indians precieving this, are ditermind to Improve thier Time & Declare, that Either they will Trade with the Britons who has things Cheaper or Sieze The property of such who does it, they have taken Several Things from People, Among them a Sloop of One Cap^t Littlefield, whoes property I Understand is Owned partly in the States, He Professes Great Attachment to the States, & that He Only wants to Gete his Effects from Nova Scotia, But this is the Case he Always Carrys a Load of Lumber away which he allwaysⁿ Protests is taken, However he Gets a good price, at the English Ports for his Lumber & Returns safe with his Vessell & Cargo, Greatest part of Which he land in Nova Scotia, But he Generally so Manages it, That no Evidence Can be Gote Tho I am as Clear in it as any Matter whatever—

I now permit him as his own request & By this Oppertunity | Under Bonds | to go to Boston to pursue some persons, who Lately Came to Passamaquody & took a Great Quantity of Goods Belonging to several persons The Improprity of Such Conduct & his Earnest Solicitations for Justice Induced me to Give him this Priviledge, No doubt he will sue for Licence to pursue his Intentions of Geting his property from Nova Scotia, But I trust Suteable Care will

be taken of All Such, who Cares for nothing But Self & not the Public Honour & safety—the Reason of my Apprehending him, was that the Master of his Vessell was sent here by him Being suspicious of his Intentions, I Detaind him But in the Night went of, with the Nesh'quowoit Boat taking Along with him, the Boatswain of the Howe Sloop, A Spy, one deserter & 2 hands, to Nova Scotia, in Consiquence Sent a party of Indians & Seized Mr Littlefield, Consigning him to the Committee of Boston—

Inclosed You will find a Return of the Indians, those in Actual Service in which Are not Included the Penobscuts or those on the River St Johns Nor that Are More than one days Travel in the Lakes, I am some what More Happy with them at present than for some time past, Expect a General Conference, in a few days, from St Johns River & Mickmack Country—

I forgote in my Last to Mention to the Hono^{ble} Board, that 2 Indians supposed the most Zealous for the British Cause, Whome Mr Burk the Priest dilivered a Packett to, for Gen^l McLean from the Governor of Nova Scotia & the Commanding Officer at St Johns Fort, Giving each Forty Mill Dollars,

but Instead of taking them to Majabigawaduce, Brought them to me It Being Not of Much Consiquence & the State of the Expedition there taken place, I thot it not worth While to Trouble the Hono^{ble} Board With—

Within these Ten days I have Received two Messages from the Penobskuts Indians signifying their attachment to the States, But find them very much Divided Among themselves, I have supplyd them with upwards of Two Thousand Dollars since last spring, But They are become so degenerate that Goes for Rum, which still takes place thro the Country, as usual notwithstanding the Exertions to prevent—

I have to acquaint the Hono^{ble} Board, that I Received Intelligence from Canada by two Trusty Indians that there was Nothing of Consiquence Sturing for some time till the Arrival of Two ships of Force & a Number of Transports with Provisions, a Bustel & Stur was Made, But were Intended no One Know'd, Nor was Never in General permitted to be Probagated, all the Indians Verry Zealous for the United States as well as Most of the Canadians —

In my Last I wrote perticularly about the prize Brig. Alice, But On Examining the Copy, it is probable the Hon^{ble} Board may not Compreh^d the Whole, the Extra Butter Mentioned is only Deposited here for the owners as a place of Safety, the Other provisions was secured for the Use of the States on presumption that it might be wanted against the Enemy at Penobscut Not Meaning it was all Wanted, solely for this perticular Department —

I send here Inclosed A General State of the Troops, Wherein it now Appears, there is a Superfluous Number of Officers, according to the Number of Men, I have ever Been Cautious of this, But the present Exegencys require it, I have verry often Volunteers & people that comes into the Worcks which Requires Some to Command, Also find it of Great Utility in sending often Among the Inhabitants thro the Country with Inteligence & Encouragement Which Being done by a person of Some Ranque has a Much Greater Effect Upon the people — & tho there is Not Men Constantly with Us in Garrison, the Officers has as Much as they Can do, In pursuing this Business, which Occations Life & a Stur, thro the Country & Keeps the Enemy from Realy Knowing our situation — the Surgeon, Quarter Master & other Staff Officers — I cannot do without, tho there is No provision Made for that purpose by the Court — have Promised the Surgeon as Last Year, If I have done Wrong, Necessity has Compell'd

me to preserve the public Interest, for I Never Can particularly Hear what I am to do — or How Matters are Going or what is Intended, tho I pursue every possible Method in My power to Keep Inteligence — the Hon^{ble} Board will see how I have Stated Matters — & Refere it to their approbation Or Order to the Contrary —

Sept^r 28th Having Inteligence of Our Troops Eastward being Disbanded And a Reinforcement to the Enemy at Penobscut, prevents my Letters Going by the Oppertunity first Intended — A Schooner Arrived this day in the River from Georges, having Orderd her to be Inspected, find no papers & from the Beheavour & Conduct of those On Board, Suppose they have ran away with her Intending for Nova Scotia have delivered her to the Navel Officer — Two diserters Came from S^t Johns, Bring no Inteligence, only the Strength of the Garrison 97 Including Officers & all in the Service —

The Fort goes on Smartly, But no Further Assistance from the Inhabitants Inclosed in the Last Letter I sent the Committee. Majestraits and Militia Officers —

I Expect every Hour to hear of the Enemys Being in the River & partys By Land, Our Situation is Alarming & dangerous & no prospect of succeeding in Defending the Country without a Reinforcement from the Westward which I Earnestly Recommend & Solicite without Loss of time —

Every Possible Measure Shall be followd to Defend to the Last & I Rely that a Kind Providence will so far smile & Influence all in the Service, That if we are Compell'd to Give up the Country, it will not be to the Dishonour of America —

This Goes by A French Gentleman Who I send Express to Mons^r Valnais, Upon Some Business of Importance, Which Respects Boath Nations & What (if it had succeeded) would

have Been the Means of Overthrowing All that has Ben done this way—As I trust it as Gote to A Conclusion & No Evils taken place & may be Better prevented by Mons^r Valnais for the future I shall not Trouble the Hon^{ble} Board with the perticulars —

there Must be a Quantity of Powder sent, as three days Firing with the Cannon woud Exhaust the Whole

September 28th This Minute rec^d Intelligence by two Indians, the perticulars of Which is in Hand Bills sent Westward, a Cappy I here Inclose —

Three Oclock P- M- Just reciev^d a string of Wampum from the Indians Assembl^d at S^t Johns, By a French Gentleman whome I sent a few day, ago to the Indians at Passamaquody; The Intelligence Corroborates with The former, with the Addition they are Assembled there with one Heart & One hand—Their Hearts is Siek for Loss of Blood at Penobseut & nothing done, Also for the Indians Kill'd By the English,—Are anxious for War & only wait to be orderd —

When I Can Gete Forty Men for the Forte here shall sett out to see Them —

I am with all Possible Respect Your Honours

Most Obed^t very hble Sv^t

J Allan

To The Honble Jeremiah Powell Esq^r

Duplicate

Gen^l Lovell's Defence.

Sep^r 22^d

A Copy of the orders of General Lovell being read to him he acknowledged he had rec^d such from the Council —

Gen^l Lovell's defence—

Upon my arrival at Townsend on the 21st July I found the number of the Troops then deficient—there being but 873 effective rank & file as by returns No 1.—Notwithstanding I concluded to go on to Penobscot, first giving the Brigadiers intelligence of the deficiency & requesting them to complete the numbers order'd by the Gen^l Court, & send them forward in Transports—or in any other way more expeditious—

The 24th sailed from Townsend & arrived at Penobscot on the 25th on the 26th took possession of Banks's Island—On the 28th we effected Our landing on the heights in the Morning, about two hours after, to wit about Seven O'Clock we reconoitred & found the Enemy had erected their main Fort from which y^ey fir'd in Barbette & had mounted two Cannon the one a 12 and the other a six pounder, we could only discover the heads of the Men with Musketr'y in the Battery—And it appear'd that the enemy had closed their Lines & began their Frize work upon the Rampart—The Number of Men return'd to me on my arrival at Bagadoose is contain'd in the return N^o 2— The Marines that assisted in landing upon the Peninsula I suppose consisted of 150 Men—If I had judged it prudent to attack the enemy's Works, then supposed the Marines then on shore would have assisted in the attack—I collected the account of the enemies force from the Prisoners we took at our landing—they generally agreed they were about 1000 some more, none less. Upon this, I order'd lines to be thrown for our defence in case of an attack I think there was a rational probability of success if the navy had co-operated with me after I had taken possession of the Heights at M. Bagadoose—by the Navy's co-operating I mean their attacking the Ship^s

there was nothing to prevent this, but a Battery of 3.6 pounders, near the Water's Edge unless they could be annoy'd from the main fort which was at $\frac{1}{2}$ a Miles distance, from the Shore & mounted 4.12 pounders, & some 6' pounders

Q Did you request the Naval Command^r to co-operate with you at the time you effected your landing, or during that Day or any time after—Ans^r I did not at the time of my landing or during that day—except to furnish the Marines—

Thursday Morn^e Sept^r 25

Present Gen^l Ward F. Dana Esq^r T Danielson Esq^r
Gen^l Titcomb J Prescott Esq^r Gen^l Farley Col^o Little
Sam^l Osgood Esq^r—

On the 30 Cap^t Saltonstall said it was a proposal of his Captain's to go in & attack the enemy's Ships on that day Cap^t Saltonstall said in y^t Case he must take all the Marines from on shore for that purpose, to w^h I objected because I had not got my Cannon mounted in my advanced Battery which was incompleat—that y^e enemy might land from yr Ships if they were attacked & attack me with their whole force in which case I would be in Danger of loosing my Cannon, or being totally defeated

On the 31st I inform'd Cap^t Saltonstall that I was ready for his Ship^e to operate, Cap^t Saltonsⁿ then pointed out the 3 Gun Battery as an obstacle, Upon which I gave directions to have the battery stormed which was effected about 2 o'Clock the next Morn^e viz, Augst 1st which remov'd the obstacle—This Battery mounted 3 6 pounders only at y^t time

On the same day a severe Storm prevented further operations—

The Examination of Gen^l Lovell was waved to examine the follow^g Witnesses — — —

The Examination of Cap^t Nathⁿ West on Oath late Command^r of the Ship B Prince

On the 30th A Council was held on board the Ships, I am uncertain whether the Land Officers attended — At which Council it was determined the Ships should attack, provided the land Army would take possession of the Ground east of the Enemy's Main fort towards their Ship^s — Capt West declines giving a further account, saying he can give no other account yn is contain'd in the several Councils of War — Cap^t Nathan Brown Commander of the Hunter's examination on Oath

On or about 10,th or 15,th day, after landing a Council of War was call'd on board the Ship Warren at which it was determined to attack the enemy's Ship^s provided the Gen^l would take a post East of the enemy's Main work & towards the enemys Ship^s to cut off the communication between the enemy's Ship^s & fort, to prevent the Sailors landing & joining the fort — before the Ships had began to move, I understood the Gen^l had sent word y^t he could not take possession of y^t Ground — which prevented our movem^t

Q What obstacles had your Ship^s to encounter provided you made the attack; except^s the fire of the Ship^s?

Ans^r The Guns from their Main Fort, which I suppose was $\frac{1}{2}$ a Miles distance from the Shore, the w^t of yr Mettle we supposed .12 pounders, The Hulks of Our Ship^s would not have been exposed to the fire of y^e Fort at the time we should be actually engaged with y^e Ship^s

Q.—Whether the enemys Ship^s could not have been destroy'd, provided the Gen^l had not taken post as afore-said? —

Ans^r In my opinion they could —

Quesⁿ Why was the attack not made?

Ans^r My Opinion was y^t our Ship^s would receive more damage in the attack, than we could reap benefit by the destruction of y^e enemies Ship^s — The damage we should have receiv'd would have been mostly from the Fort, as it is probable the enemies Ship^s would not have fired more yn once or twice —

Q Were any measures preconcerted by a Council of war in case of the arrival of a reinforcement to the enemy?

Ans^r None, that I know of —

Upon the appearance of the reinforcem^t of the enemy — a Council of War was call'd at which it was determin'd that the whole fleet should move up Penobscot River, — Accordingly the signal was given on the next Morn^g

The Examination of Cap^t John Carnes Command^r of the Ship Hector

From the time we arrived 'till the enemy's reinforcem^t appear'd in sight our Ships lay almost inactive — It is my opinion that our Navy might have destroy'd the Enemy's fleet at any time before the arrival of yr reinforcem^t — but this would have been at a great risk from the fire of the Main fort, for we should have been exposed to it in going up; in lying there; & on our return — about 4 or 5 days before the enemys reinforcem^t arriv'd we discover'd there was a depth of water above, where we might lay without danger of the fire from the enemy's fort — after y^r discovery it was determin'd in Council to attack the Enemy's Ship^s provided Gen^l Lovell would take post so as to cut off the Communication between the enemies Ship^s & Fort —

It being afterward determin'd that that post could not be taken, the attack was laid aside—it was afterwards determin'd in a Council of the Navel Officers not to make the attack unless the land army would take the said Post =I do not think it was advisable for the Ship^s to make the attack unless the Gen^l would take the Post aforesaid, —but in my Opinion we could have gone up, carried the Ship^s, & lay secure from the fire of the enemy's fort, but out station would have been more dangerous than the old one, provided a reinforcem^t had arrived—

Upon the appearance of the Enemy's reinforcem^t a signal was given by y^e Com^r for the Cap^{ts} to come on board of his Ship=I went with my boat under his Stern & rec^d orders to beat down towards the enemy—which I did,—the Wind dying away, the tide carried the fleet up the river, where we came to Anchor & lay 'till the next morn^g The next forenoon we weighed Anchor & went up the River having rec^d intelligence that the enemy were superior in force—Had orders been given on the first appearance of the enemy's reinforcem^t the whole fleet might have gone up the river unmolested by the enemy in yr passage—I don't know that any orders were given for Burning our Fleet—I burnt my own Ship without— There were no measures preconcerted by the Navy, in Case the enemy's reinforcement should arrive

Friday Morn^g

Present Gen^l Ward Gen^l Titcomb J. Prescott Esq^r
T Danielson Esq^r G. Farley Col^o Little

The Comittee desir'd the Officers who were summon'd to appear, to make their Depositions————

The Comittee now return to the Examination of Gen^l Lovell—

Augst 2^d When we had reduced the Battery we could not secure our Men from y^e Enemy's Main Fort & Ship^s I requested Com^o Saltonstall to destroy the Ship^s he asked me if he destroy'd the enemy's Ships whether I could storm the Enemy's Main Fort. I told him I could not with my land forces only,—But it would put me in a situation to take post in yr rear & sweep all their stock of Cattle from ym. He then replied, his Ships might suffer, & as that was no place for refitting, he might fall a sacrifice in case a reenforcem^t should arrive to the enemy Upon which Brig^r Wadsworth went upon the Main land to Recon^{tre} for a proper place to annoy y^e Ship^s. He return'd & inform'd me he had found a place near Wescott's Point from w^h the Enemy's Ship^s might be annoyed. & their Foraging parties prevented from Scouting out upon y^t quarter—On the 3^d a party on Fatigue were order'd for the purpose of geting up the Cannon & errecting works——

On the 4th The Battery was open'd agst the enemy's Ship^s but it did not fully answer the intended purpose—finding by this days experience it did not do them any great damage On the 5th I wrote the Com^o a Letter—Letter A—in the Case—We continued our fire from both Batteries both day Night with Shot & Shells—On the 6th The Com^o call'd a Council of War on board the Warran a result of which & his answer to my Letter of y^e 5th are in the Case N^o 1—In Consequence of which I call'd a Council of War a result of which is in the Case—N^o 2. & at the same time sent a Letter to the Com^o. a Copy of which is in the Case N^o 3. A Committee viz Gen^l Wadsworth, Col^o Mitchel & L^t Col^o Revere at the same time being sent to confer with the Com^o carrying the aforesaid Letter N^o 3 as aforesaid—sign'd by me, the result of which conference

is in the case N° 4— On the 7th By the returns of this day there appear'd to be fit for duty rank and file 715— the return is in the Case N° 4— I am daily expect^e Col° Allen with his Indians, & a detachm^t from Col° Forter which I order'd before I left Townsend, this day a Council of War was held on board the Hazard— a result of which is in the Case N° 5— This day I made an attempt to draw the enemy out which succeeded, but we gained little advantage, as my Officers were unable to Command their Men— Augst 8th This day being very stormy damaged Our Amunition very much— We came to a determination to throw up a Battery on the Main Land, on the S. East side of M. Bagadoose— that being the only means left of destroying the Ship^s by the land force in my opinion— 9th We continued our fire upon their Main Fortress & Ship^s—10th Rec^d a Letter from Cap^t Hacker a Copy of which is in the case N° 6. Upon receipt of which letter I call'd a council of war a result of which is in the Case N° 7—11th In Consequence of a Council of War held yesterday the determination of which was to take possession of the ground— —

Report in favor Col. Thomas.

State of Massachusetts Bay
In the House of Representatives

Sep^t 24 1779

The Committee appointed to Consider what Steps are proper to be taken, on the letter rec^d from Brig^r General Cushing, representing that Coll° Waterman Thomas has advanced large sums of Money to procure Provisions &c for the troops at the Eastward & the Necessity there is of Sup-

plying him with Money to procure Provisions for the Soldiers, now doing duty at Cambden, & also that he be Supplied with a quantity of Bread & Rum for S^d Troops, beg leave to Report by Way of Resolve —

Resolved, that there be paid out of the public Treasury of this State to Coll^o Waterman Thomas the sum of four Thousand pounds, he giving his rec^t, to be accountable to the State for the Same

Also Resolved that the Commissary General be, & he is hereby directed to deliver to S^d Coll^o Thomas on his order, fifteen Thousand W^t of Bread & one hundred & Twenty Gallons N. E Rum for the Use of the Troops now doing duty at Cambden, he to be accountable for the Same —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Septemb. 24th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Secy.

Consented to

Jere Powell

Moses Gill

O Prescott

A Ward

T. Danielson

Sam Niles

T. Cushing

B. White

Jn^o Pitts

Sam^l Adams

Josiah Stone

D. Davis

J Fisher

A. Fuller

N. Goodman

Warrant drawn 25th inst.

Council Chamber Sept 25, 1779

Ordered — that the Commanding Officer at the Castle be and he hereby is directed to permit the Sch^r Hannah a Cartel lately arrived from Majorbagadoose with sick & wounded Men Joseph Harding Master to pass the Castle & proceed on his voyage to Penobscot.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y.

*Eliphalet Downer to Council.*Boston Sep^t 25— 1779

Gentlemen

I beg leave to inform your Honors That the Militia at Camden, are entirely destitute, of a Surgeon, Medicine, or a Hospital, nor none to be procured in that place

I am with the greatest
respect, Y^r Honors

Obedient Ser^t

Eliphalet Downer Surg=

In Council Sep^t 25th 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Secy

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives

Sept^r 25 1779

Whereas the Town of Falmouth and the Shores adjacent on the Vineyard Sound are greatly exposed to the ravages of the Enemy's Fleet of Armed Vessels now in P. Sound. and it hath been represented to this Court that some of the Militia in the Towns adjacent havg refused or neglected to comply with their Duty when Ordered to the s^d Town of Falmouth as Guard to S^d Shores—and it appearing necessity that sufficient Guard should be kept at Falmouth during s^d Continuance of P. Fleet in the Sound. Therefore

Resolved that the Brigadier of s^d County of Barnstable be & hereby is forthwith directed to detach or Cause to be detach'd from the Militia in the s^d County (excluding the

towns of Falmouth Wellfleet Truro & Provincetown) sixty eight able Bodied men to be detach'd either from the training Band or Alarm List immediately) and Cause them to march immediately to Falmouth as ord'd then to do duty for the Term of one month unless sooner discharged. And also to detach from the militia as ord'd one Captain and two Lieutenants to Command them.

Resolved that in case any Officer shall receive or neglect for the space of eight & forty Hours after receiving orders therefor, to detach s^d men required of him to detach and to make returns thereof to the Brigadier afores^d He shall forfeit and pay a Fine of Thirty Pounds—to be recovered by Action of Debt in any Court proper to try the same by any person who shall prosecute or sue for s^d sum one third of s^d Fine to be to s^d use of the prosecutor, who if judgment is given against s^d defendant shall have his Legal costs allowed him and the other two thirds shall be paid to Jabez Meigs the Commissary appointed to supply the troops stationed at Falmouth to enable him to supply S^d Troops He to be accountable to the General Assembly of this State for all such Sums as He Shall receive, and the Sheriff or Officer who shall pay any such Fines to the S^d Jabez Meigs Shall take duplicate receipts for s^d sum, one of which to be immediately lodged with the Secretary of this State.

And in Case any Officer detached as afores^d Shall refuse or neglect within twelve hours after he is detach'd to march to Falmouth afores^d equipt as s^d Law directs, or shall leave his post there before the expiration of the terms afores^d or untill regularly discharged by order of this Court or in their recess by the Council He shall besides being liable to be removed from office by a Court Martial agreeable to s^d Militia Laws of this State, forfeit and pay a Fine of thirty pounds—

to be recovered and disposed of in the same manner as in the last preceeding paragraph.

And in case any non-commissioned Officer or private Soldier shall neglect or refuse to march to Falmouth equipt as the Law directs within twelve hours after being so detach'd, or Shall leave the Service there before the Term afores^d is expired, or before He shall be regularly dismissed by order of this Court or in the recess thereof by the Council, shall forfeit and pay a Fine of Twenty pounds—to be recovered and disposed of in the same manner as the other Fines mentioned in this resolve.

Provided that the Fines herein mentioned shall not exempt such officers or Soldiers who shall leave the Service as afores^d from being treated or punished as deserters.

Resolved that the Troops afores^d shall be under the direction of the Field Officers of the 1st Regiment in s^d County and liable to do duty in any place along the Shores of the Vineyard Sound or Buzzard Bay as occasion may require,

Resolved that the troops afores^d shall be allowed and paid out of the Treasury of this State the same wages, subsistence, & Mileage as was provided by a resolve of this Court for the Militia when order^d out upon an alarm

Resolved that the Selectmen of the Several Towns from which the men afores^d may be detached be & they are hereby directed to forward to Commissary Meigs a Sufficient Quantity of Bread & Meat to subsist those who are detach'd from these towns respectively taking the s^d Commissarys duplicate receipts for y^e same one of which to be lodged with the Secretary of this State unless the Commissary can otherwise supply them and such Selectmen are directed to lay their accounts of such provisions and expence of Transportation before the Committee of accounts for allowance and payment.

Resolved also that the afores^d Jabez Meigs be and he is hereby directed to supply the troops afores^d as well as those he was appointed Commissary for.—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^t 27th 1779

Read & Concurred

Sam^l Adams Sec^y

Consented to

| | | |
|-------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Jere Powell | D Davis | A Fuller |
| A Ward | T. Danielson | N Goodman |
| T Cushing | H Gardner | J Stone |
| J Fisher | B White | Jn ^o Pitts |
| Moses Gill | Sam ^l Baker | N Cushing |

Deposition of Master of Brig. Hazard.

My deposition concerning the ponobscott expedition is as follows, Saturday July 24th set sail in company with the fleet under the command of Como^r Saltonstall, bound fo Penobscott 6 Pm a signal on board the Com^r for the Brig^{tn} Hazard to make sail a head of the fleet as did the Tyranicide. 10 P M. brest of fox Island Being allmost calm a tide of ebb came too anchor Capt. Williams sent M^r Cuningham with the Pinnacle on shore on Discoverys 2 oClock the next morn, or their about the boat return.d. with three of the inhabitants. after being Exam.in.d by Cap^t Williams, weir sent on board the Como^r Sunday, 25th got under way as did the fleet early this morn— and stood up the river, light breezes 10 A M. saw the enemys Works & Shipping 4 P M. within two leagus of the enemys Ships fresh breeze & fair, we wair in great

expectation of coming to action this afternoon the wind being fair to go in the river wheir their ships lay & the land foreis seamingly In great confution, some runing one way some another and their works to appearance with an espye glass not more than knee high—4 Pm the Como^r hail.d the Hazard from a small schooner, & Desier.d Capt. Williams to speake the General & take his orders. about 5 °C^o came too Cloes in shore the West side of Maj^r Bagaduce as did the Brig^{tn} active & Ship Salley, in order to Civer the landing of the troops. soon after Several of the enemy—I suppos-d weir officers by their dress Appear.d. we Salut.d them soon with some round & grape, which obliag.d them to Dissapear—soon after our troops a small Division maid an atempt to land, but luckely receiv.d orders, as I weir inform.d. to return, before they reach.d the shore at their Return recie^d, some Musquittry, & not unexpected to me July 26th early this morn, a Signal on board the Como^r for all Captains. the sloop Providence & Brig^{tns} Pallace & Defence got under way—& Stood in between an Island & the Main S E from the Enemys—Ships & Came to anchor Little or nothing done this Day Fine Weather & a fair Wind to go in to the enemy's shiping

27th Some of the Merines & Soldiers under the command of the brave Capt Welch took possesion of Bankers Island Which occation.d the enemys Ships to slip their cables & Hawl farther up the river our people soon got two 18— & one 12 Pound on the Island & began a cannonade on their shipping, which was return.d

28th Early this Morn^g the troops being in order for landing Began a Canonade to scour the landing for about half an hour, when the troops advanst & soon maid good their Landing with but little loss, considering wheir they land.d

I Receiv^d orders from Capt Williams to take forty men from the Hazard and git two 18-pounders out of such a transport a shore, & Assist gitting them up wheir the general should order them. accordingly I Did—land.d them safe & got them up to the Work,

29th a signal for all Captains on board the Como^r—Little done this 24 hours.

30th a Council held on board the Como^r as Useal Some time after I do not recolect the day, but I was on shoar the General had Drawn up his troops in order to Draw the enemy out of their Works—as some of the officers inform.d me—their was an advanst Party of aboutt two hund.d of our troops sent out to a brest work which the enemy had Avecuated a few Days before. I haveing an espye glass, went with them to View the enemys fort. soon after we got to the brest Work, I heard an officer order the men to retreat. I ask.d him, if he saw the enemy he said ys they are Closs by Some of the men was for standing some for advancing others for retreating as they did hilter skilter. the enemy soon got in the brest work & fired on our People & lay cles by the works till the fireing wair oer wheir I heard them Daming the Yankes—they soon Return.d to their fort aboutt eighty in num^r I thought by this time we had but little Prospect of success, If matters weir not carry.d on with more resolution then have ben, espesley, with their Shipping. ——— their Main fort now begins to look formadebly undoubtedly they have great Incouragements to fortify as the tory says they have a great quantity of hard Money in the fort Some of the inhabitents who maid their escape from the Enemy soon after our arrival, who said they weir well acquaint.d with the river wheir the enemys Ships lay & would with Pleasure go in with any of our Ships

these men wair Daly murmuring as their Intrist all lay at stake—Some time after this I do not recolect the date it was agreed to go in with some of our ships & take or Distroy the enemys—I with the consent of Capt Williams went on board of the Comod^r with some men to give my Assistance as the Hazard was not to be in action. part of this Day they Weir Making Preperations on board the warren building Baracadoes &c—soon After news came on board from the shoar the general was not ready with his troop the next Morn^g I went on shoar to take a walk & reconoitre the enemys works. as I walk.t through our camp the troop weir a mustering to Perade I ask.d a num^r of the soldiers why they weir so dull Sperit.d & whither they would storm the enemys fort With one consent. the answer was with all my hart Give us officers—Abought 2 Pm the general Draw.d the chief of his troops out on the clear.d ground, & sent an advanst Party as before, to the brest work, the enemy expecting an ateck man.d their lines a Party of our troops advanst to the Height which cut off the communication from the enemys Ships to their grand fort General, Lovel desiered Capt Burke & M^r Porter in My Preasents, to go emediatly on board the Warren and Inform the Comod^r that he had got Possesion of the ground between the ships & fort & Desier.d he would come in with the Shipping. I went on board the Ship Putnam with M^r Porter in order to assist Gitting the ship under weigh soon after we got on Board I Saw with a glass Capt Burke a long side the Comod^r & the signal for all Captains————Soon got the Putnam under weigh expecting to go in the river—5 P M. saw three square rigg.d Vessells standing up the river towards us 6 d^o the fleet got under weigh & stood off towards long Island, 7 P M Inteligence came by Capt Brown they weir enemys

ships almost calm Came too anchor — I return.d on board the Hazard the next morn, got under weigh as did the fleet & stood up the river as your Honors have heard repeatedly after we had got up the river & I found the ships weir to be burnt, I got the consent & approbation of Capt Williams to bury a brass 6 — Pounder which Lay on deck which I did that night with a num^r of other Artri^y — the next morn, great Part of the seamen weir on Shoar from the monmouth Hector & Black Prince & without any warning to others weir set on fire Capt Williams gave me orders to set fire to the Hazard I waited some time after the fleet was all on fire some blew up Soon after I set fire to the Hazard. first supply.d myself with stores as I intend.d to come by water. the next day met a flag of truce I was Inform.d the Le Blond, barge from, S^r Gorge Colier to the Comod^r Permitting him a ship with his men round to boston on condittions that the fleet weir Delivered up not distroy.d. undoubtedly they Thought that conduct would be agreable to our formous Conduct
 Sam, Morris Master of the brig Hazard

Deposition Col. Paul Revere.

July 21 The 21 of July We arived at Townsend,
 22^d I was desired by Gen^l Lovel to attend at his Quarters at 7 °clock that evening; I found Gen^l Lovel, Briga^r Wadsworth, Commod^r Saltonstall, most of the Field Officers of the Army, and the Captains of the Navy. There was some debates, about the future opperations, of the Fleet, and Army; nothing material was determined; it was left to the General, and Commodore, to settle. The afternoon of this day, the General Review'd his Troops.

- 24th We sailed from Townsend, arrived in Penobscot Bay, that Evening; came to anchor, under one of the Fox Islands.
- 25th We came to Anchor close under Magabigwaduce about 3 °Clock in the afternoon; As we came up the Bay, I could plainly see with my Glass, the enemy had begun a Fort, on one of the Heights; in which was a long Barrack. A number of men attempt to land, under Briga^r Wadsworth, they aproach the shore, orders are given for them to return, the Enemy fired upon them, and kill one Indian.
- 26th I attend at a Council of War on board the Warren; it was agreed that a detachment of Marines under Cap^t Welsh, should attack Banks's Island; and that they be supported, by a party of Militia under Briga^r Wadsworth, I am Ordered to send one Field piece with the Marines; they git possession of the Island. The General directs me to send two eighteen-pounders, one twelve, and one howitz; with a proper number of Officers and men to the Island; which went that evening.
- 27th In the morning, I went with Gen^l Lovel to the Island, I returned with him about 12 °Clock; he desires me to attend him after dinner, on board the Warren; I attend him accordingly, there is a Council War held; it is determined, to make a landing on Magabigwaduce. In the evening, I received Orders, to land with the men under my Command as a Corps de Reserve to the General, to leave my Cannon, and take my musketts.
- 28th I landed agreeable to Orders, after forming on the Beach, I see the General, who orders me to follow him with my men; we assend the Steep; then formed and marched near the edge of the Wood next the Enemy: The General commanded a halt; we had not halted a great wile, wen he received accounts, they had got possession of the

Heights; He then Ordered me to git a Field-piece on shore immediately which was done assoon as possible. He afterwards Ordered me to send to Banks's Island for the Howitz, and Field-piece; to make preparation to git them, with two 18 pounders, and the Brass twelve pounder, on Shore, to Call on Col Davis for Boats, and men, to fetch them. I afterwards reconnoitred the shore, and found a place much handier to land the Cannon; I informed the General, of it: he desired me to Call on Captains, Williams, Halet, Holmes and Catchcart, for what men I should want, which I did.

29th Early in the morning, a sufficent number of Officers, Carpenters, and Seamen, came on shore; I set the Carpenters to clearing a passage and Cutting a Rode, up to the Battery; the Officers and seamen, were employed in gitting the Cannon on Shore. I waited on the General and informed him, how far I had proceeded. He desired me to be as expeditious as possible; for he did not think it possible with what men he had, to Storm the Enemy's fort. That fore noon, I had a fair view of the Enemy's Fort with a good Glass; I could see, that it was as high as a Mans shin; that it was built of Squared loggs; was Abbitee'd; that they had begun to Fraise it, round the rampart; that they had two guns mounted, which they fired in Barbet. That forenoon the Brass 12 pounder, Howitz and heavy field piece was landed; in the Afternoon one 18 pounder; they were all hawled up near to the lines.

30th By the help of the Seamen, we got another 18 pounder on shore and dragged it up to the Battery; in the afternoon we opened the Battery, and fired on the Enemy, with two 18 pounders, one twelve, and a Howitz.

31st Deserter came out from the Enemy, who said, they were upwards of 900 strong; that they had 650 Soldiers,

and near 300 Sailors; that they had sunk most of their Transports, and taken Guns on shore, from their armed Vessels.

Aug^t 1 Last night the Marines, and Militia, stormed one of the Enemys Battery, of three Six-pounders; which they carried.

2^d I went with Brigadier Wadsworth, to reconnoitre some Islands, to the east of Banks's Island, for a place to annoy the Enemy Shipping.

3^d The General Order one 18 pounder, one 9 pounder and a Field piece, with a proper number of Officers and men, to a point on the main, where Brigadier Wadsworth was building a Battery to annoy the Enemies Ships.

4th In the afternoon, the Battery was opened; after firing a number of Shot, we found the distance, too great, for a sure Shot.

5th The General informed me he had sent a letter to Commodore Saltonstall, to know his determination, whether he would go in and attack the Ships, or not.

6 I am summoned to a Council of all Land Officers; the General lays before us, a letter he had received from the Commo^r in answer to his of Yesterday; inclosed was a Copy of the determination of a Council of Navy Officers; to this purpose, If the General will Storm, the Enemys main Fort; they will attack the Shipping. The General desired the opinion of the Council, whether it is practible to storm, they are unanimous—it is not. A Committee of three is chose to confer with the Commodore: Brig^r Wadsworth, Col: Mitchel, and my self are sent; We wait on the Commodore, He says, he is not willing to confer, but will meet Gen^l Lovel, in a general Council; we agree to meet on board the Hazard.

7th The Council meet, after many debates, the question is put, wether the Siege shall be-raised: There were Thirteen against it, & eight for it.

8th & 9th The Fireing is kept up against the Enemy, as has been, ever since the Batteries were opened.

10th A Council of war is called on board the Warren; when it is agreed to attack the Enemys ships: The General is to send a party of men, to take possession of the ground, between the Enemys Fort, and Ships, to prevent their Sailors giting in to the Fort

11th I am directed to send two Field pieces to the South of the wood, in the Afternoon, the General takes out a party of the Militia, on the plain ground, to Manovre them; they march in sight of the enemy, the Enemy fire upon them, they retreat in the utmost disorder. At 10 °Clock in the evening I am sent for to a Council; after many debates, and for the Reasons set forth in the minutes of said Council, it is agreed, that they cannot take possession of the ground as was determined; and that the General, inform Commodore Saltonstall, in the morning.

12th I went on board the Warren, with Gen^l Lovell, to inform the Comm^{dr} of the proceedings of last evening: The Commo^r appeared supprised, he said he was ready to go in. They propose another Council, to determine what next shall be done. The General Orders me, to make preparation, to take off the heavy Cannon. We git the Brass twelve pounder and Howitz, on board the Transports, and one 18 pounder to the Beach that night; The Council meet at the Generals Markee; at about Sundown, their is an Alarm, which breaks up the Council.

13th I git the other 18 pounder to the Beach, earley in the morning: I attend the Council; after many debates, it

was put to Vote, wether the Siege should be raised, or not, there was Ten for it, and Fourteen against it.

The General proposes in the afternoon, to take out a party of men on the south side of the Peninsula, to draw out the Enemy. He directs me to send the Brass twelve pound and a Field piece there, with a proper number of Officers and men: The General marches a party of men to y^e S. East part of the peninsula, the Enemy fire grape at him, but do not come out; Our Ships git under sail, we supposing they were coming in; when to our great mortification, (the fog clearing away) we see five sail of ships, in the Bay; it being near sun down, & a Showre coming on, the General led off his men. About 12 oClock the General sent for me, and directed me, to take off my Cannon, and men; which was done before daylight.

14th About 7 oClock, Cap^t Brown is Ordered to git his Vesel under way, and stand for Belfast; it being calm, and the Tide not for us, he was Ordered to proceed up Penobscot River; About 12 oClock we came to an Anchor, off Fort-Point, expecting every minute, to hear our ships attack the Enemy; about one oClock, we percieved that our ships were under sail, Standing up the River; I went on Board, the Generals Sloop, to acquaint Brigadier Wadsworth with it (their Vessel lay out of sight of the Ships) He desired me to go on shore with him to the Hospital, to git off the sick and wounded, which I did; but before we could git them off; Our armed Ships, had got abrest of the Point; they soon over took the Transports, who had got under way; (the Enemy pursuing); when the Transports found, that the Armed Vessels all went a head of them, they ran on shore, and landed their men, in the utmost confusion. The Ordinance Brig in which was most of my men, was the

last who came on shore I got most of my men together, in the Edge of the Wood, but while my Boat was gitting some men from a Schooner, who had lost their Boat; I was seperated from them (all but two Officers and Eight men;) They taking in to the Woods: I supposing, they were gone up the River; followed in my Boat, (It being Sun down) expecting to overtake them, after searching till 12 °Clock for them, I went on board a Transport, which had got up the River, and Staid till Day light;

15th then sent an Officer in the Boat, down the River, to seek after my men; and if he found them, to Order them up to me. As I was going up the River, I saw General Lovel comeing down, he told me, he was a going to bring up his men, to make a Stand. I went up as far as Grants Mills, where I found a considerable body of men, there I landed, to wait for my Boat; she returned about 12 °Clock, and could finde nothing of them; I staid there all that day; towards night, I went on board the Vengeance, Cap^t Thomas, to enquire what news; he told me, he should burn his Vessel in the morning; he had landed some of his men, and was delivering out provision to Some Soldiers who had none. I went on shore, and went about a Mile into the woods with my men two officers and eight men &

16th there encamped. next morning I sett off with a party, and came thro the woods to Kenebeck River.

19th I got to Fort Western, were I found most of my Officers, and men; after supplying them, with what money I could spare, I Ordered them to Boston by the nearest rout.

Paul Revere L^t Col. A^y

Col^o Revere's
Deposition

Deposition of Ph. Marett, Ship Sky Rocket.

On the 28^t July I went a shore at Majorbagaduce about 9 O'clock A. M. with some Sailors in my way up to the Heights I found Cap^t Carnes marine officer of the Putman a setting on a log, after the ussall Comp^{ts} I asked him how many men he had lost in Landing he told me he could not tell—Cap^t Williams of the Hazzard then came by & ask'd if we would lend a hand to gett some Guns up I told him Yes I Called on the Sky Rockett & went with them & Cap^t Carnes in Company to the Beach.—I Remain'd on the Beach I Suppose an Hour & then went on bourd.— I inquired if our marine had Gott on bourd was told no. I sayed I suppose they were Discharged as I saw Cap^t Carnes a walking about a shore some way in the Rear of our Army.— I was on shore Severall times—& saw Col^o Revere who always apprea'd, as he all way's did while I was in the Regiment as an Active & Deligent officer on the Retreat up Prenobscot River Col^o Revere pass'd the Ship Sky Rockett a little after Sun down Cap^t Burk Ask'd him to Come on bourd & Drink some Grog he told him he could not stop for he was trying to Colect his men. I told him he had better stop & I would hand him some in the Boat he told me he could not—

Ph. Marett Acting Lieu^t
on b^d the Ship Sky Rockett

Deposition Capt. Cushing.

On the 24th of July I embarked on board the Brig Samuel to proceed on an Expedition to Penobscot where we arrived on the 25th on the 26th I was order'd by

Col° Revere with my Company & two 18 p^s, One 12 & a howit to proceed to Bank's Island, on the 27 we assisted by the Militia got in to a Battery one 18 and one 12 & one How it, & the other 18 on the shore Col° Revere came & visited us to see our proceedings at 9 O Clock I rec'd orders from Gen Wadsworth to immediately repair to my Transport, where I received directions from Col° Revere to prepare to Land the next morning by Day Light, the 28th by a little after sunrise we were on Shore, where I paraded the Men, (Col° Revere went to the right where I saw the General,) I advanced with the Men till within half a mile of the Enemy's Fort, when Col° Revere came up, & order'd a halt the rest of the Army having halted at the same time, I was then order'd by him to go on board the Ordinance Brig & bring on Shore one Field piece, after we got on board, he order'd me to go to Bank's Island & fetch off the Howit & field piece at that place, which I effected by 2 OClock P. M. he then again directed me again to take a Field Piece and proceed on Shore, & convey it to the Lines, which was done before Sun down the 29th I was employed in getting Cannon on Shore, the 30th in the Afternoon open'd our Battery of 2.18^s 1-12 & a 1/2 5 in how'it, a little more than 1/4 of a mile from the Enemy's Fort.

A few Days after I was order'd to a Battery on the main with Gen Wadsworth

On the 13th I was order'd to take off the heavy Cannon in the above Battery which was done —

On the 14th at 2 OClock A. M. I received orders, to repair immediately on board the Transport with the Field piece then remaining, we were pursued by 200 of the Enemy, which obliged us to leave the Carriage behind, as the Boat was not large enough to carry both, one of the Militia was taken prisoner,

When aboard the Transport by towing, &c we got up to Fort point, but tide making against us obliged us to come too, about 2 OClock the Men of War receiving a Breeze from the South^d were coming up with all Sail, The Transports soon after took the Breeze & pushed up the River by sailing, towing, & rowing, but the Ships of War passing them obliged us to run a Shore, the Enemy's Ships being within shot,

I went on Shore with Col^o Revere & collected about 40 of our Men, the Col^o left me but informed me he wou'd be back in a few minutes, I tarry'd upon the Beach & Bank nigh where he left me some time but Night coming on & my party having no Arms I thot it advisable to take post a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile from the Shore, where I saw some of the Gen's family, Major Brown thot it prudent to push for Kennebeck River, I went about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile & encamped in the Woods, the next morning I sent two Men out of the Woods to gain intelligence, but brought none, when I sett off for Kennebeck

Perez Cushing Cap^t Arty

I went on shore before with Col^o Revere by Gen^l Wadsworth's desire & in Company with him at Fort Point, then we viz. Col^o Revere & myself proceeded up the River in a Boat four or five Miles, and then landed — Our Men landed afterwards below us, Col^o Revere then left me & went towards the place where the Men were landing & say'd he would be back in a few minutes, but I saw no more of him 'till I got to Kennebeck River. I tarried at the place where he left me from 5 o'Clock 'till near Dark, waiting for Col^o Revere, & orders, then I proceeded towards the place where our Men landed, met some of them coming up & in the whole collected about forty — I had no orders from any one what to do with the Men when I had collected

them — I saw the Adjutant Gen^l after I had collected the Men, asked him if he had any orders to give me respecting the Men — he said no — Col^o Revere had an Opportunity to have given orders to me, or to the Men, before we left the River, & I expected to have receiv'd orders from him, but did not, & then took the course I have mentioned above — When we got to Kennebeck River the Col^o said you have the Command of the Men now & march the Men to Boston, & give certificates for their Subsistance — While at Baga-doose I receiv'd orders from Gen^l Wadsworth, / being at the Gen^l Marque/ to go to a new Fort on the Main with an 18 Pounder 9 D⁻ & a 4 P^r I went with 15 Men from the Train, before I marched the Men I saw Col^o Revere & told him of my orders, he said he thought he ought to have been consulted by the Gen^l before a detachment was made from his Corps, — but said get your Men

Questⁿ Did you hear Gen^l Lovell or B Gen^l Wadsworth say that they would not give any orders to Col^o Revere if the seige continued ever so long —

Ans^r I heard such conversation, but cannot now recollect whether it came from either of them — I lodged on Board the Transport with Col^o Revere on the Night of the 28th & 29th of July

Perez Cushing Cap^t Arty

Deposition of Titus Saller.

At 4 A: M. got under way the ship Hampdon from Piscataqua and Saild for Townsend in ordore to Joine the fleet from Boston and agreable to my orders to my Self under the Command of the Comm^{odrs} of Said fleet on Tusday y^e 20 att 8. A: M Came to Aancher in Townsand harbour Whair I found fourteen Transports with Troops on Board Wating

for the Comm^{dr} on Whensday ye 21 — 3: P. M the Comm^{dr} in the Ship Warren Cam in the harbour With the fleet of armed Ships &c I Whent on Board the Comm^{dr} & Deliverd him a Letter from the Board of Wor at piscataqua and agreable to my orders put me Self & ship under the Command of Said Comm^{dr} & rece:d my orders in Clouding Signels &c on Satterday th24 3: A: M the Signel was made for Sailing at 5. A: M I found the whole of the fleet under way I hove up & brought up the rear agreable to orders & Made Saile for penobscut at 11 — oclock at Night we anchored under the fox Islands on Sunday th25 — 7: A: M the fleet all under way we hove up & Made Saile Light Winds We run up the Bay about 3: P: M the fleet Came in Sight of the Enemy's forts & Shipping I found the headmost Ships hould their wind & Stood towords long Island I run up for the Commodore Ship and found the Comm^d on Board Cap^t Parkers Schooner he heald the Hampdon I answord him he Tould me to houle my wind and Stand a Cross the Bay and plye to windward and When his Ship anchored I must Com Twoo I answerd him Verry well Sir, I Should be Glad Sir If you would Give me men a Nuf to man my Ship I Stand ready Sir to gow any ware, ware Eiver you order me be it ware et will — the Commodore Tould me my Ship Would make a Verry Good preade Ship — I answerd him Sir I Ded not Com hear for a preade Ship. I Come hear for Sumthing Elce — on Munday th26.. 3: P: M the Comm^{odre} & Sundrey of the Ships past the Harbour Baga-douce and our Ship under ann Easey Saile and fierd on the Eanemyes Ships & Twoo of their Batteres Scoon after the Sloop providance Briggs Pallace & Definee Landed their Men &c Tuck possession of Banks Island ware a Battery was Emmedately Erected which obliged the Enemy Ships to go further up the river Whensday th28 — at 3: A: M Sundrey

Vessels be gunn the fire on the shore for Covering the landing of the Troops which was Effectuated and att the Same Time the Enemys left their outer must Battery on the Larbord hand a gowing in to Bagadouce harbour Sunday th1—August 3: A: M our Troops & Merains &c Stormed the Enemys 2^d Battery & Carred et which was Near the Water Side which we moved Eiverry Deffielty out of the way that mite Endanger our Shiping in gowing in to Bagadouce harbour to atack one Twenty Gunn & on Eightteen & one Sixteen Gunn Ship Now the way being Clear Except the Enemys fort upon the Hill wech we Coudent Come Nearer than three Quarters of a Mile—Say a half a Mile one Transport Ship added to their Line With Six Gunns after we had been their a week or more If et was thought not Safe in lying in the harbour—

after Takeng the Enemy Ships Which mite be Doon with Ease When Eiver orders was given for that porpouse we Shoudent been abliged to lay Exposed to y^e fire of the Enemy fort as their was a large bay that we mite gone out of reach of the Enemys Shott—et is Emposable for me to Say how many Councles of war was held at Difrent times but up on finding them not to the porpouse I Desierd that Ya & Na might be Eanterd & Eivery persons Name marshoned and if the origneral is prodused you will find I all ways votted to gooin & A Tack the Enemys Ships— August 11 Whensday I rece'd orders to gow in to Bagadouce harbour to a Tack the Enemys Ships—on Friday th13 being on banks Island to See our Troops March Round the Enemy works at about 6: P: M: I Saw the Signel was out for all Cap^t to Com on Board the Commodore I Emedetly returned to my boat & whent on Board my Ship & Desierd Cap^t Hacker to let me Now whatt was y^e orders when he Returnd I then

perseiveng the Strange Ships to winderd I emedetly hove up as I lay in the mouth of Bagadouce Harbour wair my Ship & the putman had layed Teen or twelve Dayes in reach of the Gunns in the Enemyes fort from which thea fiered at me the whole of the Time my Ship was a wairing, as I wore as thow I was going in the harbour of Bagodouce att that Time Gen^l Lovel with five or Six hunderd of his Troops & Mererins &c was between the Enemy's fort & their Shipping I Scoon Jot Clear of the Enemy's fire & Stood of Tell flood tide & then Calm was ablige to Com Twoo anchor — Satterday th14. 8: A: M the Signal for all Cap^t from y^e Comm^{dr} I whent on Board y^e Comm^{dr} Sundrey Cap^t Coming away as I whent on Board I asked the Commodor If he had aney orders for me he Tould me Now he belived we must all Sheft for our Selves, with that I left him & Whent to the Gen^l Sloop to Request Leberyty for Sum of his men as I was in Expeatision of Coming to Ackision the Gen^l Sent Maj Bron with me to order Sum of the Troops on Board my Ship Near Twenty — Turnd out as Volenters & whent me on Board @ 1: P: M o clock I returnd a Board my Ship and found the Comm^d and all the fleet Jeting under way, I waid & Sett all the Sailes I Cud the Enemy then not more then a League & ahalf a Stearn of me the fleet Standing for fort Pownal my Ship Saileing heavey the Enemy Scoon Came up with me three frigetes and fiered upon one after y^e outhter & Cutt away my rigen & Stayes and huld me Sundrey times & wounded Sum of my men I found Et Emposable to Joyane our fleet again was ablige to Strick all thou Contray to my well

Titus Salter Cap^t of Ship Hampdon from the Estat of New Hapsh^{re}

The time when the orders abovementioned were given for attacking the enemy's fleet was on Wednesday the 11th

It is my opinion it was always in the power of Our Fleet to have destroy'd the Enemy's Shiping without any assistance from the land Army untill the arrival of their Reinforcement —

Titus Salter

The above Deposition, with the addition below was Sworn to in Court Sept^r 25 [1779]

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Defence of Col. Paul Revere.

Gentlemen

You being appointed by the Authority of this State, to investigate the Causes of the failure of the Penobscot Expedition; and of the Behaviour of the Officers, concerned therein: It lays with You in a great measure, from the evidence for and against me, to determine what is more dearer to me than life; my character. I hope and expect, that you will make proper allowance, for the prejudices, which have taken place, in consequence of stories, propagated by designing men to my disadvantage.

I beg leave to mention to your Honors a matter; tho at first, it may appear foreign to the present case, yet in the end, it will give some light; Why Stories have been propagated against me.

Your Honors must remember the difficulties which arose in our Regiment the last Feburary when it was reduced to three Companys. Because I accepted the command, (which was by desire of the Council) and did all in my power, to hinder the men from deserting: And because I would not give up my Commission, in the same way the other Officers did, some of them propogated, every falshood, Malice could invent in a underhanded way.

I shall trouble your Honors but with one Fact, which I appeal to the Hon^{ble} General Ward for the truth of.

Not long after the Regiment was reduced, Captains Todd and Gray, waited on General Ward, to complain against me; after saying many things to my disadvantage, (as the General told me the same day,) Capt Todd asked the General, to go with him in another room. He then told him, He could prove or he believed he could prove, that I had drawn Rations at the Castle, for thirty men, more than I had there. The General said he told them, if they had any thing against me, to enter a Complaint against me to Council, and I should be called upon. A few days after I received an Order of Council to attend them, and was served with a Coppy of a petition, signed by Cap^{ts} Gray, Todd and others; wherein they desire to be heard personally on matters set forth in the Petition; and other Matters. I appeared at the appointed time and they never produced a single article against me. I well remember, that three of your Honors, were in Council at the time. Ever since they have done every thing in their power to hurt me, by insinuations: Tho' none of them ever Charged me to my face.

After I received Orders to go to Penobscot, I heard Cap^t Todd was going one of Gen^l Lovels Brigade Majors. Some of my Officers, told me they were agoing to wait on Gen^l Lovel to inform him, with what they heard, and to desire He might not go; for he was so very Enemical to the Corps of Artillery, He would do every thing in his power to hurt them, They came to Boston to see the Gen^l but Doc^r Whipple asured them Cap^t Todd was not going, they omitted waiting on Gen^l Lovel.

After that Gen^l Lovel engaged him. When I found he was going in the Generals family; I represented to the Gen^l how disagreeable he was to me, and my Officers, and that I

should never speak to him but in the line of my duty. For which reason I did not go to the Generals Markee, so often as other Officers; but I allways made it a Duty, to see the General, at least twice a day; morning and Evening. Which Gen^l Lovel has done me the Justice to say on Oath, He saw me often. (I would mention here, that during the whole Campaign, I never was so much alone, with any man, as with General Lovel: He frequently asked me to walk with him. Yet he never gave me, the most distant hint, that he thought I omitted, or neglected, any part of my duty; Which I am perswaded he would have done, if he thought I had omitted it; as there has been an acquaintance for more than twenty years.)

If what I have mentioned is true, Your Honors must be sensible, what a Situation I was in, with such an enveterate Enemy in the Generals Family—I have not the least doubt but Cap^t Todd procured the Order, of the 30th of August, and then sent it to Boston. For my Friends, tells me, that they heard of the Order, before I got home, and they have no doubt it came from him.—He swears that I did not land in time, and insinuates, it was done with design.—That he heard Brigadier Wadsworth Say that if the Expedition continued seven years, He would never order me.—That I was frequently on board the Transport, by which he would insinuate that I went there to keep out of the way—And that I did not go up the River when Ordered by the General, the day after the Retreat.

The first of these to his confusion; was proved to be false. by Cap^{ts} Cushing, Lincoln, and Col. Davis, The Second by Brigadier Wadsworth, who swears that he never said any such thing, that it never once came in to his mind. He says he is sure, if he had said so, some traces of it would be left behind. The third by Cap^t Brown, who says I never came

on board, but to do something for the Service, or to Shift me; and that but seldom; and when I was on board, I was anxious to git on Shore, for fear I should be wanted. That Several times, he desired me to stop, to drink Coffee, & to dine, that I refused him, for the above reasons.— And fourthly that I did not go up the River when Ordered by the General. This is likewise proved false by Cap^t Lieu^s Newcomb, and Lieu^t Philips, who tells you, I went twenty miles up the River, to Grants Mills; that I staid there, the whole of that day; and did not leave the River till I was asured they would burn the Ships next morning.—I am sure that nothing turned up in evidence, to shew that the General ever carried up my men, to Fortify as Reproposed.

As to the charges brought against me by Cap^t Carnes, for which I was Arrested by the Council; I expected, he would have endeavored, to have proved, one by one; But when he found his witness failed He was suffered to appear as an evidence Himself; I say suffered; for it was the first instance, I ever heard off, in Matters of this sort; (in Millitary affairs,) that a man should be accuser, and evidence. After all, what does he swear to; First that I staid on the Beach with my men, and did not go up the Steep till the Marines and Militia had got possession of the Heights. 2^d That I carried all my men on board the Transport and that they lodged there. And that the Sailors got my Cannon on Shore.

The first is proved false, by Gen^l Lovel, and all my Officers; for I do not suppose any one will say, Gen^l Lovel did not leave the Beach, till they had possession of the Heights, Yet Gen^l Lovel swears, I was close in his rear.

Second that I carried all my men on board the Transport, and that they lodged there, till order'd on Shore by the Gen^l

This is likewise proved false, by several evidences, Cap^t Lincoln told you, that he kept on shore with his men, and encamp'd in the woods.—That the Sailors got my Cannon on Shore is true in part, the two 18 pounders were got on shore by them Chiefly; but the 12 poun^r Howitz, and heavy field piece, were got on shore by my people. You find all my Officers swear they and the men were assisting, the whole time. (No person in their senses would suppose, that Forty men could, git such Cannon, as 18 poun^r up that bank). Cap^{ts} Williams and Cathcart say, that they had not the assistance from the Artillery, they expected; which is accounted for this way, there was all the utensels, belonging to the Cannon, to git up to the Fort, The Rammers, Spunges, Ladles, worms, beds, Quines, powder Horns, Linstocks, besides the Amunition, wads &c You may depend the Artillery officers, took care of those, & imployed their own men. The two first charges in Carnes's complaint; are proved to be groundless: The Order I produced, proves his malice in the first instance, that he aserted a thing he knew nothing about; and then attempted to prove it. Happy for me I did not loose this Order. . The second charge; that I did not go, to take off the Cannon &c The Adjutant Gen^l tels you, the General counter Ordered it, and the men that was Ordered, never came to me.

Third Charge, Disobedience of Order's in several instances, Gen^l Lovel Swears, he did not know of my ever disobeying any Order, either Verbal or written, except that of the 15th of August, to go up the River: I think it is amply proved, that I did go up the River, 20 miles, with what men I had; that I staid there till Sun down, when it was determined to burn the Ships; If the Gen^l did not see me there. it was not my fault; for it is evident thro the whole enquirey:

that General Lovel, did not come up the River till Night: Or one Single Field Officer, except my self.*

The Fourth. For unsoldier like behaviour &c If to obey Orders, and to keep close to my duty, is unsoldierlike; I was Guilty. As to Cowardice, During the whole expedition, I never was in any Sharp Action, nor was any of the Artillery; but in what little I was, no one has dared to say I flinched. My Officers all swear, that when ever there was an alarm, I was one of the first in the Battery: I think thats no mark of Cowardice.

The fifth, that I denied the Boat to Brig^r Wadsworth &c I left Cap^t Cushing as he relates: I had not gone far; before I met most of my men, and some of my Officers. I asked them if they had any provisions, they told me no, there was some sheep, that swam on Shore, which they threw out of a Sloop; I sett the men to catch some of them. I was then on the Edge of the Bank. I saw my Boat a long-side one of the Transports gitting some Bread, (That day was our drawing day, but by Reason of the Confusion, we had not a mouthful of provisions.) I went down to the River, and called them to me; intending to have put all our Baggage on Board, and sent it up the River, and followed with my men; I called to Lieu^t Philips to take two men, and bring my chest, It was a small one which contained my Linen, some Instruments, and things of great Value to me; besides what little Money I had with me, just as the boat came; Brig^r Wadsworth came along He insisted they should go on board the Schooner, I refused at first, but afterwards Ordered her to go, and she did go, He and I staid there till she came back, when she came back, he proposed their going, to tow her on shore, I told him, if He would git another Boat she

* Cap^t Williams in his Deposition, says he saw me on board the Vengeance the 15 Aug^t

should go; He went to try, we parted good friends, As I thought: I waited half an hour he did not come, I then went to look for my men, they were gone from where I left them; I supposing they were gone up the River, (for it was then Sun down. If your Honors will Compare the Evidence respecting y^e Situation of Cap^t Burks Vessel, with Cap^t Maretts Deposition, You will find it agrees) I followed. and kept close to the edge of the River, expecting every moment to over take them. Lieu^t Philips and Cap^t Newcomb swears to the rest. I never saw Brig^r Wadsworth after, till I saw him in Boston if I had, I should have made him some acknowledgement. The last charge is Malicious and false. as has been proved by all my Officers.

As to the General matters; you are the judges, how far they ought to affect my Character; You must have seen, what pains were taken to git evidence and after all they have not proved, a single Crime against me.

Gen^l Wadsworth says, he did not see me so often as he expected, when they were building the first Battery. Yet acknowledges I was there next day, and layed out the Embrasures. one Circumstance I forgot to mention, to him, on the examination, that he asked me about the platforms; I told him, as I was busey about the Cannon, I would send Cap^t Lincoln, who was a Carpenter by trade, and He should see that they were properly laid; he attended there constantly. I was twice in the Battery after that the same day. He says I always was opposite to him, in Sentiments on Councils of War. (I never before now; ever heard, that an Officer was called to account for Actions, at a Council of War. I beleive for the future, that Officers will be carefull, how they attend Councils.) Your Honors will see, that he is at least mistaken, if you will peruse, the Minutes of the Councils. you will find the first was held on board the War-

ren July 26, the second on Board the same Ship, the 27th. There was not another held, at which I was present till the 6th of August. the 10th was another held on board the Commodore. the 11th another was held at the Generals Markee: These five, all was unanimous. I was at but two Councils where there was a division; the first was the 7th August, when we had been there 12 days. (It always was my sentiments, that if we could not Dislodge the Enemy in seven days, we ought to Quit the ground; for where the Enemy has the command of the Sea, and the fate of the Expedition, depends on the movements, on that Element, we ought not to have risqued so much as we did. I know Gen^l Lovel was of the same sentiments, before we left Boston.) The other Council was on the 13th; the day we retreated at Night. It appears to me a little extraordinary, that I should be called upon, for my sentiments, when there was so many agree'd with me; the first Council eight; the second ten. Cap Todd, M^r Marston, and one more, swears that the Billet sent me by the General, was after the 31th. wherein he Ordered me to wait on Him, which I did, and he says I gave him full satisfaction, of what I had been doing. Major Bromville swears that He delivered it to me on board the Transport, late in the evening, and that I was in bed; all the evidences agree, that I lodged on shore the 30th and did not lodge on board till the siege was raised. He Major Bromville told you, he believed it was the 29th But Cap⁻ Cushing, who was not there with the Committee, when this matter was agetated, says He will swear it was the 29th Cap⁻ Lincoln swears, it was the second day after we landed; M^r Speakman told him of the Billet; and it is plain he was asked to carry it. surely he could not have told of it, if it was not wrote till several days after. The Reason why I kept on board the Transport the first two days, was merely for convenancy. (Those who

Judge it was from fear, Judge from their own feelings not from mine.) The Gen^l tells you, he directed me to git the Cannon on shore with all expedition. I took Cap[—] Cushings Company, as he and one of his Officers were Sailors, and several of his men; & the Vesel was handy to the shore and all our Baggage on board, and a boat to fetch and carry us, we could have been to our duty much sooner than if we had lodged in the woods, Besides we had but one field piece on shore, and their was a whole company to take care of that One of the Hon^{ble} Committee mentioned; there was danger of a Sortie, from the Enemy. If they had sallied, my men could have been but of little service, as their Arms were short, and the Bayonets, not eight inches long. And there was full as many men as was need full, for what cannon there was on shore. My particular business was to be where my cannon was, My Order from the State was to Command the whole Artillery. As you may see, by my instructions, in the Reccords of the Hon^{ble} Council of July 28th

You will find by the Evidence of Lieut McIntire that I gave Orders on the 30th in the Morning, for Cap[—] Cushings company to Encamp on shore that Night.

There was something mentioned about a letter, wrote to the Hon^{ble} Council by the General, which reflected on me: The General tells you it was because he thought I did not go up the River on the 15th when he Ordered me, and that I should not have gone home to Boston, with my men, without his Order. That I did go up the River, has been fully proved. That I came home without his Orders is true; where could I have found either the General, or Brigadier, if it had been necessary to have got Orders. the first went 100 Miles up Penobscot River, and the other down, and I crossed the woods to Kennebeck River. My Instructions from the Hon^{ble} Council to which I refered above, directs,

that I shall "obey General Lovel, or other my Superior Officers during the Continuance of the Expedition." Surely no man will say, that the Expedition was not discontinued, when all the shipping was either taken, or Burnt, the Artillery and Ordinance Stores, all destroyed. I then looked up on it that I was to do, what I thought right, Accordingly, I Ordered them (my men) to Boston by the shortest route. and that Cap^t Cushing should march them, and give Certificates for their subsistence on the Road. Why such instructions were given me, some of your Honors are the best Judges.

As I did not take any minutes on the examination, I have wrote my Defence as my memory served me; If I have made any material mistakes, I hope your Honors, will attribute it to my memory. I was in hopes to have deliver'd it before the last adjournment of the Committee; as I had the substance of it wrote, but there was not time.

[Paul Revere's signature cut out—]

Read and accepted, & thereupon Resolved that the Hon^{ble} the Major part of the Council, be, and they hereby are requested immediately to order a strict enquiry into the disobedience of the orders of this Court; for detaching 1,500 Men for the service of the Penobscot expedition and to cause such punishment as the Militia law provides to be inflicted on any of the Brigadiers or other Militia Officers who may be found delinquent on such enquiry; and It is further Resolved that a copy of this Report, and the Papers accompanying the same, be transmitted by the Hon^l Council without delay to the Hon^{ble} The Congress, that they may take such order thereon, as to them may seem most conducive to public Justice.———

And the Secretary is hereby directed to cause the Report of this Committee to be published in one of the Boston News-

papers, as soon as the Court Martial now setting in Boston upon the Commodore shall be over.—

Statement of Capt. Williams.

Sattrdy 24th July

Sailed from Townsend In Company with our Grand Fleet bound to Ponobscut, about 7 P. M I Received Orders to go ahead of the fleet about 2 Miles, In Company with the Tyanaside, about 10 P.. M Being Calm We Came two Ankor, I Sent my boat on Shore With M^r Cunningham my Second Leiut, with orders If he found any men he would bring them on board, Some time after he Returned and brought 3 Men with him, one by the name of Watterman, after Examine them I sent them on board the Comodore— Satt^y 25th In the Morning the fleet got under way Run up the River, About 2 P.. M the Comodore Came aLong Side of me In a Small Schooner, Ordere'd me to speak with the Generall and take his Orders, which I Did, his Orders were to Run in & Come too Ank^r Close In Shore On the West Side of Bragaduce, In Order to Cover there Landing, Soon after the Active and Ship Sally Came two Ankor for the Same Purpose the Enemy Appeared In Sight on the hight we keep a Constant fire on the Shore which Obleidge them to Retire Soon After the Troops Made and Attempt to Land, but were Called back Again—

July 26th A Counsell was held on board the Warren It was agreed that Each Vessel Should furnish a Number of Merines to take Possion of Banks Island under the Command of Cap^t Welsh, with the Sloop Providence and Brigⁿ Wallace, and Defence, they went down between a Island and the Main, It being Low Watter were Obleidge

to Come two Ank^r About 3 In the Afternoon, I went on bord the Comodore with Cap^t Helliott found the Generall there, about 5 o Clock we Saw the Sloop and a Brigⁿ under way It being Calm there Boats was ahead Toweing and Seemed In high Spirits, the Comodore Seemed to be verey uneasey Sent his barge and Ordered them off

I was verey Uneasey that he should Call them off, and Said a great deal about It, When his Boat was half way Over, I begg'd for god sake, to Send and Countermand his Orders, upon that he Asked me, If I would go I was verey glad of the Oppertunity, Cap^t Hellet offered to go with me, After I got In the Boat. he Called, to me told me that I might do as I thought Propper. When I Came there I found the Merines was Landed and his boat Was Comeing off, I went on shore and told Cap^t Welsh that he was to Proceed, Soon after the troops was Sent over to them,

27th The Merines was Sent on board there Ships again, a Counsell Was held on board the Warren, It was Determined to Land the troops that night at 12 °C.° But were not Landed till Earley the next morning of y^e 28th under the fire of the ships for that Purpose—July 29th—Counsell was Called on board the Warren and all most Every day after, If they may be Called Counsell, for the talk there by Some of the Gentlemen Was fitter for the fore Castle, then a Comodore's Cabbins = One of the Gentlemen Express'd himsefve Severall times that he had Rather all the Penobseut Expedition would go to hell, then he should Loose the Benifit of his Cruse

July 30th A Counsell on board the Warren, the Comodore Aquainted the Members, that the Generall did not think that It would be of any Service for the ships to go In, In his Present Suitiation, If we Could Not take the ships

without driveing the Men on shore, but at the same time would not by any means Discourage It, the Next Counsell that was Called was In Consiquence of a Desire from the Generⁿ to know If he would go In with the Ships or, not—It was agree'd that the Ships Should go for If the Generall should Storm the Enem[']s Grand Fort which was well known—I beleive=by Every Member that he was not able to do It, I herd Cap^t Kittchart Speak to the Comodore begging that he may not be Called again, the Comodore give for Ans^r that It was a Matter of Indulgence that he had give him or any other Gentlemen, for after he had Got there Opinion he should abide by his own————Some time afterwards Cap^t Hacker offere'd a plan the most part of It was agreed on but not Put In Execution

Augs^t 13 In the Morning a Counsell on Shore in Genⁿ Tent, In the Afternoon the Generall Marched out with part of his troops I being on Shore on bank's Island, with a number of Captains of the fleet, the troops Marched Round the Enemy's works, About 6 I was Informe'd that the flagg was out for all Cap^{ts} I went down to my boat and Saw the Putnam under Sail, I went on board the Comodore with Capt Cathcart with me, Cap^t Cathcart Asked the Comodore what was his Orders, he told him that the Enemy's Reignforcement was Comeing and that he must shift for himselfe, I went on board the Hazzar'd and Got under way, Soon after It Growing Calm, we Came too Anchor, the Nex^t Morning I went on board the Comodore were he Seemed to be In great Confusion and give no positive Orders, Some time after I went on board the Warren again, Orders were to go to the Northward of Long Island, I got in my boat, the Comodore Call'd me back and said that all the fleet, must go up the

River and Make a Stand I went on board my brigⁿ and got under way as did all the fleet Soon after I was Informed that the Signall was out for all to shift for themselves, we Runc'd up the River, and about 12 at Night Came to Anchor, on Sunday Morning we got under way and Run up the River, Came too Anchor about 2 or 3 Miles below the falls, In Company with the Sloop Providence the Brigⁿ Tyanacide & Dellegence, Maj^r Todd Cap^t Hacker Brown and Catheart and myselfe went on shore to finde a Propper place to fortify,= Returned on board the hazzard Cap^t Hacker Brown Catheart and myselfe went down the River, found Severall places that would do, as we thought It most propper to go down to the Comodore, we went down the River on board the Vengeance Saw Col^o Rever there thy told us that they were going to Seet fire to there shiping and was prepareing for the Same Col^o Rever Told me he was going home—we then went down about 2 or 3 Miles Mett Cap^t Watters & T'homes, who Inform'd us that the Comodore was Landing his men, and was goeing to seet fire to his Ship, . we then Returned to our Ships Found that the Hector, Black Prince Monmouth & Sally was Come up—Some of them was Land-ing there men=On my going on board my Brigⁿ my People all Come Aft told me that they herd that the Hazzard Tyanaccide Providence and Dillegence were to Stay, and that, the Private Ships were to be burnt, and that If thy Stayed thy should be Made Prisoners, which made them verey Uneasey,=I told them to make themselves Easey, that If I was Obleidged to Burn my Brigⁿ I would take Care of them, and geet a Pilot to Carrey us through the woods, I Required the Reason of the people Uneasy-ness Some of my Officers told me that Some of the Ships People Swam on Board and told them that there People

was going home, and that them that Stayed would be taken, Soon, After Cap^t Catchcart Came on board told me that his people was In the Same Sittuation that he was Obleidged to fire on them to Bring them On board again—that Night my Boat Come from the Comodore with Gen^l Lovell and my first Lieu^t the Gener^l Desired that I would Send my boat Down to the Comodore Assistance which was Complied with Imediately,—Monday Morning—the Comodore and the Other Ships being Destroyed, and the Ships with us Prepareing to seet a fire, I was obleidge'd to prepare to share the Same fate with them, as our people being So verrey uneasy, that It was Impossable to keep them from going—=the Ship Hector and Black prince being Sot on fire within half a pistoll Shot of us, were we are Laying in great Danger and not a boat on board and the Greatest part of my People on Board at the Same time Soon after with the Assistance of Other Boats, we Got our people Landed; and Give Orders to seet fire to the Brigⁿ which was effected—after all rest of the Shiping were Burn

Jn^o F Williams,
Commander of the Brig Hazard

The Deponent further adds—that it is his opinion that it was in the power of Our Fleet to have taken or destroyed the enemy's Shipping at any time before the arrival of their reinforcement, without the assistance of the land Army & without any considerable hazard to our Vessels—And it was his opinion, that had we taken them, the Fort must have surrendered—this I expressed to the Comodore several times—Bateman Esq^r the day after we went into the Harbour came on board the Comodore & inform'd him of the enemy's force by Sea & Land; advised him to

go in immediately & attack them, He believ'd they would surrender directly — I think M^r Reed the Pilot gave much the same account — There was no Council call'd that I know of to Consult respecting the mode, or place of retreat in Case of a Superior reinforcement arriving, or any orders to that purpose given by the Comodore untill the reinforcement actually appear'd — Whenever any proposition was made for attacking the enemy's Ship^s the Comodore open'd his Council by Preaching Terror, I would comonly say, what should we atcheive by it, in case we should destroy the enemys Shipping — The danger of delays, from reinforcements, was frequently urged in Councils —

Jn^o F. Williams

Commander of the Brig Hazard

The foregoing Deposition, with the addition was sworn to in Court Sept^r 25th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

I further add that the Sailors got the 18 pounders out of the Vessels, landed them, and got them up the Hill, I had engaged to the Gen^l that I would see it done, and accordingly Capt Cathcart & I attended, I do not recollect that I Saw a Soldier pull a Rope, or assist in getting up the Guns, I observed it in the time, & thought we had not the assistance from the Train I expected —

Jn^o F Williams

Captain Cathcart on oath confirms the last addition of Cap^t Williams

Sworn to in Court & confirm'd by Cap^t Cathcart as abovesaid —

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of Capt. Johnston.

State of Facts that came within my knowledge whilst with the fleet

July 22^d At 5 P M Join'd the Grand fleet in townsend, went on b^d & recev'd A system of signals from Commodore Saltonstall, was order'd to attend a Consultation at the Rev^d M^r Murray's, in the Evening—Nothing Concluded on—no disposition for operation plan'd, General, or particular 7 A M, by desire Attended the Commodore—dispositions form'd for A naval Attack—Additional orders—

23^d Rec'd orders to sail with the Providence & Active before the fleet on Observⁿ Rendezvous, Pendleton Harb^r on Long Island—At 3 AM got under way, & in Comp^y with the Providence Made sail Ahead of the fleet, keeping in Shore—

24th At 2 P M open'd penobscot bay, stood over for y^e Rendezvous, & at 5 anchor'd there our fleet without, under sail till dark—At 8 Am weigh'd & Join'd the fleet & at Meridiem open'd the Harbour of Magabigaduec the Enemy's naval force consist^s of three small ships, moor'd with springs athwart the entrance—their works on shore appear in A feeble state by their fire—

25th Fleet stand off & on, about 2 P M the transports with three Armd Vessels anchor off the Head of the peninsula at 7 P M the whole fleet having Anchor'd, ran down & came too, within the Commodore, at 4 AM the Commodore came alongside, & order'd me to drop in shore to Cover the Landing—About 7 Signal for All Cap^{ts} went on Board the warren, Receiv'd orders to cover the landing of the Marines on an Island which forms the starb^d side of the Entrance, & where the Enemy had planted some small cannon — — — — —

26th At 2 P M the Marines being all ready in their boats ran in by batemans Island but having some Ledges on our Starb^d hand, over which we had not sufficient water, were oblig'd to anchor till $\frac{1}{2}$ flood, when we ran under the Island & began our fire—the Marines soon made A lodgement on the Island & found it evacuated 5 P M—in about an hour the first division of the land forces, Join'd the Marines on the Island, & next Morn^g were employ'd in clearing roads & throwing up a paultry breastwork— —

— — —

27th 8 P M were inform'd by brig^r Wadsworth that the troops were order'd off, & the Island to be left to our Care—Sent my Marines on shore, & at day break landed with my Crew, & with Cap^t Hacker & his crew Haul'd up & Mounted the Cannon, Clear'd the woods, & between 9 & 10 AM. open'd with two 18 & one 12 pounders on the Enemy's shipping & kept up A warm fire till noon—this day our troops landed—

28th Still employing our Guns to Annoy the Enemy, receive a warm return from the Enemys ships, & batterys—lost 1 man kill'd: 1 badly wounded in the works—At sunset having Cap^t Hacker's orders to desist; left my Marines, & went on b^d with my Crew—6 AM was inform'd the enemy had warp'd their shipping out of reach of our shot— — — —

29th Signal for All Cap^{ts} did not Attend, being indispos'd from the fatigue of the preceeding day—At 7 AM went in my boat to the Head, Met the Commodore at the General's head Quarters, & Receiv'd his Commands to Sail for Frenchmans bay in Quest of A schooner of the Enemy's that had plunder'd a Number of the inhabitants there—to stop all Craft I met on the Coast that I was apprehensive of, & send them up—Also to sieze the per-

sons of A number of tories & send them & their stock to Magabigaduce, I requir'd written orders but was put off with their not being necessary.—

30th Unmoor & haul'd from under the Island, at 6 P M strech'd out by the Shipping, a strong flood tide prevented my beating down the bay, stood over & anchored under Long Island—At 4 AM weigh'd & beat down the bay, & at 7 Doubled cape Roziere & lost sight of the fleet

James Johnston

then Commdr of Arm'd Brig^t Pallas

Sworn to in Court Sep^t 25th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Capt. Hallet's Statement.

Saturday July 10th 1779

I weigh'd Anchor and made Sail from Nantasket Road, in Company with the Sloop Providence, Brig Pallas & Ten Sail of Transports bound to Falmouth—

15th Arrived at Falmouth and came to anchor—

16th Sail'd in Company with the Sloop Providence on Discovery agreeable to my orders from the Hon^l Board of War, until such time as the Grand Fleet should arrive at the Eastward—

22nd Join'd the whole Fleet at Townsend, in Company with the Sloop Providence, & Brig Pallas waited on the Commodore and gave him an Account of my proceedings—

23^d Made Sail in Company with the whole Fleet for Penobscott—

25th Arrived at, and came to anchor of Bagaduce at 3 P M. rec^d orders to cover the Landing of the Troops in Company with the Brigs Hazard & Tyrannicide & Ship Sally, The Troops made an Attempt to Land, but left the Shore in a very Short time the reason unknown to me—

26th A Party of Marines and Militia landed on & possessed themselves of Bank's Island which occasioned the Enemy's Ships to move farther up the River, but no Landing Effected, or Attempted again on Bagaduce

28th The Troops made a Landing on Bagaduce and possessed themselves of the Heights, the Enemy's Force by Land at the same time retired to their Fort, after this I was employ'd most, or a Considerable part of my time with my Officers and Men Assisting in hauling up the heavy Cannon on the heights of Bagaduce, untill the 30th Ins^t when I rec^d orders from the Commodore to Cruise in Company with the Brig Diligence of the Mouth of the Bay in order to make the earliest Discoveries of an Enemy's Approach which orders, I executed, and on the 13th Ins^t 2 P M. Discovered five Sail Standing into the Bay — immediately ask'd Cap^t Brown's opinion thereon, who gave it they were Large Ships, I then desired Cap^t Brown to bare away and inform the Commodore of the Fleet, then in Sight, at the same time inform'd Cap^t Brown I would keep my wind towards them, for a farther Discovery which I did untill the Fleet appeared Seven in Number, and the headmost Ships within Four Mile of me, being now Convinced by their Motion they were Enemy I made all the Sail I Could for our own Fleet — The 14th Ins^t I came up with and Join'd our Fleet and inform'd the Commodore to the best of my Judgment the force of the Fleet then in Sight, (supposed to be an Enemy) It was the opinion of the Commodore and a number of the Commanders that our Fleet was vastly inferior to that of the Enemy's of Consequence the Risk too much to engage them — a Motion was made to move up Penobscott River where we might with the help of the Militia, make a Stand and Protect our Shipping, or at last Burn them and save our Crews from being Captives

I continued my way up the River untill I found Cap^t Williams, Hacker, Brown & Cathcart in their several Vessels at Anchor, I went on board Cap Williams and ask'd him what his opinion was of the Matter wether the Ships were to be protected or Burnt. he inform'd he did not know — but agreed to act in Conjunction in what ever might be thought expedient On the 16th Ins^t Nine A. M. rec^d Intelligence that the Warren, Vengeance, Putnum & Sky Rocket were Consumed, the Miltitia Scattered the Private arm'd Ships around us on Fire, I Landed my men in Company with Cap^{ts} Hacker William's, Cathcart, Brown & Holmes and with them Committed my Vessell to the Flames

Allen Hallet

Commander of States Brig Active

Boston 25th Sep^r 1779

During the four days that I continued in the Harbour of Bagadoose, It is my opinion we might have attacked & destroyed the enemy's fleet without any assistance from the land Army, & I was suprised that they did not go in during that time. About five days before the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement I was on board the Comodore's Ship where a Council of War was then sitting to consider Cap^t Hackers plan, & it was there proposed to send a body of Marines to assist Gen^l Lovel in cutting off the retreat of the enemy's Sailors The Comodore then turn'd to Cap^{ts} West & Carnes, & I know not but Cap^t Brown also, & asked them how many Marines they could furnish, they answer'd none—I then made on offer of fifty, of which he took no notice—Capt Williams I think said he could furnish about thirty or thirty-five & Cap^t Cathcart said he could furnish about twenty-five—The Comodore took no notice

of this. I cant say he heard it—but it was spoken loud & in Council— After this I asked the Comodore twice If he did not excecute this plan, what he expected to do, He made me no answer, but turn'd from me. I am sure he must have heard me—I heard the Comodore ask what advantage it would be to take enemy's Ships which we found there, to which I answered if they are not taken they will be ready to join the enemy's reinforcement if any should arrive

Allen Hallet

The above Deposition, with the addition below was sworn to in Court Sep^r 25th

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Testimony of Lieut. George Little.

I George Little of Lawful Age do testify and Say the fleet under the Command of Comodore Saltulstul Arived at Ponobscut the 25th of July—1779—

July 28th We Landed our land force under the Command of Gen^{rl} Lovell on Bragaduce after a Warm Reception, one or two days after Landing I herd Gen^l Lovell Say that he was then Ready for the Comodore to go in and Attack the Enemy's Ships—

29 & 30th The Hazzard and Tryanaside, Active, and Sally, with Officers and Men, Imploy'd Landing the Artillerey and Geeting them up to the fort with the Assistance of the Officers and men Belonging to the Same— On or about the 5th of Augs^t The Comodore Sup'd on Board the Hazzard I herd him Ask'd the Gentlemens at table what advantage it would be to go and take the Enemy's Shipping

— — — —

After the Ridouts being taken I went In and Sounded the Harbour with 19 men In a flatt Bottom boat there found no Less then 4 fathom watter — upon which I went on a boy of the Enemys Ankor which theay Slip the Second or third day of our Arrivell within Muskett Shott of there Ships and Weighed the Ankor, Send It on Board one of the Transports, the Morning following went and weighed Another at Some distance from there Shipping one Consisting of 20^cw^t the Other of 14^cw^t with 120 fathom of 17 Inch Cable and 60 fathom of 11 Inch D^o

About the 9th or 10th of August, By order of Cap^t Williams I went with 50 Men on Board the Hamden to man her as I suppose'd to grand Attack the Enem'y About the Same time the Comodore Boats being Imploy'd In Bringing off Loggs to Build a Brest Work on his fore Castle — Before I left the Handam I Perceived It was firnished — After being two days on Board Received Orders to Repair on board of our Own Vessels again — I have Often Herd Cap^t Williams Cap^t Kithchart say that from the first Counsell of war that the Comodore being always preaching Terro Against going In the Harbour to Attack the Enemeys Shipping L

Augst 13th At 6 P. M A Reignorment of the Enemys appearing In Sight which a Signal being given for all Armed Ships to geet under way — then got under way beating towards them fell Calm So that we were Obleidge to Ankor again — there Lay till Six the Next Morning — then three Ships of the Enemys being In Sight from the Deck — Between 11 or 12 the Remainder of the Reignorment appeared In Sight A Signall from the Comodore being given for all Cap^{ts} to Come on Board — Cap^t Williams Went on Board and Returned About 2 °C^l Given Orders to Geet under way which being done Immedi-

ately—I asked him were he was bound with the Brigⁿ he answer'd me the fleet was bound up the head of the River—I advised him to beat Round Long Island head and go down the West Side of the Island he told me It was the Orders from the Comodore to proceed Immediately up the River which he must Obey At 3 P. M.—= The Ships above Mentioned the Comodore, Ask'd the Gentlemen what Advantage It would be to take them—Immediately Came out and Joyned there Respective fleet and Chasing us up the River—the Comodore Leaving Number of the Transports In his Rear and Never Discharge'd So much as one Stern Chase at the Enemy—whilst the Enemy keeping up a Constant fire on Diff^r of our Ships—Immediately the Greatest Part of our Transports Rune'd Ashore, the Ordinance Brigⁿ Amongst them—were the most part was Sot on fire—

Aug^t 14th At 4 P.— M—Generell Lovell Came on board the Hazzard Just below the narrows—when About 2 miles above the narrows Genⁿ Lovell Desired me to take The Boat and go with Major Tod to the Narrows to Enquire after his family that he Supposed to be in one of the Transports, I Immediately Obeye'd with Cap^t Williams Consent but Could not here of any of them—Returning back I Saw Cap^t Burk ship to Ankor Above the Narrows After Sun Set—I asked him the Reason of his Lyeing there when the Remainder of the fleet were Makeing the best of there way up the River—he Ansr^d me his men had Gone a Shore and he was going to burn his Ship—I Desire'd him not to burn his Ship But that I would go up the River and Send down Boats to assist his Ship up If possable—before I had Got half way to the Shipping up the River.— I perceivd he had Sot his Ship on fire, being about 8 in the Evening, then I Proceeded on board

the Hazzard were She was to Ankor Just by Ball'd head — Sunday 15 Aug^t A boat was mane'd for Genⁿ Lovell to go down the River to Collect his troops to fortify at the head of the River to protect the Shipping — Cap^t Thomas and myselfe with Seven Men to Assist him — Proceeding down the River Meet the Sloop Piggeon Cap^t Little with Col^o Revere on Board — were Genⁿ Lovell Ordered him to Collect his Corps Together what, he Could and Geet what Artillery It was Possable up at the head of the River for there he was determined to fortify — Col^o Reveres Ans^r was that the Brigⁿ with the Ordinance was burnt Likewise the Transports with Intrenching Tools—the Genⁿ Replyed he would geet Artillerey out of the Shipping= then proceeded on board the Warren were She Layed at Marsh bay aground—then Discovered the Ordinance Brigⁿ About 3 Miles down the River with all the Sail Seet a ground 5 or Six Miles from were She was Left the night before=Genⁿ Lovell Requested of Cap^t Thomas and myselfe with the Crew to go down and see If It were Possable to Geet her off and bring her up the River—with Some Difficulty we got her off—the Comodore Got his Ship off and Proceeded up the River which we followed After. About 8 or 10 Miles two Ships of the Enemy's being In Chase the tide of Ebb Makeing and but a Little wind It Obleidged us to bring two An Ank^r In Sight of the warren — About one hour the Breeze Sprung up to the S^o W^t were we weighed Ank^r with the two Enemys Ships In Chase=then we perceived the Comodore a Landing of his Men—we Excerted ourselves to geet the Brigⁿ above the Warren were we Expected to be Safe from the Enemy the wind dyeing again and Strong Ebb Runing Came two again=then we found It was Impossable to Save the Brigⁿ from the Enemy — were we thought It Prudent to

burn her=After Sending two Barⁿ flour ashore to the Commander of the Monmouth then Burnt the Brigⁿ the Enemy perceiv^g the Brigⁿ on fire=Immediately Ankor'd=then went on Board of Warren were I found Genⁿ Lovell Begging the Comodore not to Burn his Ship two of the Enemys Ships In Sight about 2 Miles Dis^{ts} the Comodore then Asked me what more he Could do I Reple'y he had done nothing as yet I Aske'd him the Reason why he did not fire his Stern Chasers Comeing up the River to Cover the Transports=his Ans^r was what good would It done, the Enemy would fire again,, I ansr^d him the Transports might got up the River If he had playe'd his Stern Chasers or keep the Large Ships In the Rear to Cover them, I advised him to geet Springs on his Cables and Geet his Eighteen pownders on one side and Defend the Ship as Long as possable=as Its Impossable for more then one Ship to Engeage you at a time and I would Stay on board and Assist him His Reply was that this would be Means for the Enemy to geet his Ship I told before the Enemy should have the Ship I Would Seet fire to the Magazine=His 2^d Leiu^t Replied there was as good or Better men on Board then I was and he had Orders to Burn her If She was to be Burnt I answer'd him he nor his Commander had not Shown themselves If they were=he Asked me If I Know what Ship I was on board=I Ansrd the Warren and told me to take Care what I Said on Board the Ship I Replied I Should see him on Shore were I Should be as good a Man as he was=Genⁿ Lovell Offered his Service to Stay on board and Assist him all that Layed in his power=the Comodore Replied he thought It would be best for him to go up the River the Genⁿ told him he would and Order a boat from Everey Ship to Come down to his Assistance which the

Comodore Complied With—and Parting the Gen^l Mentioned It would be worth While to Cut a Rhode threw to Kenebeck If we never Saved the Ships to save Guns Sails and Rigger—then proceeded on board Cap^t Watters Desired him to Send his Boat to the Assistance of the Comodore Cap^t Watters Replyed he would and Geet his Ship to the head of the River as Soon as possible—then Proceeded up the River to the Vengeance the Gen^l Requested Cap^t Thomas to go on board the Comodore and Send his boat Down to Assist up the Warren—He Replyed' his men was all on Shore and he was going to Burn his Ship—the Gen^l perswaded him not to burn his Ships by many Arguments but to geet his Ship to the head of the River were he was determined to fortify and to defend the Shipping—Replyed Cap^t Thomas you may have my Ship—on Ans^r the Gen^l Said he would Except her Rather then have her Burnt Then proceeded and went a Long Side of Every Ship that was above us—Gen^l Lovell Requested that all Cap^{ts} of the Armed Vessells would go on Board the Comodore and Land a Boat from Each Ship In Order to geet the Warren up the River as Soon as the Tide Should Make—Cap^t of the Severall Ship Complied with the Request Except Cap^t West of the Hector Cap^t Carnes of the Black Prince who Said they had Landed there men and Said they were going to burn there Ships, Gen^l Lovell Requested them Not to burn there Ships by no means for they would be Able to Defend them with 500 men the State had better be to the Expençe of Maintaining a 1000 men Untill they Could Send to france for Shipping to geet them out of the River and I make no doubt but that they would—he would Call in the Millitia and Cut a Rhode threw to Kenebeck River and geet Provisions that way, and If the Ships Could never be got out

It would be worth wile to Geet Guns Sails Rigger a Cross to Kenebeck, If Could not Save the Ships—=Replied Cap^t Thomas Cap^t Carns Cap^t West the Enemys Ships would be up the River In the Morning about, one In the Morning Arived on Board the Hazzard Gen^l Lovell Requested Cap^t Williams to Send his Boat on Board the Comodore=Immediately Sent a Crew and a Officer to Assist him—Cap^t Williams being Verely Desireous to for-tyfy to Protect the Ships But the Private property Ships had Sot the Divell In his People but he pasefyed them again Soon after Cap^t Kitehart Came on Board and Said his people was In the Same Condition & took the Boat from Long Side without Leave to go ashore but he Ordere'd the Centurys to fire at them and fetch them a board which Accordingly did and put them In Irons

Augs^t

16th About 8 In the Morning Saw the Black Prince and hector On fire Laying in Pistoll Shott of the Hazzard where being In Great Danger of there Shott and Racks= By Cap^t Williams Liberty took a Boat and Proceeded Down the River After Passing the two Ships Being on fire=when they Blew up there Shott and Timber flew verely thick up and Down the River I Immagine that the Men on Board the Tryanaside and hazzard being in Great Danger Being but a Small Distance from the Ships on fire then Proceeded down the River were I Saw the Comodore Slinging his Pack for a March—

George Little First Lieut^t
of the State Brigⁿ Hazard.

Sept^t 25th Sworn to in Court,—

L^t Little's Deposition Attt O Peabody Cler

Ques^t Whether it was in the Power of the Fleet without the

assistance of Gen^l Lovell to take or demolish the enemy's fleet

Ans^r Yes, with the greatest ease at any time before the arrival of the reinforcement

The Deponent adds that in his passage up the River abreast of Cap^t Grants he heard the Gen^l hail Col^o Mitchel & told him to repair with what men he could collect to the head of the river, that the Sloop Pidgeon was there with provisions And also that it is his opinion that our Ships could have rec^d no damage

Ques^t Save in their Masts & Rigging in going in to attack the enemy or coming out after, Their Hulks I think would have been quite out of danger—

The foregoing Deposition and the answer to the Questions Sworn to in Court. Sep^t 25th

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Statement of John Cathcart.

Monday July 19th got under way from Nantaskett in Company with the fleet, at 9 A M the Commodore sent me orders to make sail & proceed to Portsmouth to inquire for the Ship Hamden At 9 P M came to Anchor of Rye beach, I went in my Pinnace & found that the Ship Hamden had saild the Morning before, I then came on board and got under way, Tuesday 20 About 6 A M. Joind the Fleet, & on Wednesday 21 came to Anchor in Townsend harbour were we found the Ship Hamden & a Number of Troops. On Saturday we hove up & made sail for Ponobscutt, the Fleet in Company, about 7 P M Recev'd orders to go a head of the Fleet in Company with the Hazard to make what Discoveries we could of the Enemy. About 10

p m being Calm we come to Anchor & sent our Boats a shore & brought off 3 Inhabitants & sent them on board the Commodore On Saturday 25 in the Morning the Fleet got under way & run up the River, about 3 p m the fleet came in sight of the Enemy's Forts of Shipping, the Commodore gave me orders to keep upon his Starboard Quarter to carry orders to ships when to come to Anchor, About 4 p m the Commodore went on board a small Schooner & I beleive gave Orders to some of the Ships to run in within gun shott of the Enemy, & fire their Broad sides & run out again wich some of them did & recev'd the Enemy's fire, at the same time the Transports run up about half a Mile from Bagaduce Point & came to Anchor & three Armed Vessels with them—About 7 P M I came to Anchor, the Troops made an Attempt to land but were obliged to come back. Monday 26 About 4 A M the Commodore came alongside & ordered me to run close in shore to cover the Landing of the Troops, At 5 p m the Marines under cover of the Sloop Providence Brigs Pallas & Defence Landed & took possession of Banks Island, were a Battery was Immediately Erected, wich oblig'd the Enemy's Ships to go farther up the River—Wednesday 28 Begun the fire on the a Number days & Indeed most part of the time, after this shore to cover the Landing of Troops, wich was Effectuated for my Sailors were imploy'd in Dragging Cannon up the Hills to the Intrenchments & the Marines on shore with the Troops, till Fryday—August 13^t when I was on shore at Banks Island to see our Troops march round the Enemys works, at 6 p m I was told that the Signal was out for all Captains to come on board the Commodore, I went down to my boat with Capt Williams & Rowing off I discovered 3 Sail. I went on board the Commodore he mentiond that their was a Reinforcement of the Enemy coming, I asked

him what were his orders, he told me to shift for myself, I then went on board & with the rest of the Fleet got under way when it was growing Calm and being Ebb Tide we were oblig'd to come to Anchor. Next Morning, I went on board the Commodore again were some of the Captains were for going round the west side of Long Island & others for going up the River & make a Stand about 3 p m the Commodore told Capt Williams that all the fleet were to go up the River & make a stand on wich the whole fleet got under way, the Enemy Pursuing us, At about 12 p m came to Anchor, on sunday morning we got under way & run up the River & came to Anchor a few Miles below the falls in Company with the Hazard Sloop Providence & Brig Diligence, I then went on Shore in Company with Cap^t Williams Hacker & Brown to see if their was any Proper places to fortify & we found Severall that would do—I thinking it most proper to go down to the Commodore, we went in our Boats & went on board the Vengeance were they told us they was going to sett fire to their Ship, we then went down about 3 Miles & met Cap^t Waters & Cap^t Holmes who inform'd us that the Commodore was landing his men & was going to sett fire to his Ship, we Returned to our Vessels & found that the Hector Black Prince Monmouth & Sally & Active were—come up & that the three first were landing their men I went alongside Cap^t Williams, on going on board, all his men came aft & told him that they heard that the Hazard Tyrannicide Providence & Diligece, were to stay & that the Rest were going to leave them to be made Prisoners & they were verry uneasy—but he told them to make themselves easy. I then went on board of my Vessell, were I found my People in the same Situation, as the Hazards & they said they should be kept till they were starv'd or made Prisoners. I desir'd them to be contented

& stay by me that if I should be obliged to go away, I would take care of them so as they should be provided with provisions & every other necessary till they could come to some place where they could shift for themselves this most of them seemed to be easy & contented to stay, very soon after I went into my Cabin & hearing a Noise upon Deck, I came up & found that some of my People had stole the Yawl & were going on shore upon which I ordered the Marines to fire upon them & bring them alongside which they did, I immediately ordered them in Irons. Monday Morning on seeing most of the Ships preparing to set fire, thought it most prudent to order 7 days Provisions for each man for fear we should be obliged to leave our Vessel, I went on board Cap^t Williams as we had Detachment before to protect our Vessels till we could hear from Boston & Receive orders but the Commodore's Ship & the Ships below being Destroy'd, 3 Ships & a Sloop being on fire at a very Little Distance from us & my men quit uneasy, that I was Compelled to share the fate of the other Vessels.

John Cathcart Comander
of the States Brig Tyrannicide

Sept 24 Sworn to, before the Committee

Attest Oliver Peabody Cler.

Questions asked Capt. Cathcart & his answers—

Question. Whether it was in the power of the Fleet to take or demolish y^e Enemy's fleet without the assistance of Gen^l Lovell?

Ans^r It was, and the Grand forts too, there being 1800 Seamen & Marines, at any time till within three Days before the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement

Questⁿ What accounts did the Men give you which you took off from Fox Island?

Ans^r They said that the enemy had only One 20 Gun Ship & two Sloops of War & that their Works had very little done to them — these Men I sent on board the Warren to be examin'd

Resolve.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Septem 27, 1779

Resolved that the Board of War be and they are hereby directed to furnish each of the two Indians now in the Town of Boston belonging to the Penobscott Tribe, with a suit of Clothes & a gun.— And that there be, either a Truck House erected, or some other building Suitable for the purpose of a Truck House, hired or taken up for y^e term of one Year, at or near Fort Hallifax or the Entrance of Sebastacook River that Col^o Josiah Brewer be appointed Truckmaster, at said Truck House for the Term of one Year, who shall be furnish'd by the Commissary Gen^l of this State with the Several articles mention'd in the Schedule accompanying this resolve, or so many of them as can be procured, he the said Truck master giving the Commissary Gen^l his rec^t for the same.— And it is further Resolved that the aforesaid Truckma^r shall give his Bond with Two Sufficient Sureties to the Treasurer of this state for y^e Sum of Five Thousand pounds, condition'd that none of the Supplies for y^e aforesaid Truck House, shall be sold at any other place but the Truck House, nor to any other person or person but to the Indians.— That there shall be no more advance put on the articles sold to the Indians, than the cost of Transportation. That all the Skins & Furs of every kind, he shall purchase of the Indians shall be sent to the Commissary Gen^l of this State,

accompanied with a Fair & true acc^t of particulars what he gave the Indians for y^e same at the end of Six months, and in like manner, at the end of Twelve Months and shall compleat and Settle his acc^{ts} as Truck master with the Commisary at the end of said Twelve months and it is further Resolved that said Truckmaster shall have Sixty pounds per month for the first six months, for his service, and the Commisary Gen^l is directed to lodge an attested copy of the aforesaid acc^t delivered him by the Truck Master into the Secretary's office, and dispose of the Skins & Furs he shall receive from y^e said Truckmaster agreeable to the future orders of the Gen^l Court —

In Council Septem 27th 1779

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred with the

Amendments at A B & C and at D

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Secy.

At A dele, there be and Insert the Board of War be and hereby are impowered and directed to Cause

At B & C insert to be

At D: and that they employ some Suitable Person to Accomplish this Business —

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 27th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to —

Jer: Powell

B White

A. Fuller

A Ward

T. Danielson

Sam Niles

Sam^l Adams

D. Davis

N Cushing

T. Cushing

J Stone

Sam^l Baker

J. Fisher

Jn^o Pitts

N Goodwin

Resolve.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sep^r 27th 1779

Resolved that the Board of War be & they are hereby directed to furnish each of the two Indians now in the Town of Boston, belonging to the Penobscot Tribe, with a Suit of Cloaths & a Gun — And that the Board of War be and hereby are impowered & directed to Cause either a Truck House to be erected, or some other building suitable for the purpose of a Truck House to be hired or taken up for the term of one year, at or near Fort Halifax or the entrance of Sebastacook River that they employ some suitable Person to accomplish this Business —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Sep^r 27th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D S^r

Consented to by the Major Part of the Council

True Copy

Attest John Avery D S^r

True Extract from the Original

Attest Jos. Chapman pr S^r

Petition of Jabez Meigs.

Boston Sept^r 27th 1779

To the Honorable the Council & the Honorable The House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay
In General Court Assembled —

The Memorial & Petition of Jabez Meigs Commissary appointed by the Honorable Assembly of State to Supply

the Troops at Falmouth, Humbly represents that He hath in the late Alarms had the additional Burden of the Militia (called in to defend the Town and those adjacent) to supply with provisions which with the supplying the other Troops have obliged him to incur an expence of about four Thousand Pound more than he hath rec^d from the Publick and hath now on hand only one Thousand weight of Flour and no other provisions—that he hath been (in the late Alarms & distress) obliged to take Creatures for beaf where He could find them and hath engaged to pay for them immediately. And is now unable to make further provisions for the troops. the Quakers who are numerous in the Town refusing to sell unless for Hard money, Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that he may be enabled to discharge the debts He hath contracted and furthred enabled to supply P. for us in such way as your Honors see fit. As in Duty Bound &c

Jabez Meigs

Deposition of Dan^l Waters.

July 23., 1779

Townsend—

Embarked. the Troops on Board the Transports—

- 24 At 3 O'Clock in the morning a Signal for Sailing—
Fleet all got under way—At 9 or 10 O'Clock P M a
Signal for the fleet to Anchor—Came to Anchor in Pro-
nobscoot Bay upon the North side of an Island—
- 25 At 6 O'Clock in the morning a Signal for weighing
at About eleven or twelve Clock Cap Brown in the Brig
Diligence was head of all the Fleet—Sent his Boat on
Shore Brought a man on board the Commodore which gave
an Acc^o of the Enemies works not being Compleated. that
he did not know wether there was any Cannon Mounted

in them or not and they had about 700 or 800 of Troops and gave Acc^o of 3 Ships of war and not one of them their Compliment of men —

- 26 About M: R we Came up to the River Bagaduse, so as to Discover the Ships and their works we saw the 3 Ships in A Line—After our Stretching off and on for some-time the Commodore went on board a Small Schooner Commanded by Cap^t Parker gave orders for some 1 of our Ships to Stretch into the mouth of the River and fire upon the enemy, which they return'd upon us—At 6 O'Clock

July 26 The Ships came to Anchor of Bagaduse the Small Vessells came to Anchor to the Northwd—

- 27 In the morning a Number of Captains went on Board the Commodore Seeing the enemy at work erecting a fort on an Island Call'd Banks's Island at the South side of the River Bagaduse which Captain Hacker with 2 other small Vessells took the Marines on Board and the Boats & towe'd near the Island & kept a warm fire upon the Island untill they were Landed which they effected the landing without the loss of a man—

Advancing the works we found 2 or 3 small Cannon unmounted—the Militia took possession of the Island and went to fortifying as fast as Possible—we soon got 2 Eighteen pounders and one 12 p^{der} that we soon open'd upon them, which caus'd the enemy Shiping to remove up the River—

- 28 The Marines of the Fleet Join'd the Troops in landing at an Island on the West Side of the River where the enemy had their Main Fort—At 5 O'Clock in the Morn-ing we landed and gain'd the Ground in Eminence of About 3 or 400 foot, at a thickett of woods—the Enemy

retreated to their main Fort and left a small Battery with 3 Guns at the South Westward of the woods——

29 Our Marines Continud on Shore with the Troops in Building of Forts—There was Three Ships Ordered to the mouth of the River the Putnam Hamden & one more to form a line—I went in with my Ship and took my Station on got Springs on my Cables on which the enemy began to fire— I return'd them the Compliment the mean while no Ship came to my assistance

30 The Warren and some other of the Fleet and got under way and mov'd their birth in at the Entrance of the River then enemys main Fort began to fire upon our Ships but did no great Damage—

31 Firing from each Side but no Damage done The Bow Galley Arrived from Boston Ingraham Master

Aug^t 2 Rec^d from the enemy one Shot in our Starboard side—A number of Marines under Comman^d of General Wadsworth Attack'd one of the enemies Forts which they effected it had 3 Six pounders in it—At day light they were ordered to leave the Fort which the enemy soon took possession off again and play'd upon our Ships—

Aug^t 2 A Considerable firing from the enemys Fort In the afternoon the Marines were all ordered to Embark—

3^d Our Troops took possession of a piece of Ground on the left about 2 miles from our main Fort where they was erected to play on the enemies Ships in the River—

4 The Putnam people Assisting in geting the Cannon in the new Fort at the East River to play upon their Ships—

5 Open'd a Fort upon the enemies Shipping

6 Fort still firing upon the Shipping—

7 The Forts still playing upon each Other

2 Brigs belonging to the fleet appear in Sight—

8 Burnt a Number of houses & Barns

A Number of officers went on Shore to reconnoitre they where Obliged to quit the boat & leave her

9 Our officers and men All returned on Board again without any loss But the Boat—

Some of Our officers went over the River with General Wadsworth to Reconnoitre a piece of ground to lay out a fort we took a Master of a Transport & 4 men who had left there Vessell at Bagaduce— Had a Counsell on Board the Warren Nothing agreed upon Adjourned to y^e next morning

10 At 6 O'Clock Agreed that the Warren the Putnam Hamden & Vengeance should go up the River to Attack the enemies Ships all the Marines in the Ships was to Assist the Troops to Storm one of the Batterys that coverd the enemy from their Forts to the Ships——

11 Nothing remarkable——

12 The Army all Paraded on Shore—at 12 O'Clock a council was held on Shore and determin'd to Remove the heavy Artillery from the Island and put them on Board the Transports— Afternoon our General reconnoitroing — his people set fire to a Barn — About 5 O'Clock afternoon about 80 of the enemy appeard in Sight our people retreated to the Fort—

13 The General in the afternoon went a reconnoitering himself— It was determin'd on Shore by the officers that the Fleet should Attack the enemy—the Signal being made on Board the Commodore, for all the Captains to come on board — then Appear'd the enemies Fleet in Sight a boat was sent on Shore to Accquaint the General of it — All the fleet got under way & came too again

Aug 14 Early in the morning went on Board the Commodore Captains, Thomas, Holmes & myself went down

in the Commodore barge to make discovery of the Ships, we went on Board the Brig: Active and the first Lieut—Accquainted us that he had been down in the morning with their boat & went so near their Ships that he could hear them talk he View'd the Ships and found one of them to be 32 Guns one 24 do & one 20. they hoisted out their boats and sent after him—After Receiving this Intelligence we returnd on Board the Commodore and gave him Acc° of the 3 Ships—as the other so far aStern we could not tell what they was the 3 Ships being then under way & light winds The greatest part of the Commanders on board the Commodore waiting for orders—our orders was to go on Board and get our Ships under way and go round the west Side of Long Island—Soon after I was on Board and heaving up the Commodore haild me and told me to follow the Fleet up the River—the enemy then being about 2 leagues to the Southward of us Comeing in with a gentle Breeze—All the fleet got under way and proceeded up the River——

About 12 O'Clock a Signal was made for the whole Fleet to Shift for themselves——

At 6 O'Clock afternoon a number of Transports was set on fire—At 7 O'Clock we entered the narrows—at 10 O'Clock came to Anchor above the narrows & light winds at 11 Clock weigh'd & towe'd up the River all the Transports & the Sky Rockett then on fire down the river About 4 O'Clock came to Anchor again all the Arm'd Vessells then a head except the Commodore & Vengeance——

Aug 15 About 8 O'Clock got under way & tow'd up the River the Vengeance a Stern weigh'd soon after—At one of Clock we came to Anchor again the Commodore a Stern. Afternoon Capt. Holmes came on board of me we went down to the Commodore soon after. we was on

Board there was Intelligence that there was 4 Sail on the enemy in Chace of the Ordinance Brig which was about one mile below the Commodore he being then to Anchor we Ask'd him If he could not get his Ship under way he answered the Pilot would not take charge of her till the Tide made by Reason of her Steering so Bad then he began to land his People in order for to destroy his Ships If the enemy Should Attack him—Cap^t Holmes and myself then left him—soon after we left him we saw the Ordinance Brig fire we went on to go on Board our Ships—

Aug 16 Four Clock in the Morning I went on Board the Vengeance Saw 2 officers upon Deck all the People was landed the night before they was just going to set the Ship on fire—I got into my boat & went up the River on board the Hazard & found all the Vessels had landed their people and they was landing theirs in order to set her on fire—I left her and came down the River to my Vessell in Order to do the same when I came there I found the Vengeance on fire driving down the River on Board of mine I found my people was landed and I went on Shore to them—

Daniel Waters

The deponent further add that in his opinion it was in the power of Our fleet to have destroy'd the enemy's Shipping without the Assistance of Gen^l Lovell—I always voted for going in, at all Councils except one when the Commodore Inform'd us the Gen^l thought it would be of no service, to him but a disadvantage. I never heard the Com^o at any Counseels say any thing to encourage an attack upon the enemy's Shipping, but always the contrary—

Daniel Waters

This Deposition with the Addition, was

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 28th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

The Deposition of Joseph Patrick.

Testifies and Sais—.

That While He was a Prisoner on Board the Blond Frigate He saw Nathan Jones of Gooldsborough come on Board read over a list of the Ships which were In Boston and the Ajacent Harbours—declare that he was Informed by some of the General court that there was an expedition forming against Ponobscut—.

That some time After when he was Removed to the Quarter Gaurd on Shore He was Informed of every vessel there commanders Names that was coming down in the expedition.—That this Last information he Received from some of the Brittish officers—. That while he was Prisoner in the fort In the time of the Last of the Seige—He saw A Brigg come in with crowed sails fier two guns to the Windard which was known by the Brittish to be a Sign of a Reinforcement coming to them—. That either the same or the Next day; the which of the two he is Not certain A Deserter come Into the fort and told General McClane that the Amaricon Troops would Come Round under Majabigwaduce River shore and would Indeavour to draw out the Troops from the fort—. And that when that was affected they would Storm the fort with a party of men who would be kept as a reserve In the wood—. that In concequence of that Inteligence the Brittish did not go out as Usual but mand the Part of the fort which they were Informed would be Attackd—.

He also Affirms that the fort to the Best of his Judgement did not contain more than one Acre and a Quarter and that with their Land forces they could not at most man three sides Alowing there men to be one Yard distant from the Other—(which was their Orders to stand) That thier

walls was not at most more than five foot high — That they had not but two Cannon Mount'd when the Amaricons Land'd — the one to the Water the Other to the Wood —. That it was the General exspectation so far as he could Learn that they should be taken When the Amaricans Landed Both by officers and soldiers

Joseph Patrick

This Deposition was Sworn to in Court Sept^r 28th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

A Trew Relation of facts Concerning the Penobscut Expedition

Townsend July 23^d 1779

By Order of Gen^l Lovel I Embarked my Reg^t on board the Transports destined to Convay us to Penobscut and the Next Morning Set Sail for that Place

July 24 Arrived at Fox Islands in the bay of Penobscut where we Remained that night without any Particuler Anorrances

July 25th Arrived off Majobagaduse Attempted to land but the winds blowing hard it Could not be Efected

July 26 The Merines took a battery on Banks Island land^d Two Eighteen pound Cannon which Caused the Enemies Ships to move Farther up the River —

July 28 We landed Early in the Morning in Oposition of a Sevear Fireing of Musketry 'from the Enemy where Some was Killed and wounded on both Sides the Remainder of the day was Spent in Throwing up a brest-work and Geting up Cannon

July 29 this day past in Fortifying and Reconitring —
30 this day Opened a Battrey of Two Eighteen Pounders one Twelve Also one Howetz —

July 31 Continued Cannonadeing all this day —

August 1st At 3 Olock in the morning Stormed a Battrey Mounting 3 Six pounders on the left of the Enemies main Fort Bordering on Majabagaduce River Supposed to have fifty men in it found five of they Enemy dead and took Fourteen Prisoners This was Efected by a Detachment of Malitia & Marines Under Command of Gen^l Wodsworth —

Aug^t 2^d Nothing Remarkable —

3 This day began a Battrey on the Main to Anoy the Enemies Shiping Next day Opened Said Battrey but to no grait purpose being too great a distance

Aug^t 5 A party was Order on the left of the Enemies Main Fort in Order to draw them Out, at the Same time a party lay in Ambush to Cut them off from their Fort which took Agreeable to the Gen^{ls} Expectation but they party Ambushed not pushing with Vigour failed in the Attempt

Aug^t 6 A Councel of war held to Inquire if it would be Expedient to Storm the Enemies Main Fort the Result of which lays before the Court —

Aug^t 7 Held a Councel of war with the Officers of the Navy the Result of of which is Also before the Councel

Aug^t 8. 9 & 10 Frequent Scrimishing in Order to bring they Enemy to General Action which the Carefully Avaided

Aug 11th 200 Men Under the Command of Majars Brown and Branville ware Ordered to take post on the Enemies left Near the Battrey we had Stormed Aug^t 1 there to Remain untill a Signal for Retreat was Made— Said Orders was punctually Obayed a party of they Enemy lying Coneciled behind a Barn Not daring to Appear

untill our Troops ware on Their Retreat then Rushing into the Battry began a Smart fire which Caused our Troops to Retreat in Some Confusion Notwithstanding the Activity of the Officers to keep them in Good Order —

Aug^t 12 A Councel of war was held the purport of which is before the Court —

Aug^t 13 The Gen^l declaired that this day he would take post in Reer of the Enemy and Endeavour to bring them to a General Action for that he would Rather die in the Attempt then Raise the Siege or leave the Comodore Any further Excuse not to cooporate with him — for which purpose he drew up his Troops and after taking Necessary Measures he Marched off at the head of 200 Men took the Rear of the Enemy^s Main fort Cap^t Burk then being with him he Requested him to go on board of the Comodore and Inform him that he had taken post in the Rear of the Enemy and Also to Request him to Com up the River and destroy or take the Enemies Shipping this desire of the Gen^l to Cap^t Burk he told me of Soon After. He was gon off the Ground Immediately after a Signal Appeared on board the Comodore for the Shipping to get under way which being Complied with gave us to hope the Comodore Intended to Comply with the Generals Request — but the Enemies fleet appearin in Sight at the Same time prevented Any things being dun at about Sunsett the Gen^l Marched in with his Troops —

At 12 Oclock at Night the Gen^l Sent for me and Gave me orders to have my Reg^t in Readiness to leave the place at a Minits' Warning at Three in the morning I marched down to the waters Side with my Regiment Carry all the Shot and Every Other Article with us that then Remained on the Ground at Five the whole of the Troops ware Embarked on board the Transpoarts which Emedi-

ately began to Tow off from the Shore it being Calm at Eight I went on bord the Generals Sloop and Reeve^d Orders to go up the River for there he Intended to Ereet a Fort to Cover the Shipping a Small brease of wind Springing up the Transports got under way and Stood up the River till the Ebb Tide mett them Opposit Fort point when the whole of them Came to Anchor—our Ships at this time lay below in a line of Battle waiting for the Enemy to Com up About One OClock I Saw to my great Surprise the whole of our Ships bair away before the wind and Stand up the River the Enemies Ships following them—a Small breas Springing up to the Southward the whole of the Transports was Ordered under way and proseeded up the River But before our Transports got up the River as far as the ledge So Coled a Very Rapid place off Tide Som of they Armed Vessels began to pass them Hailing to the Transports as the Came up with them to Clear the way and let them pass, by which means many of the Transports was Run a Shore and the whole of the armed Vessels gon past finding our Selves in this Situation with the Enemy^s Ships within Shot we began to land our troops about 6 P. M and at 7 had the whole of them on shore the Enemies Ships at this time being in Rech of us with Grape Shot while we was in this Sean of Confutian I Saw a Sloop not far from me with Som men On boar her Very buisey Cuting off her Sails and heaving them into a flat bottomed boat at the Same time Two Sloops who Lay nearest the Enemy had on board Two Companies of men Each and no Boat to Either of them the men Crying out for Assistance I hailed the Sloop and ordered them to Send the boat off or I would fire on them but the payed no Regard to it till they got off their Sails by Inquiry for the Master of her found that one Drink-

water Commanded her and Col^o Mitchel was On board but gave no Orders to the Master of the Sloop to Send off the Boat to the Assistance of the Troops the Exposed to the Enemes Shot———

Sam^l McCobb Col^o

Question Whether there were any General orders given at the time of the retreat what place to retreat to?

Ans^r I Saw no General Orders but receiv'd a verbal order to repair to the General's Tent — Where he gave me verbal orders to get my Men ready to march at a Minutes warning — & afterwards to embark & go up the river — where he said he intended fortify and secure the Ship^e — accordingly I proceeded up the river till the enemy came within point blank Shot before I landed my Men

Sam^l McCobb Col^o

The above Deposition with the answer to the above Question Sworn to in Court Sept^r 28th 1779

Attest O Peabody Cler

I remember receiving the orders Issued on the 30th of July contain'd in the Adjutant Gen^{ls} Copy before the Court in which Col^o Revere & his Corps are particularly order'd to in camp on Shore

Sam^l McCobb Col

Sworn to as above Attest

O Peabody Cler

Petition of Rich^d Sykes.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon^{ble} Council and Hon^{ble} House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston Sep^t 28th 1779

The Petition of Richard Sykes humbly shews

That your Petitioner was in Boston when the Penobscot Expedition was carrying on and entered as a Sergeant of Marines on board the Ship General Putnam—when an attack was made on one of the Redoubts on the 1st August, your Petitioner was made a Prisoner, and was carried from Penobscot to New York in the Reasonable Man of War—was stript of almost all his Clothing—Your Petitioner is now in Boston 140 miles distant from his Home, destitute of every necessity of Life—

Your Petitioner prays Your Honors would allow him Pay for the cloathing he lost and afford him such assistance as will enable him to return home, or otherways assist him as your Honors in your Wisdom shall see fit, and as in Duty bound shall ever pray

Rich^d Sykes

Losses sustained by Richard Sykes at Penobscot

Viz^t 2 Linnen Shirts

3 Pair Stockings 1 p^r Buck Skin Breeches 1 p^r

Cloth Breeches 1 Hat 1 Knapsack 1 Handkerchief 1

p^r Shoes

Statement of Ajdt. Genl Hill Sworn to Sept. 29, 1779.

July the 2nd I receiv'd General Lovell's Orders, to proceed to Falmouth in the County of Cumberland, to receive the Troops rais'd in that County, for the intended Expedition to Penobscott, and to forward them to Townsend the Place of General Rendezvous: the 8th I arrived at Falmouth, having previously sent a Letter to Gen^l Thompson, acquainting him with my Orders, and requesting his Aid and Assistance in forwarding his Troops to that Town, upon my Arrival I found him there with Col^o Mitchell, who he had appointed

to take the Command, The Troops were collected with the greatest reluctance, so that I recommended martial Power, representing that they were regularly and legally detached as Soldiers, and consequently were subject to martial Law. He agreed with my Proposal, and immediately sent out several Parties to different Towns, that were deficient of their Quota (having first got a Return of the Names & Places of abode of those who refused or neglected to join agreeable to Orders) which in some measure had the desired Effect, some were taken, & brought by Force, some were frightened and join'd voluntarily, and some skulk'd and kept themselves conceal'd, so that that upon the whole I collected as by Return, 433, Rank and File, which were embark'd for Townsend the 16th, I then proceeded to Gen^l Thompson and acquainted him with the Deficiency, he told me he had sent his Orders to his Colonels for the whole, that he would do every thing in his Power to compleat his Quota, and said "if they would not go he would make the County too hot to hold them" one Reason of the Deficiency was this, some officers whose Duty it was to detach the men, construed the Orders to include Officers as part of the Detail, some included the men who had enter'd on board the Fleet out of their Towns, for the Expedition and perhaps a short cruise, and some sent Boys, old Men and Invalids; if they belong'd to the Train Band or Alarm List they were Soldiers, whether they could carry a Gun, walk a mile without Crutches, or only Compos Mentis sufficient to keep themselves out of Fire and Water; I then proceeded to Townsend, the York and Lincoln Troops soon arrived there: Their Numbers may be seen by the General Return now on File; much like the Cumberland Troops aforementioned, I represented the matter to General Lovell as soon as he arrived, he wrote to the Brigadiers of the Several Counties

immediately to fill up their Quota's. about the 22nd the Troops were paraded, and their Arms, accoutrements &c were examined, I assisted in examining of them as far as came to my Knowledge they were very poorly equipt, the chief of them had Arms but many were out of Repair, and very little or no Ammunition, most of the Officers as well as men quite unacquainted with any military Manoeuvre, and even the manual Exercise: the 24th we sail'd for Penobscott, the Fleet having previously arrived: at Evening of the same day we came to Anchor off the Fox-Islands, a Boat was sent immediately to Cambden for Cap^t Mitchell an Inhabitant of Belfast, who was said to be well acquainted with Majabigwaduce neck, and an intelligent man, he had been previously procured and brought to Cambden by the Generals order, the morning of the 25th we made sail and proceeded to Majabigwaduce, I think it was afternoon before we arrived there, 3 Arm'd Vessells and all the Transports pass'd to the westward of the Neck, some of the remaining Shipping made a Circle towards the Enemys Battery (afterwards call'd the 3 Gun Battery) some of which went nigh and saluted the Battery well, with 2 or 3 broadsides, but some I believe were so far off that their Shot never reach'd the Shore. the 26th and 27th we took Possession of Bank's Island, and secured it, the next Night the Marines and Land forces were reimbarcked, and the Works on the Island left to the Care of Cap^t Hacker, with Captains Johnston & Edmonds, who covered the landing of the Troops there. about 12 O. C. at Night the General Order'd me to Embark the Troops on Board the Flat bottom'd Boats &c and told me they were to land on the westerly Part of the Peninsula, 3 or 4 arm'd Vessells were hall'd near the Shore to cover their Landing, it being late before the Troops got on board the Transports, and having had no sleep the night before, it was with very

great Difficulty they were embark'd for Landing, how ever about day light the Shipping Order'd to cover our landing began a heavy Cannonade into the Woods, to rout or confuse the Enemy, who were ambush'd there to obstruct our landing, a little before Sunrise the Troops were ready, what were not in Boats were in a large flat bottom'd Sloop which was to land on the left, the Marines and part of Col^o McCobbs Reg^t were on the right, & the rest in the Centre, the Right at their Landing receiv'd a very heavy Fire, which lasted about 20 minutes. I landed in the Centre with the General the Troops behaved with Spirit as far as came to my Knowledge, but without any Order or Regularity and it was with great Difficulty, we got them into any Order or Forms of Defence after we had got the Heights. 3 Captains Guards were immediately orderd out about 60 Rods in front of the Place when we meant to make our chief Works, and the Marines at the same Time kept a guard on the right of the whole: Our Fatigue Parties were kept to work day and Night in puting the Heights in a Position of Defence; throwing up a Battery about 60 Rods advanced in which we placed 2, 18 and 1, 12 Pounder, a cover'd way was also made leading to the Isthmus, and a Road cleard, I suppose in case of Necessity to Retreat on to the main, nothing material happen'd, that I can recollect, except a few Alarms, and Gen^l Wadsworth's throwing up a Battery on Wescotts Point, till about the 10th of August, when the General order'd me to parade 600 good men by Detachment or otherwise, to get Volunteers if Possible, at the same Time order'd the Commanding Officers of Reg^t and Corps, to make Choice of the best Officers to command them, I proceeded to put his Orders in Execution with all possible Dispatch, call'd on Col^o Mitchell for 200 Col^o McCobb for 200, Major Cousins for 75 and the new Levies for the remainder, Col^o Mitchell

got his 200 with great Difficulty including Boys, old men and Invalids Col^o McCobb got 146 to the best of my Remembrance, upwards of 20 of Major Cousens' Men had that Night deserted and 30 or upwards were sent after them so that it was out of his Power to get his Quota. However he turn'd out what he could, together with the new Levies, amounted in the whole to upwards of 400 instead of 600, which the Officers declared were all they could find, any ways fit for duty, our Guards at that Time consisted of 100 Rank and file exclusive of the Generals, and Quarter Guards, The Notion held up by the Officers and Soldiers at that Time was that they were going to Storm the Enemy's main Works, which I suppose prevented the Officers from completing their full Quotas Numbers of men skulking in the Woods to prevent the supposed impending Danger, Col^o Mitchells Officers were so terrify'd at the Idea of Storming, that they found fault with the Colonels nomination, and absolutely drew Lots on the Parade, who should go to take the Command of their men, and included those then on Guard, and reliev'd them if it fell to any of their Turns. I have made no mention of taking the 2 Batteries on our Right as that Matter has been fully explain'd by some more immediately concern'd: but more confusion than there was in taking the latter I never saw, I was not active in that Affair, but only stood some Distance in the rear with Gen^l Lovell to wait his Orders. The extraordinary Manoeuvre of the 400 above mentioned has been fully explain'd by the General. In the morning of the 12th the General harangued the Troops in Orders which Harangue may be seen in the orderly Book, the 13th a Detachment of Volunteers were order'd to parade and march down on the plain Ground where the Batteries above mentioned were, about 200 of which were march'd round by the shore quite to the back of the Enemy, the rest

were kept in the Edge of the Woods as a Corps de reserve, the General then acquainted the Commodore that he was on the Ground he wished him to take Possession of, and requested him to come in with his Shipping, and some of the Ships got under sail; a Report then prevail'd that there was a Fleet in the mouth of the Harbour; supposed to be the Enemy, as it was very foggy at that Time at Sea; some said it was only the Trees on the Island, that loom'd like a Fleet, However our Fleet did not come in, and a little after Sun down we retired to Camp, about 12 O. C. at Night, I was order'd to turn out a Party of 100 fatigue men, I then understood there was an Enemy's Fleet coming in, consisting of 1 Ship of the Line, 3 Frigates and some other armed Vessells, the Fatigue Party were employ'd in carrying every thing of from the Peninsula, the Troops were also turn'd out to pack up all their Baggage and a compleat Retreat was made on board the Transports, by sunrise or a little after without the least loss or being harased in the least by the Enemy, the Commodore then requested some Troops to go Board the Arm'd Vessells to fight them if possible, Cap^t White of the Continental Army, a Lieu^t of the Train of Artillery and myself went on board the charming Sally commanded by Cap^t Holmes and carry'd with us 29 Men, when we got on Board the Cap^t was not there, the 1st L^t prepared the Ship for Action, the Cap^t Soon came on Board, order'd the Sailing Master to make all sail possible up the River, said he had been on board the Commodore and must obey Orders. we saild up the River 5 or 6 Miles above fort Point, and had pass'd the Transports as soon as the Enemy's Vessell came near abreast the Transports, the Troops began to land and to Appearance in great Confusion, and by this Time some of the Transports were set on fire, I then told Captain Holmes there would be no fighting on board the Ships that I was

useless there; that the Troops were in great Confusion, that It would require the utmost Exertion of every Officer to keep them in any order, that I supposed the Gen^l would make a Stand there, and requested to go on Shore to join the Troops, as soon as a convenient Opportunity presented I went, the first person I met was Col^o Mitchell, I asked him where he was going, he said up the River, I told him to collect his men and keep them together if possible, that I would go down to the Transports, and find out what was to be done & return immediately when I got there, I found Cap^t Carver Master of the Generals Transport, with his men, some of the Servants of the General's Family with a few scattered men, I enquired where the Gen^l and other Officers were, they told me they were gone to a House nearby, I join'd Cap^t Carver with what others I could get any Command of, which were very few, to get up some Provision & Gen^l Wadsworth soon came along we got up what Provision & we could but Night coming on I went up to the House afore mentioned, enquired still for the Officers, they told me, they were gone into the Woods to Camp, and shew'd me the Way they went, I pursued and found them paraded round the Roots of the Trees & I try'd to get some of them to get up and go out to the House, told them General Wadsworth was there, but all in vain, I ask'd them what they meant to do, they answer'd they meant to go through the Woods to morrow, for Kennebeck, Col^o Tyler said it was the Generals Orders for every one to take Care of himself and that seem'd to be the prevailing Cry of all, Officers and Men, about this Time Captains Hall and Plummer came out with Candles and wanted to get some of their men to mount a Guard near the Shore I return'd with them to the House and with a great deal of Difficulty I obtain'd a small guard of 6 or 7 men by giving them 3 Quarts of wine which was sav'd from the Transports

the next morning the Officers and men who lay in the Woods came out to the House, after we got some Breakfast &c a Consultation of the Officers was held what to do next, The Men seem'd determin'd at all Hazard to go home, the Provision that was saved would not last more than 3 or 4 Days at most, the Arms, Artillery &c on Board the Vessells all destroy'd, and a considerable Number of men already set off, Captain Burke in the mean Time came along, said he had set his Ship on Fire, that some others were preparing to set theirs on Fire, that the Fleet would be all destroy'd and that the General was gone up the River with the Indians, who were to pilot him thro' the Woods; Under these Considerations it was concluded on to quit the Ground. accordingly about 10 O. C. A. M. we took our departure, General Wadsworth with a Party went for Cambden, I went with the Party for Kennebeck, waited then 3 or 4 days for General Lovell hearing that he was certainly coming that way, he not coming in that Term of Time I set out and join'd Genl Wadsworth at S^t Georges, thence to Cambden where I found Cap^t Ulmer, of Col^o McCobbs Reg^t who had kept his Company from entirely dispersing and was guarding the Coasts there &c—before the reinforcement of the Enemy came, I often heard the General say in his Marque, that if the Enemy sent a Reinforcement he would retreat up the River, but when they appear'd or at any Time, after I never receiv'd any Orders verbal or written to communicate to the Troops as I remember in particular respecting a Retreat, but always understood they were to retreat up the River, I went on board the charming Sally about 8 O. C. A. M. by the Gen^l permission after the Troops were all on Board.

Jere: Hill Adj^t Gen^l

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Questⁿ Do you know whether the order of the 30th of July respecting Col^o Revere & his Corps's encamping on shore in future was deliver'd him?

Ans^r I do not know, but the orders usually were deliver'd out by me at about 10, or 11 o,'Clock — since we came to Boston Col^o Revere asked me whether there were any Orders given for him to encamp on shore I then shew him the orders of the 30th of July, he said he had never seen them — I asked him how he got the orders, he said he got them by his Sarjeant, He then said that he sent for the orders that day, that the Sajeant return'd said there was no orders respecting the Train, only that they were order'd to encamp on shore — he told me that he told the Sarjeant he was beforehand of them & said further that he never knew the orders were couched in those terms —

Jere Hill adj^t Gen^l

The above was Sworn to in Court the 30th of Sept^r 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Order of Council.

Council Chamber Sep^{er} the 29th 1779

The Council being informed that John Herbert an inhabitant of Penobscot, now a Prisoner in the Gaol in the County of Suffolk as a Person inimical to the United States, who had in his possession a Number of Medecines, the property of this State which was delivered to Doe^r Downer for the use of the Penobscot Expedition, and by him left with a certain Person, to be used by the said Herbert for the sick and wounded, but the said Herbert fraudulently exhibited an account to the Courts Committee on Accounts, which was Sworn to by the

said Herbert, and allow^d and paid Accordingly, and the Hon^{le} Sam^l Niles Esq being directed by the Board to inquire into the matter, said Herbert upon Examination Acknowledged the fraud, and delivered to the said Niles the sum of One hundred and forty seven pounds twelve shillings, being the whole sum by him received of said committee. Therefore Ordered that said Niles pay to the Hon^{le} Henry Gardner Esq^r Treasurer of this State the above said sum of one hundred and forty seven pounds twelve shillings and give said Niles duplicate receipts therefor, one of which to be lodged in the Secretary's Office.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y.

Deposition of J Whipple

As an Evidence In the matter, of Col: Revere Particularly relative to y^e charges lodg'd against him, by Cap^t Carnes, I answer to them, as they Stand In the complaint.— If the first charge, doe's not contradict Itself; I answer; that I know, of no such Orders as mentiond In the charge; but saw an order, for Col: Revere to send Cannon &c, properly Offic'd & man'd, which was Obey'd.—

The second charge I know nothing of.

The third, (which is neglect of duty) I dont know an Instance of.—

The first part, of the fourth charge, (which is Unsoldier-like behaviour) I was not a judge of, And I never knew that Col: Revere had any tryal of his bravery.—

The fifth, & Sixth, I dont know any thing of.

J Whipple

Sep^t 29th 1779

On the Evening of the 30th Col^o Revere told me he had order'd his Tents on Shore, & wonder'd they were not come

—I was on the day after we landed, at Magerbigadoose & on shore with Col^o Revere at General Lovell's Tent, in the afternoon —

J Whipple

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 30th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Certificate of Select Men of Franklin.

This is to Certify unto all whom it may concern that we the Subscribers have caus'd to be Detain'd two H hds Sugar suppos'd to be the property of Joseph Donnison & bound into the State of Rhode Island in Pursuant to an act passed by the General Court of the State of Massachusetts Bay on the Twenty third Day of September one thousand seven hundred & seventy nine Said Sugars being now in our Possession we herby obligate to ourselves to Deliver the Same when proper authority shall Demand them

Joseph Hawes Selectman

Eben Dean Comittee

Franklin Sept^r 29 — 1779

Statement of Gen^t Wadsworth.

The Failure of the Expedition under Enquiry seems to me to be owing principally to the Lateness of our Arival before the Enemy, the Smallness of our Land Forces, & the uniform Backwardness of the Commander of the Fleet.

As to the Lateness of our Arival, I would only observe, that, after being necessarily detain'd in Nantaskett Road, one Day whilst the Commodore was arranging his Fleet & giving out his Signals & the two following, by a Storm &

contrary Winds, the Fleet Saild on the morning of the 19th July, for Townsend, that we had not left sight of the Road before the whole Fleet was oblig'd to heave to for several hours to wait for the Ordnance Brigg which was then Standing back & Forth at the Mouth of the Harbour, & that at 8 Oclock the following Evening the Fleet hove to, off Portsmouth to wait for the Hambden which Ship had been sent in for, to join there. The Fleet lay by till morning. The Wind was Southerly & a fine Breeze. These two Delays, tho Short, probably caus'd a Delay of two Days as the Wind & weather afterwards prov'd.

With Respect to what took place at Townsend, I subscribe to Gen^l Lovells Representation, with this Addition, that at least; one fourth part of the Troops then appear'd to me to be Small Boys & old men, & unfit for the Service.

I also subscribe to Gen^l Lovells Representation of our Arival & during our Continuance on the Heights of Magawaduce untill the Evacuation; with this Addition that we had, between the 2^d and 7th of August cast up a Redoubt on the Northeasterly Part of the Peninsula near the Marsh; thrown up a cover'd way across the Beach & mostly finish'd a Battery on the high Ground opposite the Neck on the Main, in order to preserve a Communication with the Main, in Case of any Accident to our Shipping—That, twas said there was 234 of y^e Marines that join'd the Militia at their first Landing & that both they and the Sailors whilst on Shore were under the direction of the general.

After our troops were reimbark'd on board the Transports on the Morning of 14th August, it being quite calm, the General gave orders for the Transports to tough up the River with the Tide of Flood, & pretty soon after we were under way, set off with Cap^t Salter in order to see the Commodore, to know what measures he intended to pursue. A Small

Breeze of Wind a head & the Tide of Ebb, taking us just after the Transports had Pass'd Fort Point oblig'd them to come to Anchor when the Wind dy'd away & left us quite calm.

After issuing Orders for the Companies that had been broken in the Retreat & had gotten on board different Transports, to be collected, also to find out their Baggage & Camp Utencils, & the whole to look to their Arms & Amunition & to be in Readiness for landing at the Shortest Notice; I set out to go on Shore at Fort Point, to put the Hospital in a readiness to be mov'd in Case it should be necessary: but before we had half reach'd the Shore, our Fleet below appear'd to be Standing up the River after us with a Sea Breeze which soon reach'd us. I then gave Orders to the Agent of the Transports (being then within Hail of him) to dispatch a Transport with two Flat bottom'd Boats, immediately to Fort Point to take off the Hospital & to proceed up the River with the rest of the Transports, which was comply'd with. I proceeded on Shore, order'd all the Cattle to be drove off the point up the River & the Buildings to be fir'd; & as we were some what hurried, took Some of the last of the Hospital with the Surgeons into the Boat in which I proceeded up the River.

Our Ships of War were now a little past Fort Point, & the Enemys fore most Ships not far behind. The Hambden, Hunter & a Brigg were cut off below.

We made the best of our way with the Boat & came up with the Transports just below the Narrows where they were very much in a Cluster in the Eddy on the westerly Side y^e River. One Sloop had run on Shore & more seem'd to be inclining that way. I still proceeded thro' the Transports up the River & gave them Orders as I went by no means to run on Shore so long as they could keep afloat

without drifting down on the Enemy; & as I pass'd the Ordnance Brigg gave orders for a Brass twelve pounder to be in Readiness in a Flat Boat whilst I sought a Place up the Narrows convenient for hawling it up, in order to check the Enemys Pursuit.

At this time the Foremost of our Vessels of war were passing the Transports, & there appear'd to me to be a Fair Opportunity of Saving our whole Fleet, had some of our heaviest Ships been order'd to form a Line a little below our Transports to have Stop'd the Enemys foremost ships in their pursuit. The Wind was then dying away for the Evening & the Tide of Ebb very strong, so that their heavier Ships could not have got up to their Assistance till the next tide.

When I had discover'd a convenient landing for the Cannon up the Narrows, I immediately return'd (meeting by the way Major Couzens the Commanding Officer of the York Troops who had the chief of his men with him, & one of Col^l Mitchells Field Officers, whom I directed to march up the River with their men & to keep abreast with the Shipping) on coming in Sight of the Transports, found them chiefly on Shore in a Cluster & on fire. The Enemy at Anchor almost abreast with them.

A Small Schooner in which was the greatest part of our Provisions was then in the Strength of the Tide drifting down on the Enemy; it was in vain that a Number of Boats were order'd to tow her across the Stream & with much difficulty that a Boat was got off to take out her Crew. In this I was directly oppos'd by Lieu^t Col^l Revere who said that I had no right to command either him or the Boat & gave orders to the contrary. The Boat went off to the Schooner. He was promis'd An Arrest as soon as the Army should be collected. The Reason L^t Col^l Revere gave for

the Boat's not going off to the Schooner, was that he had all his private baggage at Stake & askd who would thank him for loosing that, in attempting to Save the Schooner to the State. I ask'd him whether he came there to take Care of his private Baggage, or to Serve the State.

I then endeavoured with the Assistance of some Officers I meet at the Shore to collect the Troops in order to get what Stores could be sav'd from the Transports before they burnt & to defend those that should not take fire from being carried off by the Enemys Boats; but this was not practicable. The Troops were cheefly dispers'd or gone back into the Woods & the rest not to be commanded. By the help of a few Individuals, chiefly Officers, a small Quantity of Provisions & Amunition was got on Shore

This bro't it towards ten oClock in the Evening & there being no prospect of doing any thing to purpose at the Shore, We retir'd to a House on the high Ground about a Quarter of a Mile from the River, where we meet about 20 Officers & soldiers & continued till Morning.

In the fore part of the Night one of the Ships of War was fir'd in the Narrows. The Ordnance Brigg drifted up the River with the Tide of Flood.

Early in the Morning I gave orders to collect the Troops: but few could be found, & the greater part of those when they found there was Orders for Halting, suddenly took themselves away Some with and some without their Officers.

About eight oClock in the Morning there was a Collection of a Number of Officers amongst which was Col^{ls} McCobb & Tyler, Lieu^t Col^l Howard, Majors Brown & Hill with several Captains & other Officers. It was the Oppinion of those Gentlemen that nothing could be done to any purpose, with the men remaining on the Ground. (there being only about 40 of Col^l McCobs Regiment which I think were all

the Land Forces then left) And it was said, I think by Col^l Tyler that the General had given orders for every man to Shift for himself. Yet they said they would not march off if I gave Orders to the contrary; tho' the men they believ'd could not be retain'd in any Case.

I was then sending an Officer up the River to Gen^l Lovell to take his orders upon the matter when I was inform'd that the remaining part of our Fleet, by that time was nearly at the head of the Tide & were blowing up. Concluded that the detaining the Officers without men could answer no valuable purpose, on which we parted.

After this I set off in Company with Cap^t Burke & part of his Seamen, with a number of others for Cambden. As to what pass'd after I arriv'd there I suppose it does not respect the Failure of the Expedition.

Peleg Wadsworth B Gen^l

The Uniform Backwardness of the Commander of the Fleet appear'd in the several Councils of War at which I was present; Where he always held up the Idea that the Damage that his Ships would receive in attempting the Enemys Shiping would more than counterbalance the Advantage of Destroying them. Since the destruction of those Ships would not give us the Possession of the Enemy immediately. It was urged by the Gen^l that this was a necessary Step towards their Reduction. His Answer was in General, what would be atchiev'd by his Going in to the Enemys Shiping, & towards the latter part of the siege the Storming of their principal fortress by Land was made the Condition of his Attacking them by sea. I believe that the Enemys Ships might have been destroy'd at any time during the Siege (wind & tide permitting) especially after the reduction on the Battery on y^e first of August.

Peleg Wadsworth B Gen

The above Deposition with the addition was sworn to before Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler.

Question—Do you recollect asking for Col^o Revere, and asking Cap^t Cushing to cut out the Ambrasures, as mentioned in Cap^t Carnes's Deposition?

Ans^r I am not positive that I asked for him, but had thoughts in my Mind why I had not seen him there at the fixing the Batteries—I believe I asked Cap^t Cushing's advice about Making the Ambrasures—I well remember that the next day Col^o Revere Chaulked them out——

Questⁿ Whether Col^o Revere was missing on Shore?

Ans^r I saw him but seldom on shore during the first week after our landing—

—— Questions asked by Col^o Revere ——

Ques^t Do you recollect my carrying you to a place & showing it as a proper one for getting up the Cannon & cutting a Road—

Ans^r I remember being on a Bank with Col^o Revere and pitching on a place to get up the Cannon, where we afterward got them up

Ques^t Do You remember sending for me to go to an Island to the Eastward of Hackers Island to find a post to annoy the enemy's Shipping?

Ans^r I Remember you went with me, I don't recollect sending for you, but don't think it improbable—

The above answers were sworn to before Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Question'd by Cap^t Carnes

Q Did you say or hear Gen^l Lovell say that if the seige Continued seven years, if it was possible to avoid it he would not order Col^o Revere to take any Command—

Ans^r I have no recollection of the sort, or even that it ever was in my Mind,—if I had said it, 'tis probable it would have left some traces in my mind—

Questions asked by the Committee—

Q. Did you during the seige discover any inattention or backwardness to duty in Col^o Revere?

Ans^r I did not see him so frequently in Camp as I expected—This was in my mind in the time of it—His sentiments & opinions “where there was a division of Voices,” were always different from mine—I remember that he was against taking post to the East of the enemy's Main fort—

Ques^t Did you ever propose to the Gen^l before the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement, that it was proper to determine upon the Mode & place of retreat in case of the arrival of a reinforcement

Ans^r I did—

Ques^t Was any such measure ever determin'd upon previous to the arrival of the reinforcement—

Ans^r Nothing except securing our retreat off the peninsula I asked the General whether I should go up the River & see where the Ground was convenient for covering the Ship^s from the enemy in case they should be reinforced He said we had no forces to spare in case we view'd the Ground that could do anything that way

Sworn to as above

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Order of Council.

The Hon. the Council

In the House of Representatives Sept^r 24 1779

Read and thereupon Ordered that Coll Thatcher Genl Godfrey & Capt Perry with such as the Honbl Board shall join, be a Committee to consider the same & report what is proper to be done thereon — & said Committee are directed to enquire who recommended the Officers therein represented as unqualified for the Command they respectively hold

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Septemb 29th 1779

Read & Concurred and Daniel Davis and Josiah Stone Esq^{rs} are joined

John Avery D Sec^y

Testimony of James Brown.

Saturday Aug^t 14th 1779

Being at Fort Pownal, on board the Brig^t Samuel, — — —

We had a Breeze from the Southward, and made sail up Penobscot River — — the Armed Ships, followed astern — and pass'd me in the Narrows; after which, finding no assistance, I asked Coll. Davis, What I should do? — he answered me, that He did not know what to do! — — I told him that I would keep a Boat in reserve for myself and five men which I had on board; (for all the rest of the Artillery being about fifty, were determin'd to go on shore) — and that I would use my Endeavours to get up after the fleet. — But finding the Wind fail me — and a strong Current under foot, — the Enemy's Ships, at the same time drawing nigh, — I thought it best to run ashore upon the West point of the

Narrows—And as I went on shore, finding two Vessels in flames along Side, and no assistance, I concluded of Course, that the Samuel must certainly have catchd on fire.—For which Reason, I thought it best to go on shore myself, leaving all Sails standing to keep her pressing on shore, with the Anchor down; but not having sufficient Scope when the tide rose—and she not catching on fire floated and draw up the River in the night—

Any further Examination I am ready to Answer—

James Brown

Commander of the Brig^t Samuel

Sworn to before y^e Committee Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Question'd by Mr. Carnes

Ques^t Do you recollect the time the Billet was sent to Col^o Revere which Maj^r Bronville carried

Ans^r I cannot, but think 'twas after the 30th certain I am 'twas several days after our landing—I cannot positively say 'twas not before the 30th

Questions Col^o Revere

Ques^t How often did I come on board the Ordnance Brig: after our baggage was carried on shore—

Ans^r Very seldom, you was not on board every day & when you came 'twas on particular business, to shift yourself or to do something relative to the service—I particularly remember that you several days, saw'd of the fuzes of the Shells, which you said were too long & seem'd always anxious to be on shore as soon as possible, & refused to stay & drink Coffee & dine when I had asked him—

Sworn to as above

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Testimony of Capt Carnes.

Being appointed by the Hon^{bl} Counsell to Command the Marines on board the Ship Putnam Dan^l Waters Esq^r Commander for the Penobscut Expedition, After being their some days I Rec^d orders from the Commidore to have my Marines in order to Land, with the troops In the Morning of the 28th of July, to Land on the Right,—their was orderd Issue'd out the Night before, for Col^l Revear to Land with His men, as a Reserve Corps, and to Keep as close in the Rear as possible. His Corps landed, to the left, of the Marines. I supposed him to be with them, but did not then see him sometime after the Marines was engag'd, they kept on the beach, till the troops had gott possession of the hights, and did not come to the top, of hights, till some time after the Troops had holted, and the lines laid out, he Col^o Revere left his men on Shoar and went on board the Transport at Brekfast time, and Dinner time, towards evening, he went on board again and all his men went allso, he came on Shoar the next morning, at evening went on Board again, and for Several days after he could not be found, and more espicially the Night the Battary was erected at the edge of the Wood, Gen^l Wodsworth ask after him Several times, and Could not find him, and the Gen^l finally Requested Cap^t Cushing to cut out the ambersures,—the Captans of the Fleet was oblidge to gett his Cannon on Shoar, and hall them into the Battarys, he hardly ever was their to see or to give any orders about them, Several days after, Gen^l Lovell enquired after him, & Some of the Gentlemen answerd he never can be found, on which He Orderd one of them to Issue it in Gen^l orders for him to Come on Shoar, and encamp with his men, and Likewise orderd a Letter wrote him which was done and Sent him, and Whilst I was on Shoar, I hardly

ever See him in the Battary to give any orders, he would be in a brest Work 1 or 2 hundred Yards Distance to see where the shott's struck, if a good Shott, he would say so, if a bad one he would say so, But never to give them any Instructions about the guns—He Derected several Peices himself, and I said then, I thought it impossible that a Col^l of Artillery, should make such bad Shot, and know no more about Artillery——— T. J Carnes Cap^t

Marines of the Ship Putnam

Sworn to before Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

A. Question asked by Col^o Revere—

Ques^t Whether he ever saw any orders directing me to land with my Men on the 28th as a Corps de reserve—

Ans^r Yes—

Sworn to before Court Sept^r 29th 1779—

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of Lieut. Downe.

Monday July 19th the fleet saild from Nantaskett, & after putting in at Townsend to Collect the land forces, we arrivd on Saturday 24th in Penobscut Bay, at about 7 P M: the Commodore sent Cap^t Williams & Cap^t Cathcart with their Vessells, a head of y^e fleet to make discoveries, about 10 ° P M being Calm we came to Anchor Cap^t Williams sent his boat alongside of us with a Lieut^t & 15 Men Arm,d & Cap^t Cathcart sent our boat with our 2^d Lieut^t and myself with 12 Men Arm,d we went ashore at Fox Island, & pretended to be British Sailors, & that we belonged to the Brig Hope——we went to several Houses & after some Conversation with the People we thought proper to bring three of them off to our Captains, who after examining them, sent them

on board the Commodore—next Morn^g 25th made sail & run up the river, about 3 ° P M came in sight of the Enemys Fort & Shipping, when we got of the mouth of Bagaduce River, the Commodore haild Cap^t Cathcart & orderd him to keep on his Starboard Quarter, to carry orders to the Ships when to Anchor, as there was no signal to come to Anchor by Day; soon after the Commodore hove too with his Main top sail to the Mast, & the other Ships follow,d the Example, while the Transports with three Armd Vessells, run up, off against the Bluff head of Bagaduce, & anchord, about this time several of the Ships run in & fired their Broadsides at the Enemy & they returned it without any Damage on either side of any consequence—except, encouraging the Enemy was a damage to us, & this Maneuvre was the most encouraging to the Enemy of any thing we could of done at that time, at least if I had been amongst them I should have thought so—— about 7 ° P M came to Anchor.. the Troops attempted to land but were obligd to return on board the Transports, next day 26th at 12 °Clock Cap^t Cathcart orderd me to get my Marines ready to land, which I did & about 5. P M landed on banks Island, which the Enemy left Precipitately—next morning 27th the Marines were orderd on board the Different Vessells, and a Councill of War held on board the Commodore, about 3 P M. Cap^t Cathcart orderd me to get ready to land at Midnight 28th about 1 ° in the Morning I went in the Boats with my Men & about 3 Landed on the Bluff head of Bagaduce and after receiving several very severe & heavy fires of Musquetry, we drove the Enemy, from ground which I think they might have kept for ever, if they had chose to defend it—as soon as I got up the Hill I pushed on with my Men, after the Enemy; till I had got to the Edge of the woods in plain sight of the main Fort of the Enemy and which at that time was scarce-

ly 3 feet High on the N^o West: & North part of it & considering the confusion they must have been in & the ardor, which our troops were animated with, If the Ships had Attacked the Enemy at that time, so as to have prevented the land forces from receiving any succor from the fleet, we could have very easily have carried the place that Morning, &c I have the greatest reason to think our loss would have been Inconsiderable—but as the Ships did not go in, the land forces were obligd to Encamp in the woods, where we lay several days before any thing material happend till one Night the General orderd a Body of Militia to parade at a little Battery we had taken from the Enemy, the Marines were also orderd down & a body of seamen from the Different Ships—the Object was to storm a Battery of the Enemy—in the following form the Marines under Cap^t Carnes on the Left—the Seamen on the Right, & the Militia under Col. McCobb in the Center the whole commanded by Gen^l Wadsworth we attackd the Battery & Carried it, but by reason of Irregular proceedings of the right wing we lost more men than we might or ought to have done—a few days after this the Marines were orderd on board—and nothing very material happen,d untill, I think about the 9th or 10th of August when In consequence of the Result of a Council of War, Cap^t Cathcart orderd me to get my Marines ready to go on Shore again—at the same time our first Lieu^t & 24 went on board the Ship Hampden, our 2^d Lieu^t & 15 Men on board the Ship Putnam & I went on Shore with 25 as good Marines as ever walkd a Vessells deck. every Officer & Man on board of our Vessell seem,d animated with a fresh flow of spirits, on thinking that we were to make a general attack.—on my arrival on Shore I found about 120 Marines In all; commanded by Cap^t Davis & going up a little farther, I saw General Lovell, with his aids Adj^t General

& about 500 Men—after manœuvring a little, the General sent Major Brown & 2 other Majors with about 200 Men to endeavour to draw the Enemy out from their Works after parading some time in full view of their Fort, the General threw out a Signal for them to retire back to the main Body, which they accordingly began to do and just as they began the Retreat a Number of the Enemy who had been conceald from our troops, rush'd out & gave a fire upon our Men who Broke immediately & it was not in the power of the Best Officer in the World to have rallied them—nothing more was done that day, or the next—till the 13th when the Marines & some of the land troops went round & took possession of every advantageous peice of Ground between the Enemys fort & shipping, this Post the General was determin'd to reinforce & hold, & he Immediately sent word to the Commodore that he had got the Ground He wanted & would desire him to begin the Attack on the Enemys ships directly had this been done Immediately we should have carried the Place but instead of beginning the Attack the Signal for all Captains was Hoisted, although it had been agreed on, (if the General could secure that ground which he then had in Possession,) that the ships should attack the Enemys Shipping but it is an Old, and very true Maxim, “delays are dangerous,” & so the event prov'd for the Enemys Reinforcement hove in sight and our troops oblig'd to Retreat from the Shore & our fleet oblig'd to run up Penobseut River, and our most sanguine hopes of expectation of conquest, ended in the general Conflagration of our Fleet

W^m Downe — Lieutenant
and Commander of Marines
on Board the Tyrannicide

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Testimony of Capt. Philip Brown.

July 15th 1779 Rec^d my Orders from the Hon^{ble} Navy Board, to Join the fleet bound to Penobscot Under the Command of Dudley Saltonstal Esq^r, & there to put myself under his Command.—

the 17th Dropt down to Nantaskett Road —

19th Sailed from Nantaskett.—

22nd Arriv'd at Townsend.—

Sunday 25th Arriv'd at Penobscot Bay, at 6 A: M: the fleet got under way bound up the Bay, at 9 A: M: I Receiv'd orders from the Commodore to make sail, & run up a Head of the fleet to see what Discoveries I could make; & to get what Inteligence I could. I directly made all the sail I could set, & in going up Clear'd Ship, all Hands to Quarter, & Ready for Action; as I Imagin'd (by what I heard the men said which Cap^{ts} William's & Cethecart had taken from the Island) that we should push in Imediately without Loss of Time:—I Run up open to the Enemies ships, & Bateries, Imediately at my Geting up Three men came down to y^e shore, Waving their Hatts as Signals for us to take them on Board, I mann'd my Boat & order'd Each man a Musquet for fear that they Might Meet with some Difficulty in bringing off the above men; as the Enemy were a short Distance from the Place where we were to land I Examin'd the men that my Boat swain had before Inform'd me that one of them had been in the Enemys Lines a day or Two before; I think to the best of my remembrance they told me that the Enemy ware Four Hundred & fifty, or Five Hundred men Strong on shore. Their fort was not half finish'd; & by the Accounts which they gave me I thought it would be a very easy Conquest.—I then Went to the Commodore, and when alongside of him,

I Sent the men (I had taken from the shore) on Board, (y^e Commodore) after some time the Commodore ask'd me what I thought about going in; I Replied there never was a better Opportunity & that they would soon be our Own—to which the Commodore answered, that none but madmen would go in before they had Reconoitred, & it would be the Hight of madness to attempt it.—I Receiv'd orders from the Commodore to speak the Transports & order them to an anchor under Cover of some Arm'd Vessells.—The next morning at 9 °Clock received orders from the Commodore to put to sea to Reconoiter the Coast. The 28th at 6 A. M. saw a sail, gave Chace; at sun down came Up with the above sail & found her to be a Schooner from Halifax with Dispatches for Gen^l McCleane,—which Dispatches had been Destroy'd by the Commanding Officer on Board, who was a Midshipman belonging to the Blonde Frigate,—who inform'd me that the Blonde Frigate, & Hope Brigg, had both sailed for New York (a fortnight before) & that they were look'd for every Moment, with money to pay off the men and that transports were all ready at Halifax to take his friends on Board for Penobscot, writing him that there ware some ships that ware Expected there from England. I made all the Dispatch I could Back to Penobscot it being thick weather, & but small winds I did not get up till y^e 30th—went on Board the Comm^odore then with my Proceedings.

I took a man with me / Between 9 & 10 °Clock in ye Evening found him on his bed in his Cabbin told him what the Midshipman told me—he said he was fatigued & would examine him at another time.—The Commodore told me that I must go to sea again Imediately, I Desired him to let me have the Liberty to go after a Ten Gun Schooner that Lay in a Harbour a Little to the Eastward of us; the Commodore Said that she was not worth going after, but

it was of more Consiquence to look out for a Reinforcement, & to give him the Earlyest Notice Possible:—The 31st Got under way the State's Brig Active, & Schooner Rover, (belonging to Salem) in Company, Cruiz'd till the 6th August then Return'd to the fleet, was ordered out again Imediately did not come to an anchor; Cruiz'd till y^e 10th when I Return'd; Receiv'd Orders from the Commodore to put to sea again;— Saturday 14th at half after Two P. M: Discover'd five Square Rig'd Vessels, (the weather someting Hazey) Spoke the Active, & Rover; Cap^t Parker (of y^e latter) told me that he had heard of them 3 Days before but it being so thick, and light wind, he could not get in before. I Imediately Bore away for our fleet, (made all the sail I could pack) when near enough to be seen made the Signals that was ordered in Case of Seeing any Ships in the Bay.—Came to an anchor that Night, the next Morning Saw the Signal for all Captains to Come on Board y^e Commodore, was preparing myself to go on Board the Warren, when the Commodore's boat with One of the Lieut^s came on Board, who Inform'd me it was the Commodore's orders that I should get under way, & Look down the West Side of Long Island. which I imediately Complied with; Sent my Boat & Six men to Discover if any of the Enemies Ships were Coming up y^e West Channel; at 2 P. M: saw the Enemies ships Standing up the Bay in the East Channel & none in y^e West with a fresh of Wind;—all our Arm'd Vessels got under way, some of them made for the North end of Long Island as If they Intended to go Down the West Passage;—When I found the Vessels (or Biggest part of them) ware Setting their Steering Sails & making off before the Wind up the River, I got under way, Determin'd to share with my Commander, & Obey such orders as might be given me by my Superiors;—I saw that every Vessel was

making the Best of a bad Bargain & indeavouring to get up the River as fast as Possible,—took Pattern by y^m & for fear of being run over (being a small Vessel) run as fast as my Neighbours.—When Ariv'd to the Head of the River came to an Anchor about Two Miles below the Falls; where Cap^{ts} Hacker, Williams Cethcart, & myself went on shore to pitch upon a Place of Ground to fortifie, & Defend our Vessels as long as Possible,—but did not determin on any Place!—Concluded to go Down the River to look for the Commodore, in Company with the aforementioned Gentlemen.—The first ship we came to was y^e Vengeance & to our great Surprize found they were Landing their men in order to leave their ship, I ask'd them what they ware about, they Answer'd that they ware bound Home, as there was a Road a Breast of their ship that led Straight through the Woods;—I Ask'd y^m weither they did not Intend to Stay with us & Defend our Vessels, Answ^r was made that their People was Very Uneasy & Came for no longer Seage than Eighteen Days, and would Stay no longer, their Time being out;—We then Proceeded Down in Search of the Warren, after Rowing 5 or 6 Miles Saw a Vessel Blow up which we Imagin'd to be the Warren however we pusht forward & met with Cap^{ts} Waters, & Holmes, who Inform'd us that they came from the Commodores ship; that the Vessel which we saw Blow up was the Ordenance Brig; that the Com^{dore} had Landed One Boat load of men & was Determin'd to Blow the ship up Imediately;—therefore thought it needless to proceed any further; Got on Board soon after Dark, when I ordered my Master to give the people Cloth to make them Knapsacks to put their Provision & Cloaths in;—about 11 P: M: Cap^t Hacker Call'd to me & Inform'd me that the General had come up from the Commodore & Desired that we might send our Boats Down to tow him up;

I sent my Boat with an Officer & Six men as soon as Possible;—The news of the Commodores being like to get up put new Life in my Officers, & men, & wish'd for nothing more than to fortify, & Defend our Vessels!—The Next Morning to my great Surprize Saw one of the Transports on fire, Soon after the Ship Black Prince was set on fire, without any orders I believe from any one that had Command; which set fire to the Ship Monmouth, a Number of Vessels not having any men Landed, & the Ships on fire within half Musquet Shot of them and their Guns loaded! I thought myself in as much Danger as if I had an Enemy to Engage;—I Immediately went on shore to get some Boat or flatt to get Cap^t Hacker's men on shore, (he having no Boat along side) got a Lighter on Board him.—The Hazards People Crying out for god sake to Fetch them off a Boat (to get ashore) as they had none alongside & Expected every moment to be sett on fire by the Two ships that ware on Fire;—after Calling in Vain for Some time for some person to Assist me in getting a Boat in to the Water (as they all Lay a Ground) was at Last Assisted by General Lovell & my own Carpenter;—with my Own Carpenter went on board the Hazzard to relieve the People, they Inform'd me that their ship had Caught fire from the ships (thet was on fire) but they had put it out again:—

Before I landed my men the Carpenters Mate & One of the People came on Board me from the Warren (& Inform'd me that they were all Hands Ordered on shore the Night before, the Warren then laying Twelve, or Fifteen Miles below us) these Persons I suplied with Provisions & Cloaths.

Philip Brown

Commander Continental Brigⁿ Diligent—

The Deponent add that it is his opinion that Our fleet might have destroy'd the enemys Ship^s without the assist-

ance of Gen^l Lovell at any time before the arrival of their reinforcement, or compell'd them to have destroy'd themselves — also that if the Ship^s had been destroy'd it is his opinion that a junction of the Land army & Navy might have forced the enemy's works —

The above deposition with the addition was Sworn to in Court Sept^r 29th 1779 —

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of Major Todd.

The following are a State of Facts Respecting the Penobscot Expedition —

On the 2nd of July last I Received Orders from Gen^l Lovell to Repair to the County of York and at the Town of Wells in that County receive the Troops raised for the Expedition against Penobscot.

I arrived there the 6th delivered dispatches to Brig^r Gen^l Frost and likewise (from him) to several of his field Officers.—From this date to the 12th I expected hourly to Receive said Troops but finding none Rendezvous'd I dispatched Expresses to Gen^l Frost & the Com^{dr} of Regements requesting in the strongest terms that they would comply with the Orders of Council respecting the above Expedition — On the 13th I had Received from the whole County only Sixty Men, several of which were bro^t by force of Arms.—On the 14th I Received orders from Gen^l Lovell to March by Land to Cascobay and on the 15th I set out with One Hundred and Thirty Men and on the 17th arrived there, where I found transports for our Reception.—

As it may be of some consequence to know whether the Militia officers of the County of York did expedite and Comply with the orders of Council or other Superior Officers, I lodge a Copy of the number to be Raised by each Company in that County, & the Names and Number of Each Marched and delivered to me from the 6th to the 16th — - — As soon as the Transports were prepared we embarked our troops and Notwithstanding all this Difficulty arrived at Townsend before the Fleet from Boston. The fleet however the second day appeared of and on the 24th we sailed for Majabigwaduce off of which we arrived the 25th — and that Evening endeavored to Effect a landing but on Account of Unfavorable Weather we were obliged to desist — On the 26th We took possession of an Island in the entrance of Majabigwaduce River. the Enemy preceptitally leaving that post and the next day we had a Battery Erected containing 2 .18 p^{rs} 1 . 12 p^{rs} & 1 Howitzer The Enemies Shipping in the course of the Night slip'd their Cables and Run up the River.— On the 28th According to Gen^l Orders —a Gen^l assault was to be made on the Peninsula,— This was to be effected at Sunrise but the time elapsed on account of the Backwardness of some of the principal Officers.—

It ever has been my Opinion that the force we had to Oppose on our landing (had these Officers been dextrous) would not have been so great; they would not have had had time to time to have Reinforced their pickett.— The landing was Made & we Received a heavy discharge of Musquetry, the Repetition of which was for near 20 Minutes without Intermission' and the success of that Assault was as much owing to the Gen^l ordering of all the boats as soon as the Troops disembarked as to the Personal bravery and Resolution of the Officers and Soldiers. Yet there was some Unworthy this Sentiment and who behaved with the greatest

Fortitude.— The shipping had fired a little at the Enemy and the Morning of the landing for a few minutes furiously cannonaded the ground to dislodge them on which we were to take post, and to facilitate our landing— As soon as the Height was gained intrenching tools &c were forwarded and we began to form lines in case of being Attacked and to Erect Advanced Batteries— On the 29 Buisily employed in finishing some small works, the Gen^l out all day Reconoitring. — 30th Got up almost an inaccessible hill sundry pieces of Cannon, And on the 31st— our lines then being in good order the Gen^l told the Commadore he was Ready for further Movements.— but he hesitated about the Risque of entering the Harbor with his Shipping on Account of a Battery by the Water edge of three six pounders only— Orders this Evening were given for a party of Troops consisting of land & sea forces to hold themselves in Readiness and towards Morning— August 1, Gen^l Wadsworth with these— Troops attacked and carried the Battery. We Remained on the Ground till daylight but it did not appear possible to hold a post at that part of the Island till the Shipping was taken or demolished, for no Retreat or Communication could be Commanded by any other post from this quarter except along the Beech where the Enemies Ships lay—from this circumstance it was tho^t most Adviseable to Retire.— Nothing now to Obstruct Our Shipping except the Enemies Cittadel, the distance of which was from Channell Nealy One Mile And from the situation of the Ground it appeared evident to me that the ships could not be Annoyed in their Hulls except by a Random shot, nor could they Receive any damage in their Rigging except from the same and part of this Risque only continued while entering the River for the ground Assended from the Enemies Cittadel at one place in such a Manner that towards the Latter part of the seige

they extended their Works on the South corner of their Main fort in order to command that part of the Penunsula & chanel which was before not exposed in which work was placed one 12 p^r and a field piece—

The Enemies Ships lay across the River, but had taken out Most of their Guns for the land service several of which then lay on the Beech.—The 2nd 3rd 4th & 5th some part—Rainy the Troops employed in building hutts for the security of themselves & Amunition. The Gen^l exceedingly uneasy that the Shiping. do not enter the River a large Fatigue party employ'd to throw a Work up near to a Marsh, in order to suport a communication with the Main. The Captains of the Private Vessells of War very dissatisfied with being at Penobscot and I expected them to leave us however the Marsh being now well secured a Retreat to the main was at any time in our power therefore loosing them caused no violent Apprehensions. The Gen^l daily impatient, Wrote to the Commodore Requesting whether he w^d go in to the River and attack the Enemys ships——Am unacquainted with the Ans^r Rec^d Some officers Conduct in my Oppinion very unsoldierlike, Some Com^{drs} of Corps seldom with them. Cap^t Goodwin of Barwick unworthy of a Comm^d

From the 6th to the defeat constant Councils—Several small scrimishes, a covert way made of the Marsh—which was a secure Retreat several diversions made to draw out the Enemy which ans^d effectually but was so unhappy as not to have spireded exercions take place, the Troops not Regarding the orders of their Officers—The Gen^l still expressing his surprise that the Enemies Ships were suffered to lay unmolested by the Commodore, it was not possible for the land forces to attempt anything further except to storm, without the ships were destroyed.—And in that case there

seemed to be a great prospect of success.— This prospect, an Assent exceedingly dangerous to be Reassumed again.— lines of defence made, and a Retreat to the Main secured in my Opinion.— Made it appear to me that the greatest exertions should be used and that the Army at almost every hazard should hold that post 'till the daily Expected pleasure of Council was known.—

The Gen^l very Assiduous in trying his Troops and we different times experienced them to be Raw & undisciplined — By far too many Boys and Aged: However it was Resolved, by the Gen^l on the 13th to make one determined trial with them And he Personally took the Command the Gen^l took the Ground he wanted & despatched a Message to the Commodore, Informing him that if he would enter with his shipping he would maintain that Ground at the Risque of his army At 6 O'clock P: M: I inform'd the Gen^l that I discovered Five or Six sail of Ships off Fox Islands—for some time it Remained a doubt it being foggy but towards the Close of the day intelligence arrived. The gen^l ordered a Retreat to our lines and at 12 that Night had information of their being Ships of Force— The Gen directed the Army immediately paraded Ordered the Art^y & Stores on Board the Transports directed that Fatigue party secure the Entrenching tools which with every other article of consequence was on Board by day light, by Sunrise the Troops were the same and Orders were given to proceed up the River.— The Tide being upon Ebb & very Calm it could not be Effected but with the next tide proceeded as fast as possible

When we had arrived Opposite Fort Pownal Gen^l had information by Cap^t Salter that the Commodore was very much dejected and as the Troops were then Six or Seven

Miles above the Armed Vessells and expecting the matter would in some Measure be dispirited of MajaBigwaduce there appeared to be no danger of any Misfortune..— The Gen^l therefore Committed the Care of the Transports to Gen Wadsworth. & Requested him to go on shore at Fort Pownal and see if that was a proper place to fortify. giving orders at the same time to the Troops Respecting their Conduct —

The Gen^l proceeded down the Bay to Encourage the Commodore in his distress and I attended the Gen^l on board of the Warren — where we found him seemingly in low spirits and was told that they (the officers of the Navy) had concluded to Run up the River and was then a getting under way, the Enemy's first division of Shipping being at the distance of Two Miles with a fresh breeze from the southward and under full sail,— finding this to be the Case Informed the Gen^l and he express'd his surprize at the Movements being Just Resolved on, The Warren then had but little wind — the Transports above lay Becalmed, and The Gen^l Hastened to his Troops to give further directions, but before we could Reach them the Breeze increasing the Armed Vessells came up with us Cap^t Williams took The Gen^l on Board the Hazard — and as soon as we came abreast of the Transports I was directed to take the Boat & carry orders to the Transport Sally. ! That they should not destroy the Vessell while out of Pistol shot of the Enemy, and In case the Enemy cut them off & they Obligated to go on shore that they should Repair up the River to the Hazard where the Gen^l then was from the time of my leaving the Hazard to my getting to the above Transport, where was the Gen^{ls} Bagage, & my own & the Rest of the Gen^{ls} Family. I Observed that the transports must inevitably go ashore or come to anchor -. — I therefore tho^t it adviseable to secure

the small necessary baggage belonging to the Gen^l but not by any order or attention that was paid to it by him

I Returned to the Hazard and in the Evening. was ordered by Gen^l Lovell to Return to the Transports that then were left at Sandy point some at Anchor some aground Some in Flames and others near the same Ruin.—The Fleet did not offer to protect the Transports,—The Ships Hunter & Hamden & the Brig defence were cut of from the fleet before they could Reach Fort pownal.—When I arrived at the Transports along with L^t Little the Troops had entered the Woods and could not be found.—therefore the orders I had Received from the Gen^l Viz to order them up the River was out of my power to Execute and I Returned on Board the hazard that evening, only learning that Gen^l Wadsworth was with them, On our Return as we passed the Ship Sky Rocket L^t Little Asked Cap^t Burke what he designed doing, Cap Burke ans^d Burn my Vessell, my men have left me and she is aground—We desired him to keep her if possible with which he seemed to agree, but in less than half an Hour we discovered her in flames the Enemies Ships laying their at near one Miles distant

Sundry Boats likewise from the Enemy's Ships took away a Schooner from very near the Commodore without Molestation The Ordnance Brig on board of which was our Ordnance. Stores Artillery Corps and indeed great dependence for future defence was left among the Transports and with all sails set cleared herself the following Night & Run several miles up the River, strict attention was not paid to her by those under whose care she was nor by the Commanding Officer of our Artillery—for had the stores been secured by that corps & they kept together the defence up the River would have been facilitated much

The next morning at day light the Gen Hastened down to the Transports or Rather to find his Troops that had left them & give me directions to collect such parties as might come up the River in his absence but none Appeared —

On our Arrival at the head of the Tide Cap^{ts} Hacker Williams, Cathcart and Brown seemed very desirous of fortifying and I with them went on Shore to look out an advantageous place to mount some Cannon, the people belonging^e to these vessells seemingly were very satisfied, Advantageous emminences on each side of the River being Numerous & the weidth not more in some places than One Hundred yards, in many places less where fortifications were necessary. it is Obvious it was a place easy to be defended.— The Hector the Black prince and some other vessels coming up. the Crews of these Vessells used every art to bring on a total disembarkation it was effected and the Crews of the Vessel determinately agreed to land the next morning notwithstanding^e the greatest endeavors of the above Named Officers which were for defending their Vessells. The Gen^l Returned & personally desired them to fortify and informed the Commanders of Shipps &c he would soon have Troops sufficient to protect them, That it was shocking to think of destroying such a fleet when it might easily be defended —

Notwithstanding without any Consultation or order that I ever could find, the Next Morning the Hector and Black Prince were on Flames without any previous Notice and the Officers and Crew's of several Vessells thereby exceedingly exposed —

Capt Holmes did not destroy his Vessell 'till the Crew's of the whole had left them and he with the Gentlemen before mentioned that wished to fortify seeing themselves deserted set fire to their Vessells also —

The Gen^l finding his tarry there would be of no use had determined to go down the River, but having information that the Indians had committed some outrages and being importuned by the inhabitants of that quarter to whom the Indians can at any time strike terror if in an Opposite interest, Knowing that Gen^l Wadsworth was with the Remains of the Army and finding that Colo. Mitchel and L^t Colo Revere Directed by him as he said to Repair up the River with their forces had not Regarded his commands But I never heard or saw any General orders given to that purpose—

The Gen^l being sensible of Guards only being necessary at Camden, which Gen Wadsworth would not post, he Concluded to take the Indian Route—where he Negotiated a truce appeased the minds of the Tribe and settled with them on as permanent terms as their Honor will admit After a long Fatigue I Arrived with him at Kenebeck. End

William Todd

Boston Sep^r 28th 1779

Maj^{or} Brigade

I further add that it was easy (in my opinion) for Our Fleet to have attacked & destroy'd the enemys Shipping at any time before the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement—this would have facilitated the reduction of the land forces of the enemy., by giving us a more advantageous post in their Rear—& would have been of very essential benefit to the Service—

Will: Todd M. B:—

This Deposition with the addition below was Sworn to in Court Sept^r 29th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

I was desir'd by Gen^l Lovell several times to wait on Col^o Revere at his Tent & request him to attend at the Generals

Marque—but I never found him there more than once, I went I think four times—Gen^l Lovell said that he was surprized at Col^o Revere's inattention to his duty—this conversation attend to his being frequently out of Camp, when I went to the Camp I was told by the Officer that he was on board the Vessels—I heard Gen^l Wadsworth say in Gen^l Lovells Marque, that if the seige continued seven years (if it was possible to avoid it)—he should not ask him to take any Command—

Will: Todd, M B

Sworn to as above

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Resolve on Memorial of Jabez Meigs.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives

Sept^r 29 – 1779

On the Memorial of Jabez Meigs, Commissary at Falmouth in y^e County of Barnstable Setting forth that besides the Sums he has rec^d by order of this Court he has been obliged to Incur a Considerable debt, to procure Supplys for the Troops stationed at s^d Place, & the Militia Called in on the late Alarm, & praying that he may be enabled to discharge the debts he has contracted, by being Supplied with Money for that purpose—

Resolved that there be paid out of the Treasury of this State to s^d Jabez Meigs the Sum of Three Thousand pounds to enable him to discharge s^d debts he giving a rec^t to be accountable for the same, & that he be directed to lay his acc^t of Expenditures for the Militia called in on the late

alarm, before this Court, as soon as possible for allowance
& payment —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r X

In Council Sep^t 29, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Warrant drawn this day

Consented to —

| | | |
|------------------------|------------|------------------------|
| Jer: Powell | D. Davis | A. Fuller |
| A Ward | Moses Gill | J Stone |
| Sam ^l Adams | B White | N. Goodman |
| T Cushing | O Prescott | Sam ^l Baker |
| F. M. Dana | Jno. Pitts | H. Gardner |

Statement of Gilbert W. Speakman.

Being appointed by the Hon^l Council of this State, Commissary of Ordnance, on Wednesday the 14th of July, I sailed from Boston with Gen^l Lovell in the State Yatch, landed at Castle Island, from thence went on board the Ordnance Brig^t then laying abreast the Castle to take on board the Artillery men — The next morning came to sail & went to Nantasket Road, where we lay untill the monday following, when the fleet received Orders for Sailing — came to Sail ab^t 5 °Clock A: M.; but the Brig^t Stretch'd off & on for some time to wait for L^t Col^o Revere & others, who went the evening before to Boston in y^e Barge — after they came on board, we proceeded with the rest of the fleet to Townsend, where I received from the inhabitants (by Order of y^e Gen^l) One Iron twelve pound cannon with some amunition & shott for the same, between Eighty & one hundred

rounds—On our arrival at Penobscot Bay came to anchor abreast the Heights of Magibigwados—The Armed Ships came to anchor near the mouth of the River, where the Ennemy lay, & a severe cannonade commenced from the Shipping, which was frequently repeated,—Not having any journal, I can't say the particular days the several attacks were made, but to the best of my memory, it was on the day of our arrival, or the next an attempt was made to land, which failed—The day after a landing was effected on an island on the opposite side of the River from the Ennemy—On the morning of the 27th July the troops with the assistance of the Marines landed, & took possession of the Heights of Magibigwaduice & so far as I am a judge, think the Officers & men deserve their Country's thanks for their activity & bravery—On the 11th or 12th of Aug^t received Orders from Gen^l Lovell to collect all the Ordnance Stores that were loose in the several Forts to some safe & convenient place, which was done, & in the course of the night & next day, they with the heavy Artillery were got on board the transports; except what was on Hacker's Island—On the 13th being on Shore & seeing a movement of the Army, desirous of seeing the operations, & hearing the fleet were going in to attack the Ennemy's Shipping, went to the place where Gen^l Lovell was paraded with a part of his Army between the Ennemy's main Fort & their Shipping, & by his desire I had a Box of cartridges carried down to supply the Troops, & as far as I could judge they seem'd determined to stand their Ground, but a Shower of Rain coming up, & news being brought of the appearance of a reinforcement of the Ennemy, a Retreat was ordered—in the course of the night & early next morning most of the Troops embarked, & then ordered up the river; the Wind being light were obliged some time to tow—When we came abreast Fort point the transports

came to anchor—in the afternoon came to sail, & made up the River, & seeing the armed Vessells under sail, & the Ordnance Brig^t near the rear of the Transports, I frequently urged to Cap^t Brown the necessity of making what sail he could, that the Brig^t was of more consequence than any of the transports,—he told me he was obliged to attend the Orders of the Agent for the Transports, and if he kep't up with & as near him as possible, he was in the way of his Duty or words to that Effect—I Rec^d an extract from Gen^l Orders where I was directed to collect all the Shott; Amunition &c scattered thro the transports, and also to pack up four Royals belonging to the Monmouth, & send them on board her as soon as possible, which order our scituation rendered impracticable to comply with—our Armed Vessells soon coming up with & passing us, Cap^t Brown made what sail he could to get up the River, but the current setting very strong against us, & the Ennemy's Ships gaining very fast upon us, I went on Shore in a small boat, Cap^t Brown ran his Brig^t on Shore between two Vessells on fire, and the loose powder that lay about, from the hurry when the amunition was put on board, made it very hazardous for any person to stay any longer on board——

Gilbert W Speakman

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 30th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of And^w McIntyer.

I embarked on board the Samuel Transport the 14th of July, under L^t Col Revere, bound to Penobscot, The day after we arived there, I was Ordered by Col Revere to command a field piece in the Attack on Banks's Island, which

I obeyed, I staid there that night, and the next day, till night. when I was orderd on board the Transport. when I got there which was late at Night. I received Orders from Col Revere, to hold my self in readiness to land, without Cannon, and with our Muskets. On the 28th I landed in the Boat, with Col. Revere, as soon as we were formed, Col Revere Ordered us to March which we did imediately; to the right, where we found Gen^l Lovel, we followed him up the Steep, and kept close to his rear, We formed one line, from right to left; Col Revere was in front, Cap^t Cushing on the Right, and Cap^t Lincoln on the left. the woods being exceedingly thick we marched on till we were Orderd to halt by Gen^l Lovel. Wile we were halting, two Marines came along, and enquired for Cap^t Carnes, Col Revere asked them, what Cap^t Carnes; they said Cap^t Carnes of the Marines. they said they had lost him, a short time after Cap^t Carnes came along, he went up to Col Revere, and shook hands with him, Col^o Revere told him, some of his men were looking for him, and that they thought he was lost. Just after he was gone, Cap^t Cushings company, to which I belonged, received Orders to git a field piece on shore. I went with the Comp^y and we were employed till the 30th in gitting our Cannon on shore during which Time Col Revere was constantly with us giveing directions. that afternoon we Opened the Battery, Col Revere was there most of that afternoon, giving directions; he Visited the Battery, several times a day, every time I was on duty, which was almost every other day. whenever there was an alarm I always found him there. I never Knew him absent from Camp, without he left word were he was gone, I messed with him, from the time we left the Castle, till We landed, up the river, on the retreat. I saw him after we got on shore, but in the Confusion, I was seperated from him I do declare that dur-

ing, the whole expedition, in my opinion. He behaved himself like a good Officer. I remember some days before we retreated, when he came from a Council, He called some of his Officers and told them they must prepare some Field pecis, for it was determind to attack the Enemies Shipping. I observed he looked very chearful. I could not help remarking it. I said I thought some thing was going to be done the Col. looks so chearfull I came thro the woods with Cap^t Cushing and did not see Col Revere till I got to Boston, When I got to fort Western I found Col Revere was just gone down the River in a Battoo, and had given Orders for us to proceed to Boston.

And^w M^cIntyer Lieut Artillery

I further add that On the 28th the whole of the Matrosses landed, on the same day Col^o Revere order'd Cap^t Cushing with the whole of his Company to go on board & bring a field peice on shore, they brought it, that Night that whole Company slept on board the transport—Col^o Revere sup'd & lodg'd there Breakfasted the Next Morn^g, after Breakfast went on shore, came on board again & din'd, went on shore after Dinner, & return'd at Night Sup'd & lodg'd on Board & went on shore the next Morn^g betwixt 8. & 9 °Clock—we then carried Our Tents & Camp Equipage & continued on shore 'till the retreat—Cap^t Lincoln's Company which remain'd constantly on shore from the time of Our landing had not their Tents & Camp equipage, till we carried theirs with ours on shore

And^w M^cIntyer

Quest^{ns} asked by Col^o Revere

Questⁿ Do you know whether I gave orders on the 30th to Cap^t Cushing for him with his Company to encamp on shore in future—

Ans^r Such orders were given rather before 8 o'Clock in the Morning

This Deposition, with the addition & answers to the Question asked by Col^o Revere, Sworn to before Court Sept^r 30th

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Testimony of Waterman Thomas.

I Waterman Thomas, of Lawfull Age, Testify, and Say; that on the 28th July AD 1779 in the Morning of that Instant, about the Sun Riseing, I landed on Majabigaduce Neck, under the Command of the Honb^{le} Gen^l Lovell, and after Recovering the Heiths, being about One hundred Roads from the Enemies Main Fort, I Received Order to Halt, about 2 OClock P M I informed the Gen^l that the Enemy, ware Collecting the Cattle, up Majabigaduce River, and Driveing them on to the Neck, the Gen^l gave me Orders to march the Company of Volintears. Immediately over to the Main, in Order to Protect the Inhabitants and to Cut of all communication, of the Enemy to the Main, which Plan I that Evening effected, A few Days after a Battery, was Erected on Majabigaduce River in Order to Destroy the Enemies Ships, in which One Eighteen Pound Cannon and One Nine was Mounted, and a Brass Field Piece, a few Days after the Battery was Opened, I heard Cap^t Wescot, who was afterwards Pilot tell Cap^t Salteston, that he could Carry the Warren, and all the Ships up Majabigaduce River about two Miles above the Enemies Ships, and also told him their was Plenty of Warter up the South Bay, four Miles for his Ship, to Lay a float at low Warter, I

maintained my Post at the Battery, above Mentined untill the 14th of August following, When I Riceived Orders about 1 oClock in the Morning, to Avacuate Said Battery, and git the Field Peice to the Shoar, which I effected, and Saved the same from faling into the Enemies hand; at the Sallaing out about 300 of the Enimies I Retreated back into the Woods, with the Loss of One Man, I Retreated as far as Fort Pownal, when I Received Orders from Brig^r Gen^l Wadsworth, to take 50 Volentears and go over to Majabigaduce River, and Anoy the Enemy, and Prevent them from Plundering the Inhabitants, but before I Received Provision for the Men, I saw our Ships comeing up the Bay towards Fort Pownall, on the Sight of which, our Transports immediately made Sail, and Proceeded up Penobseut River, as fast as Possable, but the Wind being small, and the Tide Runing Strong, made but Slow way a head. the Ships takeing a fresh Breze of Wind down the Sound, came up with them very fast, and Soon Run by them, that when they Entred the Narrows, the Tide being so Strong and the Enemies Ships so Nigh. many of the Transports had no other Altarnative but to Run on Shoar in Order to Save the Troops from falling into the Enemies hands, when I came into the Narrows with Brig^r Gen^l Wadsworth, and Doc^r Downer, from the Hols-pital, with a Number of Sick, and Wounded, many Transports ware Run on Shoar, and One in the Chanil a Starn of the Commedore Ship, on fire, Immediately after the Enemies Ships came to Ancher, and Sent of boats to tow the same away, Brig^r Gen^l Wadsworth as Soon as he could git any Craft, which was a birch Canue, and two Indians, went to the Transports that had run on Shoar, I proceeded up the River that Night as far as Ball Hill 16th I proceded down the River with Gen^l Lovell, and Lieu^t George Little, in our passing down the River, the Gen^l

Ordered all the Soilders he saw on the Side of the River to march up to the Ships at the head of the Tide as fast as Possable, the Gen^l Ordered Col^o Revear who was on Board the Pigen, Cap^t Little, to Collect his Troops, and Artillery, and git up the River as soon as Possable, Coll^o Revear Replied, he had Sent his barge Down the River to see whare his Troops ware, and the Ordanance Brigg with the Artillery was Burnt, the Gen^l said he would git Guns from out The Ships, we then proceeded down the River on Board the Warren, which then Lay A ground Just against Marsh Bay, when we got on board the Commodore Informed us the Ordanance Brig was Down the River about three Miles, the Gen^l Requested Leiu^t Little & my self to go on board and git her up the River if Possable, Coll^o Mitchel Ofred to go down the River with us, but the Gen^l Requested him to Collect what of his Troops he could, and March them up the River in Order to fortify, Lieut Little & my self Proceeded down the River on board the Ordanance Brig with Men, and after much Difficulty, got her of, and Proceeded up the River, Two of the Enemies Ships giveing Chase to us, we got up above Oak Point, when the Tide Began to make Strong against us, and the wind very Small, came to Anchor, in about an hoar, the Enemy Ships comeing up with a fresh Breze of Wind, hove up our Anchor, in Order if Possable to git the Brig above the Commadore, but could not Stem the Tide, again came to Anchor, and Discovering the Commadore Landing his Peopple, it would be impossible for us to Save the Brig After sinding 2 barrils of flower on Shoar, to Cap^t Ross, Commander of the Monmuth, and Gitting Some Amunition and what Intrenching Tools their ware on board out Set her on Fire, then proceeded up the River on board the Warren, Where the Gen^l was Preswadeing the Commadore, not for to Land his People nor

would not have him Burn his Ship by no Mens, that he meaning the Gen^l would Tarry with him if he thought he could be of any Sirvis, or would, proceed up the River, and Request the Captains, of the Ships, to come down with a Boat from each Ship, in Order to git the Warren up the River as soon as the Tide should make, I heard, Cap^t Salteston ask Leiu^t Little what more he could have done, M^r Little Replied he had done nothing at all as yit that he knew of, M^r Little asked Cap^t Salteston, the Reason of his not firing his Starn Chassers comeing up the River in Order that the Transports might have got up, Cap^t Salteston, Replied, that it would have done no good they would have fired again, then M^r Little asked Cap^t Salteston, why that he did not form a Line at the Narrows with his Largeest Ships and a Coverd the Transports, M^r Little further told the Commadore that if had Command of the Ship he would git all his Eighteen Pounders upon one Side, & Springs on his Cables, and would be able to defend the Ship that way, the Commadore Replied the Enemy would git the Ship by that means, We then Proceeded up the River, and went along Side the Putman, when the Gen^l Requested Cap^t Warters, to go on board the Commadore, and to send a boat in Order to help up with the Ship as soon as the Tide should make, Cap^t Warters Replied he would and should be up with his own Ship in the Morning, we then Proceeded up the River and went along Side every Ship in the River whare the Gen^l Requested the Captain, of each Ship to go on board the Commadore, and to Send a boat from each Ship, in Order to git the Warren up the River as as soon as the Tide should make, the Captain of each Ship complied with the Gen^l Request, except Cap^t Thomas, of the Venjance, Cap^t Carns, of the black Prince, & Cap^t West, of the Hector, who told the Gen^l that they had Landed their Peopple, and ware

going to burn their Ships, the Gen^l Indeavoured to Preswade them from burning their Ships, by many arguments, that they could git all their Ships up the River, and git their Cannon on Shoar, & fortify, & would be able to defend their Ships, untill the State could send to france, for Ships to git them out, and he made no doubt they would, if not that the State had better be at the expence of maintaining 1000 Men their untill they could git the Cannon, Sails, and, Rigging, across to Canabeck River, Provided they could not Save the Ships, the Gen^l further told them that he would Call in the Melitia and Cut a Road through to Canabeck, and would be able to git Provision that way, Cap^t Thomas, Offred the Gen^l his Ship, the Gen^l Replied he would except her Rather than have her burnt, We then went on board the Hazzard, and, Cap^t Williams Immedeatly Sent down his boat to the Assistance of the Commedore, and said the Private Property ariveing up the River and had put the Devil in his People, but he had got them pacified and Willing to Stay by the Ship, Cap^t Cithcart Soon after came on board, and Said Cap^{ts} Carns, & West, Landing their Men had put the Devil in his People, and One boat full of Men had Attempted to go on Shoar, but the Centries had fired on them and, brought them along side, and he had got them on board in Irons,—

16th About Eight OClock in the Morning, I discovered the Black Prince, & Hector, on Fire, which Lay not half pistol Shot from Many Ships, which had not Landed their Men, I was on board the Hazzard, which had her People most on board, and Immagining much Danger from the Ships blowing up, Sot of with a flatbottom boat, of Provision, in Order to Supply the Troops down the River, and Passing the two Ships on fire M^r Little hailed a Gentlemon who had got on Shoar from one of the Ships on fire and

Asked him, if their Guns were Loaded, who made answer they ware, with Round Shot, Grape, and Langrage, I Immedeately Spoke to the People which ware on Shoar very thick, to go up the hill, for they ware in much Danger, as well as those on board the Hazzard, and Tiranaside, from the Timber which must blow from the Ship, and also the Shot, I had but Just passed the Ships when they blew up, and the Shot came very Plentifully round my boat, as well as a Cross, & up the River, I then Proceeded Down the River, whare I saw, the, Warren, Putman, Vengeance, & every Other Ship, was burnt, I then Proceedid through the Woods to Cambden; and further Saith not;—

Waterman Thomas, { Cap^t of the Company of Volintears
Sworn to before Court 30th Sept^r 1779

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Testimony of Joshua Davis.

Joshua Davis, Agent for Transports & Superintendant of Boats on the Expedition to Penobscot—Testifieth—That on Monday July 19th 1779. he then being. with the Fleet. on Board the State Schooner Hannah. in Nantasket Road—at three °Clock A M. Signals Were given by the Comedore. for the fleet. to git under way... about 5 °Clock the whole Fleet Were. abreast the Light house. but Were Detain'd Some Time. Waiting for some officers. who Were on Shore from the ordinance Brig.—at. 8 °Clock. P M. Signals. for all to heave too We Lay all Night. With a Fine Breaze. at S. S. W. Clear Weather Which I Could not Account for—Tuesday July 20th at. 4 °Clock A. M. Signals. for all to Make Sail. being Calm foggy Weather. did not arive. at Townsend until. Wendsday. the 21^t 6 °Clock P M—Thursday.

the 22^d Went on Shore, and Recived orders from the General. to reimbark the Troops which Came. from Cumberland & York. in order that the whole might be reviewed—which Was not accomplishd before dark. when I Recived orders from the Gen^l to Imbark the Whole but the Last Devishon not haveing. drawn Provishons Could not Compleat the Imbarkation that Night—Friday—23^d at half past. Seven, the Troops Were all on Board—but the Wind blowing Fresh at N N W. did not Proceed Saturday 24th at 3 °Clock A M. got under Way at. 10 °Clock P M. arived. at. the N W bite of Fox Island, within Eight Leagus of, Baggaduce. where we anchored at. 12 °Clock. at night Recived orders from the General to have Every thing in Readiness for Landing the Troops—Sunday 25th—at 8 °Clock A M got under way. at. 12 °Clock Arived of the Harbour of Baggaduce - at. about. 2 °Clock P M. Anchored— the West Side & Emmeadietly hove out. the Boats. & got them ready to Land the Troops. at 6 °Clock. Recived orders. to Imbark a Number of Troops for Landing—which was done. but it being. Very. Dark & the Weather Sea Very Rough the Gen^l ordered, them. Recalld. which Was done before they Struck the Shore— With the Loss of one Man Killd—

Monday. the 26th Recived orders. to Imbark 300 Troops. to Reinforce the Mariens. in takeing Possesion of an Island. in the mouth of the Harbour where the Enemy had Some Works: which we Toke & Landed Two 18 pounders &. one 12. that Night——

Tusday, the 27th Recived orders to be in Readiness— to Land our whole Force on Baggaduce—

Wednesday the 28th at 3 °Clock. A M. all the Troops. Were Imbarkd for Landing. but not haveing Boats Sufcient Was obliged. to Take a Large Sloop. at. half. past four—Put for the Shore. and made good our landing at about half Past

five. after Recovering the hights Was Employed. the Remainder of the day in Landing Necessary. Stores— Nothing Material. hapned in My Department. for Severall- days. when I began to grow Exceeding unEasy. at the Inactivity of the Armed Vessels. the Gen^l haveing. Secured, a Retreat as I Seposed for his Troops by Land I was Exceedingly Anxious for the Safty of the Transports. under my Care. and aplied to the Gen^l to Know. what Steps I should Take In Case we should be obliged to Retreat. who told me it was not in his Power to Secure a Retreat for them while the Enimeys Shipping Kept Possesion of the Harbour of Baggaduce—. on the 12th of Augest at Night I Recived orders from the Gen^l to Imbark the Heavy Cannon. the 13th Employed. getting of Cannon Stores &c— at night Recived orders. to be in Readiness to Imbark the Troops . . on Saturday the 14th at 2 °Clock A M. Recived orders. to Imbark the Troops. at three °Clock Our Troops Left Their Lines. &. at half past 4— Were all Imbarked—. at. 9 °Clock Recived orders from the Gen^l to Proceed. with all the Transports up Penobscott River. being. Calm. made but Little Way—a head—but by rowing. &c. Wore. about. 5 Miles up the River—at 12 °Clock at which Time our Armed Vessels. I Sepos^d— which had been In a Line. all bore away. & made Sale. . up the River: I then Strove. to Git above the Narrows. if Posible Expecting our, Armed Vessels. Would there make a Stand at Least. So Long as to assist the Transports—in Gitting. further up the River. but to my great Mortification They all Passd. the Transports. Without. any Notice or assistance. which put the Troops on Board in the utmost Confusion. the Enimyeships three in Number. Now Came up With—the Transports. Fast-. and haveing Lost all Comand of them they most of them Ran on Shore. in great Disorder. my Vessel. being Loaded. with

Provisions. Intrenching Tools &c—I Kept Directly after the Comedore in Hopes to Save her. but - finding. no Protection or assistance I Loaded a Flatt Bottom Boat With Provisions being then. about. 50 or 60 Rods. from 2 the Enemys Ships—I Proceeded on Shore & Left orders with the Cap^t that as Soon as I Recovered the Shore to Sit. fire to the Schooner. & Make the Best of his Way with. the Rest of the People (4 In Number) on Shore. in a Light Boat Which I Left With. him for that Purpose. but unfortunately his Boat Went adrift—and the Enimy Sent. five Barges. which Toke the Vessel—though Within Musket Shot of the Comedores Stern. who never Sufered. a Gun to be fired. in her Defence but. Just before the Enimy Boarded. the Schooner, a Boat from the Shore Toke Out all the People which I Left on Board. Except the Mate who was Taken With the Vessel by this Time Most of the Transports Were on Shore and Many of them on Fire. I Proceeded. up the River with the Provisions I had Saved. Went on Board the Hazard. where I Saw the Gen^l who Desiered Me to Secure all the Provisions Posible haveing Taken. the best Care I Could. of the Provisions I had Saved.. I obtaind. a Small Boat & Some hands & Went Down the River. to Endeavour if Posible to Save. more Provisions & git Some of the Transports which Were not yet Destroyed—further up the River but. being Exceeding dark & finding the Enimyes Ships. up, abreast of the Transports which Were on Shore. I found it. Imposible. to git any of them of—in Returning I found four Transports. now in the Stream above the Narrows & ordered them.. to make the best of their Way to the head of the River. & Proceeded. to. my Boat. with Provisions—Sunday the 15th I Proceeded. over the Falls with what Provisions I had Saved at 2 oclock P M—. and Secured them in the best Manner. I Could. & Informed the Gen^l of the

Quantity & where they Were Lodged – haveing had no Rest for three days & Nights and being. much Fatagued. was. unable to go down the River this day as I Entended – but Supposeing We Should. make a Stand. at the head. of the River & Defend. those Vessels. which Were not yet Destroyed I Employed. Sundrie Persons- to make Enquierey what. Number of Cattle &c. might. be Colected. & Soon found. that, about Fifty head of Cattle & a Large Quantity of Potatoes. might be Procured Emmeadietly.. Monday. the 16th I Was Prepareing to go. down the River. to Inform the Gen^l what I had done & Recieve his further orders. but before the Tide Served. to go. down the Falls to My Great Surprise Saw the Exploshon of Severall Armed Ships-. they might have been Very Easely Defended —

Josh^a Davis

Boston September 24th 1779

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 25th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

I further add that on or about the 8th of aug^t I thought Best to make a Set of Signals for the Safty of the Transports Which (by y^e Ginrl^s orders Could not be Commanded by any other Parson Excep^t a Gine^l officor or myself) which Signals I shued to the Gin^l before I Distributed them to the Transports The Genr^l aproved. of the Signals which was Continu^d till The 14th without alteration when about 8 oclock P M I Rec^d orders from the Ginral to give the Signals to go up the River which was Instantly obay^d.. after half on ower the Vassals altred thar Corse for belfast I Being at a loss for the Reasons went on bord to the Gin^l & Ask^d him. the Resons he answard Som parsons Had given him Information belfast was the Saffest Retreet I tould him it was impossabel to git to that part. of the Bay as the tide was when the Ginr^l tould me I Might Countermand them which was

don when wee Proseedded up the River Seposing. the Narrows to Be. a Safe Retreet as the Transports Might have Easily bin Defended on the Same Prinsepls the Commedore had Before advans^d that it was unpresidented for a Ship to go Stem on to the Enemy^s Broadside which also sem^d to be one prinsebel objection to actacing the Enemy's Ships

I farther add if I may alow^d my opinion that It was in the Power of our Shiping to have distroyed the Enemy's Ships at any twenty fore owers after - our arival til the Enemy's Reinforcement Came & to the Best of my Knoleg wee had a fair wind to go in to baggeduce harbour for five or six days after our arival I also add, that, had the Enemy's Ships bin distroy^d or taken the Enemy in the fort would have Sune fel in to our hands for many Resons which might be given.

Josh^a Davis

Sworn to as before 30th Sept^r

Attest

O Peabody Cler

The Examination of Col^o Tyler On Oath ending Oct. 1, 1779,—he acted as Quarter Master—Gen^l

Questⁿ Was you in want of any kind of Stores in your department?

Ans^r There was no real want. I had stores sufficient for seventeen hundred Men, but there was a want of Cash to procure Spies & Guides for the Army—

Questⁿ Could the failure of the expedition be imputed to the want of Cash—

Ans^r I can't tell—

Questⁿ Did the Gen^l ever desire you to send a Spy?

Ans^r He did not, because he knew it was out of my power to comply—

Saturday Gen^l Ward F. Dana Esq^r T Danielson Esq^r
J. Prescott Esq^r Gen^l Farley Maj^r Osgood Gen^l Titcomb
Col^o Little

The Examination of Col^o Mitchel On Oath —.

Questⁿ Was it in the power of the army Under Command of Gen^l Lovel of ymselves to have reduced the Enemy at any time whilst they were on the Ground?

Ans^r No ———

Questⁿ Is it your opinion that had the Enemy's Ship^s been destroyd & the land force been aided by such as might have been obtain'd from y^e Fleet the enemy could have been reduced?

Ans^r If properly Armed — with Muskits

My opinion the whole time I was upon the Ground was, as is above express'd — It was my opinion it was in the power of our Fleet to have destroy'd the enemy's Ship^s any day during our stay yre wind & tide permitting

Ques^t Was there any Council call'd pointing out a place of retreat in case of the arrival of a reinforcem^t to the enemy?

Ans^r Not that I know of —

Ques^t Did you recieve any orders relative to the retreat of your Reg^t after the appearance of the reinforcement?

Ans^r About One o'Clock in the Morn^g of the 14th I went to Gen^l Lovel's Marque, he orderd me to get my Regimental Baggage & Camp equipage to the Shore, & have my Men ready for marching — I did so, & at Break of day was order'd to march, & about Sunrise embark'd them on board Transports — & proceeded up the River above the old Fort. There I rec^d orders from Brig^r Wadsworth thro' the Adj^t Gen^l to repair to a certain Height there to receive & retain as many of the army as came y^t way — I repaired to the Spot myself but I found no Men there but the Matross's & Cap^t Cushing with ym. from the time of our retreat, to this time, I had not Issued any orders to my Regiment not to disperse or to repair to any particular

place but only to go up the River I tarried 'till about sunset & no Men came y^t way, then I went into the Woods to look for my Regiment. On the 16th about 9 in the Morning I set off for Home, but without leave from any Sup^r Officer — the 18th I arrived at Kennebeck River on the 20th at Night I reach'd home, & on the 21st Went to Fort Weston without any Men —

The Committee adjourn'd till Tuesday y^e 28th Afternoon

28th Present Gen^l Ward T Danielson Esq^r Francis Dana Esq^r G. Farley B. Gen^l Titcomb B. G. Prescott Col^o Little
Sundry Depositions were given into Court —

29th Present — Gen^l Ward Tim^o Danielson Esq^r Francis Dana Esq^r Gen^l Farley B. G. Titcomb B. G. Prescott S Osgood Esq^r Col^o Little

Sundry Depositions were given into Court —

30th Present — Gen^l Ward B. G. Danielson G. Prescott G. Farley B. G. Titcomb S. Osgood Esq^r M. Little Esq^r F. Dana Esq^r

Sundry Depositions were given into Court —

October 1st Present — Gen^l Ward B. G. Danielson G. Prescott G. Farley B. G. Titcomb S. Osgood Esq^r Francis Dana Esq^r Col^o Little

Depositions given into Court

Questions to Gen^l Lovel by Col: Revere

Did you on the 28th of July, the day you landed on Magawaduce, see me, with the Corps I commanded.

Yes

Do you remember that you ordered, me to follow you with my men, and that we followed you up the steep, and kept close in your rear, till you Ordered me to halt. That just after you halted, you Ordered me to git a field piece on

Shore; I asked you, if I should take one of my companys to do it, that you answered me yes.

yes, I remember the whole

Do you remember that sometime after (the same day) you Orderd me Verbaly to send to the Island for the Howitz, Field — piece, Gin, and Apparatus, and to call on Col. Davis for Boats & men.

proverbly I did but dont remember the Circumstance

Do you remember, that about sun down, the evening of the 28th, I waited on you, and informed you; that I had found a part of the Bank not near so high as that we Came up, upon which you directed me to gitt two 18 pounders on shore, and to call on Cap^{ts} Williams, Holmes, Halet and Catchcart, for men to assist me.

Yes, I gave such orders, but it lies in my Mind it was about 10 oClock P. M.

Do you remember the next morning, I met you near the lines, where the militia were at work, when you took me by my self, and told me that you had reconitred the Enemys works, and found them stronger than you expected; that it never would do to storm them with what men you had, and that I must be as expeditious as possible, in gitting my cannon on shore, for we must aproach them.

I beleve it is so but dont recolect ye circumstance

Was there a day from the time we landed on Magabigwadu, to the day we retreated up the River, but what you saw me at least twice a day.

I do not recolect every day but remember I see you often

Did you ever send, or Give me an Order Verbally which I did not obey

No Except on the day after we retreated,

Did you on the Evening of the 29th of July send me a Billet of this import, to wit, The General is surprised that

he had not seen Col^o Revere & desires he would wait upon him immediately—

Ans^r Such a Billet was sent but I cannot recollect the time when—And the Col^o waited upon me immediately & satisfied me that he had been well employ'd. I now think it was not later than the 28th

Q. Did you by your order of the 28th of July mean to include the whole Army?

Ans^r I did

The answers to the above questions were sworn to by Gen^l Lovell before Court Oct 1st

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of Gilbert W. Speakman.

Being desired by Cap^t Carnes to give in writing what I know concerning the conduct of Lieu^t Col^o Revere at Penobscot; The line of my duty leading me different from that of Col^o Revere, can't be able to know but little concerning him—all I know to the best of my recollection is as follows, Viz^t

That some few days after our arrival at Penobscot, orders were sent on board for him to go on shore with some artillery, which he ordered his Officer to get ready to go with,—said, he could not think the General meant for him to go, but beleived 'twas a mistake—he then ordered the Barge ready to carry him to the General, went on board, returned, & sent Cap^t Cushing on shore with the piece's—A few days after some of the General's family (I don't recollect who) came along side with Gen^l Lovell's compliments to Col^o Revere, & beg'd the len't of his Barge—he replied he wanted it himself—& said he brought that Barge for his own use

& not for the General's,—One Afternoon being on Shore at the Gen^l's Marquee, heard an enquiry after Col^o Revere—The Gen^l said he was surpriz'd at his conduct, wondered that he kep't himself out of the way, and turn'd to me, said, do you know Cap^t Speakman what's become of Col^o Revere,? I told him I left him on board the Brig^t that afternoon & beleived he was there—The Gen^l then desired Major Todd to write him, & order his attendance, and ask'd if any person was going that way that would carry it—M^r Bromwell then present offered his service, but the Gen^l said I was going on board the same Vessell and could save him that trouble; I told the Gen^l I was willing to comply with his Orders, but as Major Bromwell had offered to carry it, if 'twas agreeable to him, I had rather he would; which letter was delivered when Col^o Revere was in bed, or just going to bed—he got up—said he was surpriz'd the General should send such an order—he went on shore, & return'd again—said he thought by Major Todd's letter, the Gen^l was very uneasy, but found it the reverse & made a trifling matter of it.—On the 14th as we were on the retreat up the River the General sent Major Todd & ordered Col^o Revere to take his men and get some Cannon from an Island, commonly call'd Hacker's Island—he said he could not go, he had no boat; his boat being then gone to fetch Cap^t Cushing with his men & one field piece.—In the Morning after the Transports came to sail he said he did not choose to risk his men there, and did not know whither Gen^l Lovell had a right to order him,—he then took out a paper & read, which I took to be the Orders given him from y^e Hon^l Council, said his Orders were to be under the Command of Gen^l Lovell during the Penobscott Expedition, and as the Siege was rais'd he considered the expedition at an end, and therefore did not consider himself any longer under Gen^l Lovell's Command—After dinner that day Col^o

Revere went on shore, & never saw him after that till at the Court in Funuel Hall

Gilbert W. Speakman

Being question'd by Col^o Revere the Deponent adds that at the time Major Todd deliver'd those orders to Col^o Revere mentioned above the transports were then or soon after under sail — that the Men the General had order'd never arrived to assist him —

Gilbert W. Speakman

Sworn to in Court Sept^r 30th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Ques^t Do you recollect the time when Gen^l Lovell sent the Billet mentioned by Col^o Revere, carried by Maj^r Bronville —

Ans^r I cannot name the day, but it was after the Generals Marque was moved from the left to the right, it was not pitched at all 'till the second day — I don't recollect whether it was moved that day, or the day after —

The same Question is put to Maj^r Todd Who says he wrote he remembers seeing Maj^r Todd write a Billet of that import in the Wall Tent which was pitched the day after the removal of the Gen^{ls} Marque as above — I can't say but it was removed the first day it was pitched, but I dont think it was I am certain the Billet was not wrote till after the removal of the Marque

The same Question is put to Maj^r Todd Who says he wrote the Billet in the Wall Tent, the Wall Tent was pitched both before & after the removal of the Marque, but not before the 29th of July the Billet was not wrote before the 30th

The same Question is put to Major Bronville Who says, He thinks the Billet was wrote before the removal of the Gen^{ls} Marque, but can't be certain He deliver'd the Billet to Col^o Revere on Board the Ordnance Brig, late in the

Evening when he was in bed — Upon which he immediate put on his Cloths & went on shore — I'm sure 'twas before the 31st

The several Persons above mentioned made Oath to the above answers before Court Oct^r 1st 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Statement of Gawen Brown.

1779

Thursd^y July 15th I set out from Boston in company with Gen^l Lovell, at noon embark'd on board the Warren in Nantasket Road bound on an Expedition against the Enemys of the States at Penobscot. We remained in the Road 'till Monday 19th and having a fair breeze at S. W. the whole Fleet got under way, Viz^t Warren, Putnam Vengeance, Monmouth, Sky Rocket, Hector, Hunter the Brigs. Diligence, Hazard, Tyrannicide and a number of Transports, the Tyrannicide was order'd by the Commodore into Portsmouth with the Signals for the Hamden and orders for her to join the Fleet, this afternoon we was Join'd by the Black Prince a fine ship mounting twenty guns from Salem — Tuesd^y 20th continue our Course for Townsend — Wednesd^y 21st we arriv'd at Townsend and find the first division of Transports in the Harbour Gen^l Lovell makes his Head Quarters at the Rev^d M^r Murrays, the Gen^l examines the returns of the Troops find them fall short of their Quota about five Hundred Men — gives out Orders for the Troops to draw their Provision, Ammunition, and other Necessaries, & for them to be reveiwd to morrow — Thursday 22^d the Gen^l reviews the Troops, and orders two Reg^{ts} to embark the remainder not having supplied themselves are order'd to

embark to morrow by six °Clock A. M. this Even^g there was a consultation held at Mr Murrays the proceedings, of which I refer to the Gen^l Fryday 23^d the Troops & Fleet ready to proceed, but the Wind being unfavourable cannot put to Sea Saturday 24th This morning a fair Breeze — — set sail from Townsend towards Penobscot, the Wind flatter^s till twelve °Clock when a fair Wind sprung up from S. S. West, This Evening came to Anchor Off the Fox Islands about three Leagues from the Enemy at Magabigwaduce.— Sunday 25th Set sail from Fox Islands and Arrive off Magabigwaduce about 12 °Clock when the Wind blowing fresh, the Transports came to Anchor within Cannon shot of the Landing cover'd by the Ship Sally, Brigs Hazard & Active, about 7 °Clock we attempted to Land at a place call'd Bagwaduce Head cover'd with a thick wood Brush &c the Wind blowing very fresh—the Gen^l observ'd if the first division landed they would be in danger of being cut off, before they could be reenforc'd by the second—and countermands the Orders previously given upon the return, the Enemy fir'd a smart Volley and kill'd one Indian—

Monday July 26th The first division is Ordered into their Boats to make a feint of landing on the bagwaduce Head, while the Marines are to land on an Island in the Harbour which commands the shipping as they then lay at Anchor—and one of their Batteries, the Marines made good their landing drove the Enemy off the Island and took four peices of Artillery a small Quantity of Ammunition &c without any loss—Brigdr Gen^l Wadsworth with the first division left their feint and supported the Marines but unfortunately lost the Worthy Major Littlefield and two men by a Chance shot from the Enemys Shipping which struck the boat and were drowned—this afternoon the Ships, cannonade the Enemys Batteries, and Shipping with remarkable

spirit — Tuesday 27th This day our men employed in fortifying the Island — in the Afternoon there was a Council on board the Warren the proceedings of which I refer to the Gen^l Wednesday 28th This Morning between one & two °Clock the Gen^l order'd the Troops to make every preparation to Land as soon as possible, which was effected in the following manner — Viz^t the Marines on the Right under the command of Cap^t Welsh — first division led by Brigd^r Gen^l Wadsworth — second by Col^l McCobb — third & left division by Col^l Mitchel — the Gen^l in centre of column, Aided by Col^l Tyler, Major Hile, Major Lithgow, and others of his Family — the Landing commenced about half an hour before sun rise under cover of the principle part of our Shipping, and in justice to the several Officers and seamen / if my opinion may be admitted / I think they merit the applause of their Countrymen for their Alertness, and Spirit in supporting so well a directed fire, as in a great measure to facilitate the Gen^{ls} plan, in approaching the shore. the Marines Recieved the fire from the Enemy and return'd it with such spirit, as to call a gen^l discharge of Muskettry from them — The Troops push'd for the Shore — landed, and form'd / as well as could be expected for a body of Militia / agreeable to the Gen^{ls} Order — they mounted the height and drove the Enemy to their principal Fort — where it was tho^t imprudent to storm untill a line of defence was securd, and orders given for a supply of Ammunition &c — the remainder of this day all hands employ'd in throwing up works — Thursday 29th We continue fortifying — laying out a Battery within point blank shot of the Enemys lines nothing Remarkable this day — Friday 30th We open our Battery of two eighteen pounders and one twelve d° with one Howitz 5'p Inch and play on the Enemy with unknown Success —, Saturday 31st Continue our Cannonade, Noth-

ing very material effected — Sunday Aug^t 1st At two °Clock A. M. the Gen^l Order'd 300 Men to be detach'd including Marines under the command of Brigd^r Gen^l Wadsworth to take a Battery in Possession of the Enemy which commands their harbour and protects their Shipping — this Order was put in to Execution and effected — for particulars I refer to Brigd^r Gen^l Wadsworth — the command^s Officer of the Party the remaind^r of this day rainy Weather — Monday Augst 2^d Nothing remarkable this day — Tuesday 3^d Brigd^r Wadsworth Order'd by Gen^l Lovell to take possession in the Enemys rear on the main, the Particulars of which Brigd^r Wadsworth will Inform your Honors — Wednesd^y Augst 4th This Afternoon and for several days past we have had Alarms, the Enemy discover an inclination to attack our Battery on the Main. the whole army Under Arms the men are much fatigu'd being continually on duty — either on Picket or throwing up Works — and complain of the Severity of common duty — Thursday Agst 5th Nothing very remarkable — Friday 6th a Council the proceedings of which I refer to the Gen^l Our Army continue to carry on the Seige with as much Vigour as matters will admit. Saturday Augst 7th A Council of War held on board the Hazard the proceedings I refer to Gen^l Lovell — this Afternoon scouting parties sent out nothing of consequence effected. — Saturday 7th a Council held on board the Hazard the proceedings, I refer to Gen^l Lovell this Afternoon the Gen^l detach'd small parties out on our right in order to draw the Enemy from their Fort, which was effected and a Skirmish follow'd without any loss on our party except one man Wounded — 8th Rainy Weather many cartridges destroy'd as the men were badly cover'd — 9th & 10th very little done except firing upon the Enemys lines from our Batteries — 11th the Gen^l order'd 600 men to be paraded, at 12 °Clock

but many of the men not very fond of storming lines, tho' it much safer to sculk in the woods and four hund^d only, could be collected for the purpose of drawing the Enemy out—the remainder of the Troops were order'd to Man the lines, the Gen^l then march'd off with the four Hundred men as above mentioned, and order'd two Hundred under the command of Majors Larabee, Bronville, and my Self to take post at the fort which was taken on Sunday 1st Augst and there tarry 'till a signal should be thrown out for us to retire, we advanced and took Post, and remained there till the signal was given for us to repair to the Gen^l; I then orderd the men to file off by the Right and retire—we had not march'd fifty paces before the Enemy discover'd our movements, and advanced to the Fort which we had left, they gave us a smart Volley which threw our men in such confusion as to render every attempt (which was made) to rally them, Abortive. Major Bronville and Myself then made a report to the Gen^l of our proceedings—Augst 12th a Council held I refer your Honors to the Gen^l for their proceedings—This Evening the cannon are remov'd out of our batteries on board the Transports, 13th This Afternoon the Gen^l order'd 400 men to parade, the lines to be mann'd, and marched off with 200—almost in the rear of the Enemys Fort and finding it practicable to attempt the Storming the lower Fort he desired Cap^t Burke to request the Commodore to come with his Ships, they weigh'd Anchor and came to sail, but unfortunately for us the enemys Ships appear'd which entirely caus'd us to raise the Seige. about ten °Clock P. M I rec^d Orders from the Gen^l to go on board the Commodore to be Inform'd of the particular strength of the Enemys fleet—he gave me a Letter for the Gen^l which I deliver'd—and orders were given for us to quit the ground which was effected by 4 °Clock A. M. on the 14th and every

kind of military Stores taken off at consequence, about 7 °Clock the Transports were under way bound up Penobscot River but being calm they soon drop't Anchor—about 12 °Clock the wind sprung up at South—the Transports then weigh'd anchor and we were soon follow'd by our Arm'd Vessels, pursued by the Enemys Ships, the Commodore and fleet pass'd by us, the Transports ran on shore were set on fire by whose Order I know not the Shipping suffer'd the same fate—

Gawen Brown—

Sworn to before Court Sept^r 29th 177

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Resolve.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Sep^t 30th 1779

Resolved that the Commissary General of this State be and he is hereby directed to allow one Ration p^r day to Col^o Josiah Brewer Truck-Master in the Eastern department of this State, and that the said Commissary be directed to advance Six months provisions to said Col^o Brewer at the rate of one Ration p^r day, he giving a receipt for the same.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r X

In Council Septemb. 30th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

Jere Powell

J Stone

N Goodman

A Ward

D Davis

Sam^l Baker

Sam^l Adams

J Fisher

H Gardner

T Cushing

N Cushing

Sam Niles

A. Fuller

O Prescott

Aaron Wood

Facts concerning the late Expedition to Penobscot

The 14th of July I embarked under L^t Col^o Revere for Penobscot where we arrived the 25th on the 26th in the Evening I was order'd with Cap^t Cushing to an Island taken this day with two 18 & one 12 pounder, and one Howitzer, on the 27th we got up to a Battery then throwing up, one 18, ^{pn} one 12, ^{pn} & one Howitzer, at 9 OClock P. M we received orders to repair on board the Brig Samuel, were we where directed by L^t Col^o Revere to be ready to Land the next morning by Day light with our musquets. by a little after sunrise on the 28th we were all on Shore, and paraded & received orders from Cap^t Cushing to face to the right and march, ascended the heights within half a mile of the Enemy's fort and formed Battallion, soon after Cap^t Cushing was directed with his Comp^y to bring on shore a field piece which was brought to the Lines by the Afternoon — On the 29th we were employed in getting up to the Battery the Cannon assisted by Seamen & Militia, the 30th the Battery was open'd with 2 .18 P^{rs} 1 — 12 P & one Howit Whenever there was an alarm which was frequent Col^o Revere was always present in the Battery & seldom absent from Camp, during the Seige On the 14th of Aug^t we retreated & at half after Two I got a long side the Transport a field Peice which I was directed by L^t Col^o Revere to do, about 8 OClock being on board the Sloop Safety with L^t Phillips & 25 Men of the Artillery under Cap^t L^t Newcomb, we proceeded up Penobscot River, but being Calm & tide of Ebb was obliged to anchor off Fort Pownal, about one OClock seeing our Ships of War under Sail coming up, & the wind springing up to the South^d all the Transports got under way but had not got further than six Miles before our Armed Vessell & Men of War run by us, & left us in the power of

the Enemy's Ships which soon after were with in Point blank shot, & pour'd their Broad sides upon the Shore where L^t Phillips & myself with our party were join'd to Cap^t Cushings: Tarried there till Dusk then Cap^t Cushing Said he wold march a Little from the Shore & in camp Accordingly we Did

Peter Nichols Cap^t Lu^t

Sworn to in Court 30th Sept^r 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Question asked James Morris Master of the Brig. Hazard

Q. Is it your opinion that it was in the power of our Fleet before the arrival of the reinforcement of the enemy, to have taken or destroyed the enemy's Shipping?

Ans^r Yes, the Wind & Tide permitting—We had a fair wind almost every day for 8 or 10 Days. And we could have effected their destruction without great hazard to Our Shipping—

Q. Did you sign an application with the L^{ts} & Masters to the Comodore to go in and attack the enemy's Shipping?

Ans^r I did—

James Morris

The above answers, together with the annexed Deposition was sworn to before Court Sept^r 30th 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

Petition of Jeremiah Hill.

To the Honorable the Council of the State of Masscahusetts Bay in Council Assembled—

Humbly Sheweth

Jeremiah Hill Adjutant General to the honorable Brig: General Lovell for the expedition to Penobscott whereas

your Petitioner on the day of the Retreat from Majabig-waduce, went on board the Ship Manning Sally, by the Generals Permission, left his pocket-Book on board the Generals Transport with sundry Papers, his Commission, and some Money in it; ty'd up in a Handkerchief with some of his Baggage, that Colonel Tyler Q M General, when the Transport went on shore, took the Pocket Book, put the money in his Pocket, burnt all the Papers without examining of them, as he said, the Commission was among them and if Consequence was burnt the empty pocket-Book he gave to one of the Servants of the Generals Family, The Servant gave me the empty Pocket-book, He gave me the Money, and told me he had burnt all the Papers, because he saw one General Return in it, Therefore Your Petitioner humbly prays he may have another Commission of the same Tenor and Date, Viz, July 2nd 1779, and your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c &c

Jeremiah Hill

Boston Sep^t 30th 1779

In Council Oc^t 1st 1779

Read & Ordered — That Jeremiah Hill be Commissioned agreeable to the Prayer of the above Petition

John Avery D^r Sec^r

Affidavit of Joshua Bentley.

Boston Sep^t 30th 1779

I the Subscriber being Clerk to Col^o W^m Burbeck at the Laboratory — when the Board War sent m^r Robert Breck there to him to desire him to bring or send a return of the Stores he was preparing for the Penobscot Expedition — the Col^o sent word by him he could not send a Return but

he would bring or send a Memo^r as soon as he could take one. Accordin'ly he did carry one himselfe it being Saturd'y the 14th Aug—in the afternoon and none of the things Deliver'd, late in the afternoon m^r Edw^d Blanchard came with his Carts &c for to fetch them and Carry'd on Board the Vesel 3 loads contain'g 34 Boxes—the next day being Sondag he came again and fetch'd the Remainder of the Stores 112 Boxes on. Monday morning the Col^o sent me to m^r Blanchards house to compare our Acc'ts—we Agreed that he had Carry'd 146 Boxes from the Laboratory to the Vesel—According'y I made out a Return and Gave the Col^o to Give in to the Board—Since the return of the Vesel to Boston the Board has Order'd the Stores Back to the Labor'tory—and there is wanting 5 Boxes containing 71 Cartridges fix'd for 12 pound Cannon—which I can swear I Deliver'd from the Laboratory Magazine with my own hand, to the Young men that Drove the Carts &c for m^r Blanchard to Carry to the said Vesel

Joshua Bentley

Suff County Boston October. 1, 1779—

Then personally Appear'd M^r Joshua

Bentley and made Oath to y^e Truth of y^e Above,
before me

John Avery Jus Peace

Petition of Inhabitants of Lincoln.

To the Honorable the Council & the Honorable the house of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts bay.

The Petition of the subscribers inhabitants of the County of Lincoln, Humbly Sheweth,

That, altho we your Petitioners do not address your

Honors in any public capacity, nor by virtue of any delegation from the Eastern country, and are well assured that a particular representation of present circumstances of that part of the State will shortly be laid before the Hon^{ble} Court by a Convention of the County called for that purpose; yet, as it is suggested to us that a speedy adjournment of the Court is in contemplation, from anxious fears of its being effected before any application from the County can arrive, & from painful apprehensions of the most dangerous consequences arising to that Country, from their being neglected by Government till another Session, such inhabitants of it as happened to be in Boston, on other business, from a serious concern for the preservation of that part of the State, having met together for mutual consultation on the matter, think it their Duty thus humbly to lay before your Honors their thoughts of the State of that County & beg your candid attention to them:

The failure of the late expedition to Penobscot has already laid desolate a number of very hopeful settlements in these parts; the inhabitants, men, women & children having fled thro' the wilderness to the Western parts of the State; leaving behind them their stock, provisions, crops & all they had, many of them are already arrived in these parts, know not where to set their heads, being destitute of money & every resource of supply to their families, & must cast themselves on the mercy of the country in general, or expect to terminate their present calamities by a miserable death; Many more are following them in similar circumstances; & if Government do not speedily devise some method for the relief of that ruined people, the prospect before them is horrible indeed; we reflect with pleasure on the wise plans of the Legislature adopted for the relief of the distressed inhabitants of Boston, when their case resembled this, in all

respects, except that the one came off from their homes generally with money in their pockets, the other are in flight destitute of all things; we hope it will be thought a subject worthy the attention of the Hon^{ble} Court to enquire whether some similar measures may not be adopted now, in behalf of these sufferers who cannot help themselves.

Nor is the condition of that part of the people that yet remains, near the Shores, in the County, much more comfortable than that of them that fled; their prospects of sustenance by the fruits of the earth (which were truly flattering & promised a great supply) are now cut off & ended; they were engaged in opposing the common enemy when they should have been attending their grain & their hay; & hence great quantities were much damaged, & not a little totally perished; of the residue very little now remains, after supplying the retreating army & the fleeing families that followed them; and that little is in jeopardy every hour from the wanton depredations of an insolent & triumphant enemy who avow the design of treating the country as a country conquered & its inhabitants as persons taken in actual rebellion; hence many have been compelled to take an impious & profane oath contrary to their consciences, & then driven in like slaves to work at constructing forts, recovering cannon &c for the enemy, & in the meanwhile obliged to find their own supplies & subjected to be cudgelled, kicked, & abused by every petty officer that is set over them; we forbear to express our feelings or mentioning this ignominious treatment of our brethren! We cannot but trust the Hon^{ble} Court will manifest feelings of their own, on this occasion that will supercede all expostulations on our part; we therefore only beg leave to add that, for ought we can see, there is the greatest reason to apprehend that what is now suffered by the people near Penobscot, will be the common fate of the

whole Coast of the Counties of Cumberland & Lincoln before the opening of another campaign; the provision already made having hardly a shew of intention to defend it, the whole number raised being scarce a man to a mile if equally distributed on the coast: & even these are like to become a grievous burthen to the towns that must maintain them, whose stores are utterly inadequate to the wants of their own houses: & without a number of whale boats the troops as already stationed can never be assembled, Reasonably, at any place to answer any great purpose either for offence or defence:

The want of the means of giving or receiving intelligence at suitable intervalls, & the enormous expence of doing it at any time is a grievance which that County has never felt, & sometimes complained of; but, at this crisis, it has become a sore burden; your Petitioners would only suggest that, by extending the Post as far as Cambden, one man, by a weekly journey to Falm^o could save the journeys of great numbers to Boston at the public expence & therefore such a step taken by the Government would be no small Saving to the State.

Your Petitioners beg leave to add that, as the lumber trade of the Eastern Country is now entirely in the enemy's hands, the only resource of that people for the purchasing provisions is at an end. Nor will it be possible for such of them as have any vessels yet left in their possession to stir out of any harbour without the most probable prospect of being speedily captured, unless the Hon^{ble} Court should be pleased to order a few armed vessels to cruize on the coast from Boston bay Eastward: we beg leave to suggest that in our humble opinion three or four Brig^{ts} or smaller vessels from twelve to eighteen guns each would be sufficient for that purpose; & we cannot now think of any service they can be employed on more

important, to both Eastern & Western parts of this State, at the present juncture, than this would be.

We beg the indulgence of the Hon^{ble} Court while we mention one thing more; a very little reflection on the condition of that Country — invaded — ravaged — in great part desolated & ruined, may suffice to convince an impartial mind (even on so impopular a subject) that it will be utterly impossible for its inhabitants to supply as formerly they have done, an equal proportion of the public funds — the valuation by which the late tax-bills were regulated cannot be considered as a rule by which to judge the taxable property in that Country now, when so great a part of it has fallen into the hands of the enemy — & so much more is lost at the late destruction of our fleet; their usual ways of acquiring money have been blocked up for a considerable time & from the best judgment we are able to form by a pretty general acquaintance with the County of Lincoln, we declare it our belief that all the money in it would not suffice to pay more than one half of the tax last assessed upon it:

The justice & wisdom exhibited by that act of Congress that excused Georgia, in the late taxation of the continent, is acknowledged with applause by every part of America; we only add that no plea for that exemption could be offered in favor of that invaded State that would not operate, at least, with equal force in behalf of the County we now plead for:

Your Petitioners beg leave to suggest that it is their unanimous opinion that the enforcing the late tax-act in that County will reduce the greatest part of its inhabitants to the last extremity & must issue in the transfer of their real estates into the hands of their wealthier brothers in the Westward, & so produce a very general desertion of the settlements in the east:

with the firmest confidence then, we refer it to the wisdom of the Hon^{ble} Court to judge of the policy of the laying further taxes on that people at this time; as we cannot prognosticate without pain, the steps that may be taken by a people, in their circumstances, deeming themselves abandoned by Government, to the fury of an enemy left secure of their triumphs in the very heart of their country, neglected in their distress tho' crying for relief to the father of the State, & driven to desperation by oppressive burdens which neither themselves nor their fathers, in their best circumstances, were able to bear

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly & earnestly pray the Hon^{ble} Court to take up the contents of this humble representation, as soon as will be consistent with your convenience, that we may have opportunity to be heard before a Committee on the Subjects it has but touched; and that we may return to our homes sufficiently instructed to inform anxious hundreds what they may expect from the wisdom & goodness of the legislature, & what the Government expects from them.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray
Boston, Oct^r 1st 1779

| | | |
|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| Sam ^l M Cobb | Moses Copeland | Samuel Oakman |
| James Cargill | Jacob Eaton | Sam ^l Howard |
| Josiah Brewer | Agreen Crabtree | Reuben Colburn |
| Waterman Thomas | John Murray | |

Order on Above.

In the House of Representatives Oct 1 1779

Read & thereupon Orderd That Cap^t Batchelder, Coll Reed & Mr. Nichols with such as the Hon^{ble} Board shall join

be a Committee to consider the same, & report what is proper to be done thereon

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 1st 1779 .

Read & Concurred & Daniel Davis and

Josiah Stone Esq^{rs} are joined —

John Avery D Sec'y.

Answers by General Lovell.

Questions asked by Capt Carnes.

Queⁿ Do you Remember of Sending for Col^l Revear several times whilst we Lay on Baguaduce, and Received for Answer he was not to be found.

Answer I did once

Question Do you Remember of Saying, at Several times that you was Supprised of Col^l Revears Inattention to his Duty —

Answer I do not remember it —

Question Do you Remember of Saying Let the Seage Continue as Long as it will, you should not Desire, or order Col^l Revear to take any Command.

Answer I do not remember saying any such thing.

Question Do you Remember when you sent the orders for some Peices of Artillery to be carried on Bank's Island, weather You ment for Col^l Revear to go himself or to order some officer to go

Answer I expected he would see it done —

Question Do you Remember Giveing Col^l Revear orders to Retreat up the River with his men, as you was Deturment to fortify

Questions asked by the Committee

Answer Yes—on the 15th of Augst he was then on board the Pidgeon Transp^t his Men were landed the Night before—He answer'd Ordnance Brig was destroy'd and there were no Cannon to make a Stand—I told him there was no difficulty about that we might take Cannon from the Ships

Quesⁿ Do you Remember of Seeing any thing of Col^l Reveal after you gave him orders to go up the River with his men till you see him in Boston—

Answer I do not

On the 20th I ordered Col^o Revere to land with his Men, with their Muskets. In about an hour after our landing I ordered him to take one of his Companies and the Cannon on shore from on board the transport. I gave no permission to Col^o Revere to go on board the Transport to Dine, Sup, lodge or Breakfast on the 28th or 29th but expected he was on shore with his Men, till the contrary was represented to me, which occasioned my order of the 30th of July to him to encamp with his Corps on Shore with the Army.

Quesⁿ Did you write to the Council to give Col^o Reveal a reprimand for his unsoldierlike behaviour?

Ans^r Yes, and I had reference to his disobedience of the order of the 15th of August above mentioned—And his leaveing the army without permission.

Ques^t When Col^o Revere lodged on board did you consider it as a disobedience of orders?

Ans^r I did not consider it as a disobedience of orders for I had given no orders that he should be on shore, but expected that he & every other officer that had any thing to do with the army, should be on shore—

Questions asked by Col^o Revere

The answers to the above Questions were sworn to before
Court Oct^r 1st 1779

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Attest | O Peabody Cler |
| Sept Questions put to Gen ^l | Gen ^l Lovell's answer to |
| Lovell by several persons | several questions |

Statement of Thomas Newcomb.

The 14th July Embarked on board the Sloop Safty for Penobscott Arrived the 25th the same Evening I was ask'd by Col^o Revere if I would go with Cap^t Cushing a shore as a Scoutting party, 27th Col^o Revere Ordred us to be ready to land the next morning with small Arms. I asked him if it was Customary for the Artillry to land with Small Arms, he told me it was not, but he would be glad we would do every thing to forward the Expedition. 28th at about Sun rising we land'd, Cap^t Cushing after Ordred us to march up the Hill after we was up Col^o Revere Order a Halt & to form a Cross the road—when done he Order'd to march he being in front of the Center Cap^t Cushing on the Right & Capt. Lineton on the Left & Advance tell Ordred to Halt on the Hights—29th & 30th assisting Getting up the Cannon at which time Col^o Revere was assisting—in the after noon of the 30th Open the “Battery 31st in morning before day there was an alarm Col^o Revere was imedately in the Battery. Aug 13 I was Ordred to take Command of a Company of Rangers & was no more in the Corps of Artillery during the Expedition. 14th when I was Land'g I Saw Cap^t Revere who told me the Artillery men was a Small way in woods at 10 o'Clock P. M Col^o Revere & L^t Phillips Came on board a Sloop where I was & told me he could not

find his men next morning 15th he sent L^t Phillips very early in quest of the men, 9 O'Clock he was very uneasy sent me a shore to go down the River in quest of L^t Phillips. return'd L^t Phillips about 12 'OClock & could learn nothing of the men—In the afternoon I was on board the Vengeance & found thy where ago^s to burn there ship next morning—the Same Evening in Camp^t in the woods with Col^o Revere as we could not find any of our men, Set of next morning at 9 O'Clock for home.—After we Gott through the woods Col^o Revere gave L^t Phillips money for the men he being Lame went done the River & Order me to Boston

Thomas Newcomb Capt L^t

I futher add—About dusk on the 14th of Augst I went in the Boat to the Shore, saw Cap^t Revere & asked him where the Matrosses were, he told me a little way in the wood—Cap^t Revere had then left me—I was then in the Boat about a rod from the Shore, & saw the Col^o in full sight; I could see every part of his Body—He did not hail me, nor say any thing to me or I to him I don't know that he saw me—Soon after I saw the Col^o I saw B. Gen^l Wadsworth with him—Soon after the barge set off for Col^o Davis's Schooner—At 10 'OClock on the same Evening Col^o Revere came on board the Sloop where I was, & we both then enquir'd after the Men, I then told him they were upon the Shore, upon which Col Revere said he would send for them in the Morn^g—I had no apprehension that they would leave the place that Night, as I had given orders for them to Stay—I mean only to speak of the Men that I had landed from my Sloop to whom I had given particular Orders not to leave the Ground—I had given no orders respecting the others with Cap^t Revere because I had no Command over them—But told the Col^o I supposed they were all together—In the Morning Col^o Revere sent the barge with L^t Phillips to look

for the Men, & to order them up the River — The Col^o had order'd me to get provision for the Men, which I did — But never saw them till we got to Fort Weston “except the Barge Crew.” — who stay'd & came off with us —

Thomas Newcomb

Sworn to before Court Oct^r 1st 1779

Attest

O. Peabody Cler

Statement Lieut Phillips.

The 14th July went on board the Sloop Safty to Penobscot Arrived the 25^t the Same Evening I was asked by Col Revere if I would go with Cap^t Cushing a shore on a Scoutting party — 27th Rec^d Orders to be ready to land with our Small Arms next morning. 28th This morning land'd about Sun Rise & formed our men Cap^t Cushing Ord. the men to march up the Hill & then Orders Came to form a Cross the road then we march till we came to the Hights Col^o Revere soon after Ordred Cap^t Cushing to go Gett a Feild peice a shore in the after noon it was Land'd 29th 30 imployed Getting the Cannon up to the Battery Col^o Revere was there most of the time the after noon of the 30th Oppen'd the Battery 2-18 pounders 1-12-D. 1 Howitt — from this time to 13 Aug^t I was every other day on Duty at the Battery during which time Col^o Revere Viseted the Battery every day & makeing Observations when e'ver there was an alarm which was often he imedately was in the Battery I never new him missing from Camp but when on Duty 14th went on board the Sloop Safty & proceed up Penobscot River with the Transports after I gott on shore I meet Col^o Revere he Desired me to take two men & bring his Chest to the Boat which was then Coming on Shore when I gott there I saw Brigader Wadsworth, I heard Col^o Revere tell him if he would send another Boat

he would send his to tow the Vessell on shore he sayed he would go & send one we stayed near half an hour & none came during this time we was separated from our men all but the Boats Crew & the two men that Carried the Chest it was then Sun doune I told Col^o Revere that I had told Cap^t Cushing that we would keep Close to the Beach with the Boat thinking we where all to go up the River we went up & doune the River looking for the men Col^o Revere sent men on shore at every place where there was A House to make enquirey but could hear nothing of them about 1 oClock we went on bourd Cap^t Little Sloop's & staid till day light he then Directed me to go doune the River as near the enemy as I dare go. & take some men on shore with me & make all the inquiry I could for them and if I found them to Order them up the River to him. I went & could not find any thing of them "I returned about 12 O'Clock I found Col^o Revere at a landing near Grants mills about 20 miles up the River" we stay'd there all that day a little before Sun doune Col^o Revere went on bourd the Ship Vengeance to inquire what news when he returned he told me they where agoing to burn the Vessell the next morning, we went into the woods about a mile & encamped that Night, next morning finding a large party agoing to Sett off to go thro' the woods we went with them. the third day at night we Gott through the woods next morning Col^o Revere Called Cap^t Newcomb & myself & told us he was so lame he could walk no further that he with three more Officers had bought a Boat he Gave the Command of the men to Cap^t Newcomb & after Supplying us with what money we wanted he Ordred Cap^t Newcomb to march to Boston that night at Sun doune we over took Cap^t Cushing & the Remainder of our Corp's

Nicholas Phillips Leu^t

Sworn to in Court Oct^r 1st 1779

Attest

O Peabody Cler

*Waterman Thomas' Account of Supplies.*D^r State of the Massachusetts Bay to Waterman Thomas—To Supplies for the Army at Cambden from 26th June to 26th July 1779, Viz—

| | | | | |
|-----------------------|--|--------|-------|----|
| July 26 th | To 35371½ P of Bread | @ 20/ | 3537 | 10 |
| | 10361½ P of Beef | @ 20/ | 10361 | 10 |
| | 9 Bushels of Peas | @ £18 | 162 | 0 |
| | 194½ P Coffee | @ 20/ | 388 | 10 |
| | 119 Gallons of Molasses | @ 162/ | 633 | 18 |
| | 1 barril Rum Cont ^s 33 | | | |
| | Gallons | @ £9 | 297 | 0 |
| | 31½ P Soap | @ 30/ | | |
| | 3½ P Candles | @ 30/ | 98 | 5 |
| | 80 Gallons Milk | | 48 | 0 |
| | To Cash p ^d Capt. Samson for Man & boat One | | | |
| | Month Transporting Provision to Cambden | | 50 | 0 |
| | To d. p ^d D ^o Expences after bread & parstring | | | |
| | Cattle | | 26 | 8 |
| | To Cash p ^d Isaac Farnsworth, for Driveing Cattle | | 33 | 0 |
| | To D ^o p ^d Capt. Gregory for boat 1 Month | | 30 | 0 |
| | D. p ^d d ^r for. Stear, Barrack, Parstering Cattle, | | | |
| | Baggage Horses 6 Oxen & Cart & Dog hawling Bread | | 115 | 0 |
| | To Cash p ^d M ^r Robins for 30 Days Labour in | | | |
| | Driving Thilling & Issuing Provisions & | | | |
| | Express | 120/ | 180 | 0 |
| | To Cash p ^d for 3 Quire Paper | @ 48 | 7 | 4 |
| | To 20 Bushels of Salt | @ £15 | 300 | 0 |
| | To my self & Hoars bareing my Own Expences | | | |
| | in Purchaseing Collecting & Issuing Pro- | | | |
| | vision from 26 th June to 26 th July Inclusive | | | |
| | being 31 Days | @ 180/ | 279 | 0 |

Errors Excepted £16,547 5
M^r Waterman Thomas

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Octobr 1 1779

Your Committee on Doct^r Eliphelit Downer's Letter have Attended that Service and beg leive to Report by way of Resolve

Resolved that Maj^r William Lithgow commander of the Troops Raised in the county of Lincoln for guarding the Seacoast in s^d county: be & he is hereby directed to provide a Hospital & Apply to a Surgeon or Surgeons as the Case may Require to Attend on any person in his department who shall produce a Curtificate from the Officer who commands the Company to which he belongs Sating forth that he is in the Service of this State & Shall So Attend on any Soldier in that department be & he hereby is Ordered to lay his Accounts before the Committee on Accounts for payment —

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council October 2^d 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

Jere Powell

A Ward

Sam^l Adams

H Gardner

J Fisher

Moses Gill

B White

D Davis

N Cushing

O Prescott

A. Fuller

Saml Baker

Sam Niles

J Stone

T Danielson

Instructions from War Office.

War Office, Boston, Oct^r 2^d 1779

Gentlemen

The Board have sent Capt Ingraham round to Newbury Port, with Cables, Anchors &c and one Box Glass & gave

him directions to proceed from thence to Kingston, in Order to take on board the Iron Ballast for the Ship Protector, but this Moment we are informed that it is Arrived in Town, contrary to our expectations therefore we request the favour of you to show this Letter to Capt Ingraham & inform him that it is the Orders of the Board, that as soon as he has delivered the Cables &c, he will return to this place — we are,

Your most humb^l Serv^t

Mess Cross & Greenleaf

Copy Jos Chapman J Secr'y

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Boston Oct^r 4th 1779

Ordered — That The State Commissary of Prisoners be and He hereby is directed to confine on Board the State Prison Ship lying in this Harbour, the Prisoners brought into this town from Penobscut by Lovejoy

Attest John Avery Dy Sec^r

Letter of Col. Allan.

Machias Oct^r 4th 1779

Sir My Hurry of Business & the Uncertainty of Conveyance Has prevented me for some time, To Inform the Respectable Committee of Boston of Many Matters, which Appears in these Eastern parts, hurtfull to the Interest of the States —

The Toleration Given for persons to settle Affairs in Nova Scotia has terminated | as I have often Cautioned the Court)

in an Open & Free Trade. The Many Methods which is pursued & the Secrete Mode of Conducting, with the Universal Degeneracy & Corruption, Tho these parts Renders it possible to Detect without Some more rigid Measures are followed & orderd by Government—

The Small Check, By a Resolve of the General Court, the past Season as had some Little Effect— But the permission Given to Go to Passamaquody makes it more dangerous, as thereby every one does as they please—it Being Supposed part of the State, Liberty is taken to a great Extent & most seems to Defy any Authority this way. I have Complained to Civil Authority Here, it Coming more perticularly into their Department but they Think its Not in Their power to Stop it, as it is Continanced from the Westward—

It may be Depended Upon, That The reinforcement to the Enemy at Penobscut was procured Thro That Channel, & every Inteligence from Torys to Nova Scotia pass that way—

My time not permitting me to write so fully on this as I Coud wish being surrounded on every Side with Indians & others, and the Sudden Departure of the Bearrers, my Chief Intention was to Acquaint about One Capⁿ Littlefield in a Sloop, part of Which I Understand is Own'd in the States— and as a Toleration from Government to Gete his Effects out of Nova Scotia—

This has been Near three Years the Casé— He takes from the States a Load of Lumber Every time he is Here—has it Taken by the Enemy But always Gets a Good price for it By some friend he tells of return Loaded with a Good Cargo & Disposes of it mostly, & some times all in Nova Scotia—

On Hearing the restraint Laid upon Going to Nova Scotia Hauls up his Vessell, Sends his Master Upon Some frevelous Excuse to this place But well Known Upon Speculation with

Illicite Traders—I had him Confined On Board the Armd Schooner—After some time, The said Master, with a Spy, a Deserter, & Two Others went of in the Schooners Boat—

I immediately sent of a Party of Indians who siezed Littlefield & Brot him Here, where I kept him A small privateer having taken some of his property at Passamaquody, he solicited for Permission to Go Westward—Being willing he should have Justice & Desirious such people who are Generally in These Privateers should be Brot to Account—I Gave Liberty Under Bonds—Probably he may soon be in Boston I Recommend in the Strongest Terms he may be taken Care of & all Such Incendarys—I am under Much obligation to Littlefield in Geting my Famely from Nova Scotia—View myself as a private person Bound By every Tie of Gratitude to help him—But his Public Behaviour is such that I must Sacrifice private Friendship, when such Flagrant & Notorious Things Appears Against him, That Strikes at the Public Weal. I have acquainted the Court of This, & further that I wrote you Thereupon

My time Obelidges me to Conclude, & I am with all Sutable respect & Esteem—sir

Your Verry Humble servent

J Allan

The above was taken By the Enemy

Petition of W^m Lithgow.

State Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct^o 4th 1779

On the petition of W^m Lithgow Jun^r Resolved that the Board of War deliver the Following Goods viz—Cloath & Trimmings for a Coat, a pair of Breeches, one pair of Overalls & Eight yards of Linen for Two Shirts, unto said Lith-

gow or Order he paying the same price as the Continental Officers, he to Account for the above at the Close of the Campaign he is ingaged in.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r X

In Council Oct^r 4th 1779

Read & Concurred John Avery D Secy Consented to —

| | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| Jer: Powell | F M Dana | D Davis |
| A. Ward | H Gardner | Aaron Wood |
| T Cushing | B White | T Danielson |
| Sam ^l Adams | Sam ^l Niles | J Stone |
| J Fisher | N Cushing | A. Fuller |

Petition of Sam^l Burgess.

State of the Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon^{ble} Council and House of Representatives
Assembled at Boston in General Court for Said State

The Petition of Samuel Burgiss for many years an Inhabitant of Penobscott in the County of Lincoln in the said State Most Humbly Sheweth,

That he has and always had the greatest regards for this his Native Country, and has been in the Service of the Hon^{ble} State either by Sea or Land ever since this glorious contest began that he was taken a Prisoner in the Schooner Resolution and carried into Halifax where he was when the Cruel Enemies of these American States Invaded Penobscott and Destroyed your Petitioners House and Stript him and his Family of all that he had in the world and Sent his five Children naked and helpless into the wide world, so that he and his family are by their merciless cruelty reduced to the utmost distress Poverty and want that when to me the fatal

news of the affair of Penobscott came to Halifax Col^o Bruce and other officers there knowing I was a good Pilot on the Eastern Coast used their utmost Endeavors to persuade your Petit^r to Enter into the British Service but that he refused their offers with Contempt and is now returned to his native Country in a helpless condition he therefore most Earnestly Prays that your Honors in your great goodness would be pleased to Compassionate his deplorable Circumstances and Grant him such Relief as his & his sons miserable case requires — and as in Duty Bound we shall Ever Pray &c

Samuel Burges

Boston Octo^r 4—1779

he and his son being now
very sick & supported by charity

Order of Board of War.

War Office, Boston, Oct 5th 1779

Sir/ Mr Joseph Sargent, will deliver you fifteen Cask Copper, which we desire you to receive & forward to Col^o Hugh Orr —

By Order of the Board

J C. J. Secry

To Mr. Blanchard Weymouth

Representation of the Board of War.

To the Hon^{ble} the Council, & the Hon^{ble} House of Representatives in General Court Assembled

The Board of War begg leave to represent, That by the failure of the late Expedition to Penobscot they find themselves involv'd in difficulties and embarrassments inextricable,

and, without your Honors immediate interposition, totally insurmountable. In pursuance of your Honors directions, this Board, with unremitted assiduity, procur'd for that unfortunate Expedition, under every disadvantage of exhausted Stores & Scanty Magazines, even the most minute article in the Commissarial, Naval & Military departments, but much the greater part of those articles, altho' procur'd, are still unpaid for, notwithstanding payment has been frequently & pressingly demanded.—

The arm'd Vessells, together with the Transports, (all of which excepting one, are destroy'd) were insur'd by Government, which together with their pay & subsistence, amounting to upwards of three millions & an half of dollars, is expected to be immediately paid. To this we must add the loss of our three State arm'd Brigg^{tns} on whom we more especially depended for a supply of our Stores: As we would observe to your Honors that a dependence on any further Commercial Importations is, in our present situation, much too precarious, as we must, with reluctance, acquaint your Honors, that we have lost every Vessell, except one, that has been employ'd for Commercial purposes the last season; to this we subjoin, altho' with particular regret, the loss of the Brig^{tn} Mantes from Bilboa, with Cloathing and other articles sufficient for a supply for our Army & Stores for the coming Winter.—

To the above disagreeable detail we have to mention the loss of the flatt bottom Boats constructed for the purpose of carrying Troops; & without replacing which, it will be impracticable, in case of attack, to transport Soldiers, with facility, from one fortification in this harbour to the other.— The amount of the Debt incur'd by the Penobscot Expedition we cannot, at present, precisely ascertain, but just & true accounts of that whole Expenditure, Shall, as soon as they can be collected & made out, await your order.—

We would, with due deference, suggest to your Honors, that the season of the Year is now fast approaching when it will be indispensably necessary that our Magazines should be recruited with large supplies of provision & other Stores as p^r Schedule, which we have taken the liberty to annex, which will require very great sums of money, more especially as by the loss of our arm'd & trading Vessells, our usual resources are destroy'd On our part, we must beg leave to assure your Honors that whatever Grants may be made for that, or other purposes, shall be applied with the strictest Oeconomy to the purposes for which they may be intended.—

We have now in duty to you, our Honored Constituents, & in discharge of the Trust & Confidence placed in us, given you a general account of the Public Business and Concerns within our Department; and submit the whole to Your Honors wise & deliberate Consideration, nothing doubting that every measure that policy may warrant or prudence dictate will be adopted for relieving us, as far as may be practicable, from our present very embarrass'd situation.—

Sam Phps Savage

p^r Order

Resolve.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct^r 6th 1779

On the Petition of William Erskine Praying for Twelve Barrells of Powder Forty Barrells Beef and Five Thousand weight of Bread

Resolved that the Prayer of his Petition be granted and the Board of War be and hereby are directed to deliver to the said William Erskine, or his order, Twelve Barrells

Powder, Forty Barrells Beef & Five Thousand weight of Bread (A if they have so much on hand they can spare B) we giving a rec^t for what we may Receive of those Articles, to be discounted out of what is due to him for the Ship Charming Sally and her Appurtenances, which was lost in the late Expedition to Penobscot.—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 6th 1779

Read & Concurred with an Amendment from A to B
Viz—de la from A to B.—

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct. 6, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to—

| | | |
|------------------------|--------------|------------------------|
| Jere Powell | Moses Gill | N Cushing |
| A Ward | B White | Oliver Prescott |
| Sam ^l Adams | T Danielson | Sam ^l Baker |
| J Fisher | Josiah Stone | Jn ^o Pitts |
| D Davis | Sam Niles | Aaron Wood |

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In House of Representatives Octobr 6, 1779

Resolved that all persons who have Supplied any of the Troops in the Service of this State with Provision on their Retreat from Penobscot shall lay their Accounts before the Committee on Accounts for Allowance and Payment, Said

Accounts being Properly Attested before Some Justice of
the Peace within this State

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct 6 1779

Read & Concurred

S Adams Secr^y

Consented to —

| | | |
|------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| Jer Powell | D Davis | B White |
| A Ward | Moses Gill | Jn ^o Pitts |
| Sam ^l Adams | N Cushing | Aaron Wood |
| Tom Danielson | Oliver Prescott | Sam ^l Baker |
| Jabez Fisher | Josiah Stone | Sam Niles |

Order of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct. 6 1779

Whereas it is represented to this Court, that Sundry persons of the County of Lincoln Cumberland & York have a number of Cattle and Sheep that will be much for their interest to bring into the County's Southward of the State of New Hampshire

Therefore Resolved, That John Waite Esq^r in y^e County of Cumberland and Daniel Molton Esq^r of the County of York and Col^o Dummer Sewall in the County of Lincoln, appointed by this Court to give permits for Cattle to pass through the State of New Hampshire for the Army be, and they are hereby authorized, to give permits Also to such persons, as may drive Cattle and Sheep from said County's into the other County's of this State, Southward of the State of New Hampshire; upon their giving sufficient Bonds to said Sewall Waite & Molton that such Cattle & Sheep be

drove to, & Disposed of in the County's of this State aforesaid

Sent up for Concurrence

In Council October 6th 1779

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

Jere Powell

B White

D Davis

A Ward

N Cushing

A. Fuller

T Cushing

H Gardner

Jn^o Pitts

Sam^l Adams

Oliver Prescott

Aaron Wood

Moses Gill

Josiah Stone

Sam^l Baker

Petition of Several Towns in County of Lincoln.

To the Honor^{ble} Council and House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay in General Court of Assembled

The Petition of us the Subscribers Selectmen of Sundry Towns in the County of Lincoln Humbly Sheweth

That on Receiving the Treasurers warrant and Tax Act for the year 1779 your Petitioners in Behalf of their Several Towns are under a Necessity to Inform your Honours that their Several Towns are in no wise able to pay the Several Sums Assessed On them by Said Act for the Following Reasons (viz^l as the Subsistance of the Greatest Part of the Inhabitants of Kennebec River hath been the Exportation of Lumber & Fish which Resources hath During the Unhappy Contest between England & America been Extremely Embarrassed as is of Late Almost Totally Cut of

2^d Your Petitioners have Never Reaped any Advantage by the Late war but by their Navigation being so much Obstructed have Suffered much many ways all which Renders

your Petitioners utterly unable to Pay the Sum severally Demanded of them by the Late Tax Act as they Have no Resource but to sell their Cattle to pay their Taxes and Even then there is not money to Purchase them with which if done, must Greatly Distress families in General as their Stocks are a Great Part of their Support

Your Petitioners Have Cherfully Complied with your Honor^s Requisitions by Furnishing their several Quotoes of men and Paying their Taxes all which they are as willing yet to Comply with According to their Abilities as they Ever have been but are not able to Pay Said Tax for the Reason Above mentioned therefore your Petitioners Pray that the Hon^{ble} Court would Take their Case into their wise Considerations and Abate Such Part of Said Tax as your Honors in your Great wisdom shall see meet and as in Duty Bound your Petitioners Shall Ever Pray

| | | |
|-----------------------------|---|--------------|
| Ezekiel Potter | } | Selectmen |
| John M ^e hechnie | | of |
| Sol ^o Parker | | Winslow |
| Step: Barton | } | Selectmen of |
| Abiel Lovejoy | | Vassalboro |
| Charles Webber | } | Selectmen of |
| Nehemiah Getchel | | Winthrop |
| David Thomas | | |
| William Whittier | } | Selectmen of |
| James Craig | | Hallowell |
| Levi Robinson | | |

In the House of Representatives Oct. 6 - 1779

Read & committed to the Committee on the Petition of Samuel McCobb & others

Sent up for Concurrence

In Council Oct 6 1779

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & concurred

Sam^l Adams Secr^y

Report of Committee on Expedition.

The Committee of both houses appointed to enquire into the reasons of the failure of the late Penobscot Expedition have after giving due Notice to the Commanders by Land & Sea & cited such persons as the Committee judged most likely to give the best account of the Reasons of the failure aforesaid proceeded to enquire into the Causes of said failure —

General Lovells narrative of his procedure with the Councils of War by Land & Sea & the Depositions of the several Witnesses delivered in on this enquiry accompany this Report And the Opinion of Your Committee upon the aforesaid Subject will appear as follows —

1st Question Is it the opinion of this Committee that they have made sufficient Inquiry into the Causes of the failure of the late Expedition to Penobscot —

Answer — Unanimously Yes —

2^d Question What appears to be the Principal reason of the Failure ?

Answer — Unanimously, Want of proper Spirit & Energy on the part of the Comodore —

3^d Question Was General Lovell culpable in not storming the Enemies Principal Fort according to the Requirement of the Comodore & Naval Council who insisted upon that as the Condition of our Ships Attacking the Enemies Ships, when at the same time the Comodore informed him that in Case of such an Attack he must call the marines on board their Ships (the last was not made apart of the Condition by the Naval Council) —

Ans^r — Unanimously, No —

4th Question What in the opinion of this Committee was the occasion of the total Destruction of our Fleet —

Answer—Principally the Commodore's not exerting himself at all at the time of the Retreat in opposing the Enemies foremost Ships in pursuit—

5th Question Does it appear that Gen^l Lovell throughout the expedition & the Retreat acted with proper Courage and Spirit?

Answer Unanimously, Yes, & it is the opinion of the Committee had he been furnished with all the Men ordered for the service or been properly supported by the Commodore he wou'd probably have reduced the Enemy

6th Question Does it appear that the Commodore discouraged any Enterprizes or offensive measures on the part of our Fleet?—

Answer Unanimously, Yes And tho' he always had a Majority of his Naval Council against offensive operations which Majority was mostly made up of the Commanders of private Armed Vessels yet he repeatedly said, it was matter of favor that he called any Councils & when he had taken their advice he should follow his own opinion—

As the Naval Commanders in the service of the State are particularly Amenable to the Government the Committee think it their Duty to say that each & every of them behaved like brave experienced good Officers throughout the whole of the Expedition.—

Ques^{tion} 7th What was the Conduct of Brigadier Wadsworth during his Command?

Ans^r Brigadier Wadsworth (the Second in Command) throughout the whole Expedition, during the Retreat & after, 'till ordered to return to Boston, Conducted with great Activity, Courage, Coolness & prudence.—

The Committee find the number of men ordered to be detached for this Service were deficient nearly one third whether the shameful neglect is chargeable upon the

Brigadiers, Colonels or other Officers whose particular duty it might have been to have faithfully executed the Orders of the General Assembly they cannot ascertain—

Artemas Ward p Order

| | |
|---------|----------------------------|
| Present | General Ward |
| | Mr Dana |
| | Gen ^l Danielson |
| | Gen ^l Titcomb |
| | Gen ^l Farley |
| | Major Osgood |

October 7th 1779

Note Hono^l M^r Sever not present at all at the Enquiry, & Col^s Prescott & Little absent when this Report was made—
In Council October 8th 1779

Read and Accepted and thereupon Ordered, that a Copy of this Report and the Papers accompanying the same be transmitted to the Honorable Congress, that, they may take such Orders thereon as to them may seem most conducive to public Justice And it is further Ordered that the Report of this Committee be published in one of the Boston News Papers as soon as the Court Martial now setting in Boston upon the Commodore shall be over—

Sent down for Concurrence

In the House of Representatives

Read & Concurred

Consented to by Fifteen of the Council

Report of Committee.

The Committee of Both Houses on the Petitions of Samuel McCobb & others & the Petition of the Select men of the Towns of Winslow Vassalborough Winthrop & Hallowell Setting forth the Distress^d Circumstances of the Inhabitants

of the County of Lincoln who have been driven from their Homes by the Enemy & also of the Inability of the Inhabitants of Said County to pay their Taxes praying for an abatement have attended that Service & ask leave to Report by way of Resolve

Resolved that it be & it is hereby Recommended to the Select men of the Towns in the County of Lincoln to which any of the Inhabitants of Said County who Lately Resided at or near Penobscot have fled for Safety from the Enemy that they Suply such of Said Inhabitants with the Necessaries of Life as are unable to Suport themselves until the further order of the General Court & Lay their accounts before this Court for allowance & Payment

Resolved that the Treasurer of this State be & he is hereby Directed to stay Execution to the Constables of the Several Towns in the County of Lincoln until the third Wednesday of the next Sitting of the General Assembly any order or resolve of this Court to the Contrary Notwithstanding

In Council Oct^r 7th 1779

Read & Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D. Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct 8 1779

Read & concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to—

| | | |
|-------------|------------|------------------------|
| Jer: Powell | H Gardner | Oliver Prescott |
| A. Ward | N Cushing | Sam ^l Baker |
| W Spooner | O Prescott | Jn ^o Pitts |
| B White | J Stone | A. Fuller |
| Moses Gill | Aaron Wood | Sam Niles |
| Duplicate | | |

Petition of Wm. Erskine.

State of the
Mass^{ts} Bay

To the Honble the Council and the Honble
the House of Representatives of said State in
General Court Assembled at Boston October
1779 —

William Erskine humbly Shews

That, after the arrival of the Privateer Charming Sally into this Port (through the damage which s^d Ship received in capturing the Revenge, a Privateer of twenty six Guns & whose force was wholly directed against the Shipping in this Bay,) your Petitioner willing to render his country still further service immediately dispatched s^d Ship Charming Sally upon the expedition to Penobscott; That s^d Ship was fitted out with provisions and Stores for four months entirely at the expence of your Petitioner without the least cost to Government; That s^d Ship shared the general destruction of the aforementioned Fleet, by which means your Petitioner was not only unfortunate in not accomplishing those services to his country which his good wishes had anticipated, but he thereby bears an unequal loss in the ruin of that day, as the s^d Privateer was valued at only about two thirds of her real worth, according to the valuation of the rest of that Fleet: — That your Petitioner is now employed in dispatching two Ships of force to cruise against the enemies of these United States, from which he is apprehensive of being forced to desist through the present scarcity of Stores & Provisions suitable for that purpose, unless he is assisted by your Honors —

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that your Honors would issue direction to the Board of War to deliver to him the following articles viz. 12 Barrells of powder, 40 Bbls of

Beef &, 5000 weight of bread, in lieu of part of the articles of the same kind Shipped by your Petitioner in manner as aforesaid: And your Petitioner, in consideration that the Vessells he is now fixing for sea may be under the necessity of waiting for the above articles; in case your Honors shall not think proper to grant them as an equivalent for the same quantity by him expended in the public service as afores^d he is ready to pay for them in cash immediately, or return them in specie at some future period, or have the price of them deducted from the price of the Charming Sally, as your Honors in your great wisdom shall think proper. And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray —

Wm Erskine

Letter of John Preble.

Frenchmans Bay Oct^r 7th 1779

Sir

I left the Garrison of Machias well 12th Sept came up here to anoy the Enemy assist and incorage the good inhabitants of this & the adjacent Towns to a Firm Opposition & Resistance against the British Yoake, and have the Honour to acquaint you sir Mount Desert this place & to the Eastward are unanimous & determin^d not to go into the fort & take the Oath nor assist them in Erectting any fortifyca-tions against us

I must recommend to the Honorable Gen^l Court that they will do Something to help & assist these worthy Inhabitants daily Expos'd to their Resentment & are threatned with fire & Sword if they will not Submit to their Tyrannical Orders to Come into the Fort to Work.

Can any man of Spirit bare the Thought of Submitting

Tamely to that Yoake of disputation & not defend the Country to the last drop in his Veigns, the people are Willing to do any thing in their power the Honorable Court shall think proper to advise them to and they look to them for aid and assistance as a Child looks to his Father acknowledging all Former Favours & thanking them for the same. Cap^t York the Barrer of this Belongs to this Town & Can inform your Honours any particles you may want to know

I am Sir with the Greatest Respect

Your Honours most Obedient Humble Serv^t

John Preble

Report of Committee.

The Committee of both Houses that were appointed to consider the Letter from Brig^r Charles Cushing with the Papers accompanying the same have attended that service, & upon the enquiring into the Conduct and Behaviour of John Thoms Stephen Lampheer Rodorick McDonnold Edw^d Smith Robert Duglass & Lauchline McDonnold Prisoners brot up from Penobscott:—are of opinion that they have not acted otherways than many Honest Men would have done under like Circumstances:—therefore beg leave to report the following Resolve;

B White pr Ord

Resolve on Same.

Resolved, That the said John Thoms **A** Steⁿ Lampheer Roderick McDonnold Edw^d Smith Rob^t Duglass & **B** Lauchline McDonnold be discharged from their present Confinement and that the H^{ble} Council be desired to send orders to

the Commanding Officer of the County of Lincoln not to Suffer small Scouting Parties to Molest or disturb the Inhabitants of Penobscott under their present Distressed Circumstances

In Council Oct. 7, 1779

Read & Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Secy

In the House of Representatives Oct 8th 1779

Read & concurred with an amendment at **A** & **B** at **A** dele Stephen Lampheer at **B** dele Lauchline McDonald

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct. 8th 1779

Read & concurred with an Amendment at **A** viz at **A** insert they giving bonds in the Sum of £100 each to the Treasurer of the State with sufficient securities for their good behaviour

Sent Down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct. 8, 1779

Read & concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to

Jer Powell

B White

Jn^o Pitts

A Ward

D Davis

Sam^l Baker

W Spooner

Josiah Stone

N Cushing

Sam Adams

A. Fuller

Sam Niles

Moses Gill

Oliver Prescott

A Wood

Resolved that the Hon^{ble} Council be desired to send Orders to the Commanding Officer of the County of Lincoln, not to suffer small scouting Parties to molest or disturb the Inhabitants of Penobscott under their present distresse'd Circumstances

True Extract from a Resolve passed Oct^r 7th, 1779

Attest.

John Avery D Secy

A Insert in the County of Lincoln

Petition of Briggs Hallowell.

To the Hon^{ble} Councell and House of Representatives for the State of the Massachusetts Bay —

The Humble petition of Briggs Hallowell who prays that he may have Justice done him as he has been Cruelly Treated and figured by Silvester Gardner an absentee who formed every plan he Could to Knive me, said Gardner was bound in a Note of hand with me to pay Gilbert Hanifon at Certain Time Three hundred pounds Lawfull Money and as a security to said Gardner I gave him a Bond and Mortgage on my Estate in the town of Hallowell for said Sum, I was sent for to Boston to settle some affairs of my fathers Estate. I was detained here a Long Time, a plan was formed to putt me into Goal and all Artifices made up by said Gardner and My Unnatural Brother to Reduce me to Beggery as they knew me always to be a friend to my Native Country Many offers was made me to side with their Wicked party which I Never would Comply-with, Then said Gardner secretly payd the note he and I Gave Together without Ever Giving me the Least Notice of it, he then sent down

the Mortgage to the County of Lincoln Kept it a secrett from me as I then was in Boston, his Lawyer paid the Mortgage left a summons at my farm house, but Never Gave me the Least Notice sent me a summons or any information that I could be made Acquainted with his Designs altho I Every few days saw him and was often at his house, he secretly Entered the prosecution against me had me Cald out at Court then Gott an Exacution Leveld on my Estate without demanding the money or Letting me know one sillable about it, all this was done while the Troops was in Boston, I was putt into Goal and 3 Times under Different Guards. I was Clostly watchd, Threatned to be sent to England Because I found out when I was in London in 1763 and 1764 the plans which was formed by Gouvernour Barnard and that Wicked party to Ruin this Country, with Great pains and Cost I procured the Coppys of their papers, and sent them to James Otis Esq^r by which means their designs was found out, when I came to Boston Gouvernour Barnard and Charles Paxton Esq^r paid me for Damages in Saco Action of £5000 Lm because I made a discovery of their Wicked design they kept me in Law a Long Time and then they Could not support the Actions

Your Humble petitioner prays that the Judgment which said Gardner Wickedly obtained against me may be set aside as he Never had any Tryall Nor had he any person to speak for him he begs the Hon^{ble} Councell and House of Representatives would give orders for a New Tryall as I only want Justice should be done to me as I have been Greatly Injured I was always Ready to pay the money when any person was properly Authorized to give me a discharge Your petitioner as in duty Bound will Ever pray

Briggs Hallowell.—

Boston April 25 1779 —

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct [

Whereas it appears that Doctor Silvester Gardiner, late of Boston now an Absentee did in a fraudulent way while the Town of Boston was in the Possession of the British Troops obtain Judgement of Court against Briggs Hallowell then of the County of Lincoln

Resolved that said Judgement be set aside to all interests and purposes and that said Briggs Hallowell be put in the same situation as to his debt and lands as if no such Judgement had been obtained.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct. 7th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

| | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Jer: Powell | B White | N Cushing |
| A Ward | D Davis | Jn ^o Pitts |
| W Spooner | Josiah Stone | A. Fuller |
| Sam ^l Adams | Oliver Prescott | Sam Niles |
| Moses Gill | Sam ^l Baker | Aaron Wood |

Report of Committee in re Town of Fryeburg.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct. 7, 1779

On y^o Remonstrance of Joseph Fry Esq^r & others a Committee from y^o Town of Fryburg praying for an Abatement of y^o Tax laid on s^d Town, for Reasons set forth in their said Remonstrance—

And, Whereas it appears to your Committee that the Town of Fryburg was taxed the sum of Two Thousand four Hundred & Forty three pound, twelve shillings & five pence three farthings more than their just proportion, Your Committee give it as their Opinion, that s^d Town of Fryeburg ought to be abated y^e afores^d Sum —

Fryeburg Nov^r 17th 1779

York S^a —

Messrs Moses Ames & Joseph Frye Jun^r appeared & took the Oath required to be taken by Assessors to Enable Them to Enquire into the Rateable Property of the State of Massa^{ts} Bay —

Before me

Jos: Frye Just Peace

Resolve of House.

State of Mass^a Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct^r 8 1779

Resolved that the Committee for enquiring into the failure of the Penobscot expedition be directed to enquire into & Report to this Court the Conduct of the Officers of Artillery And the Militia Officers employed in the late expedition to Penobscot.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock, Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 8 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D^y Sec^y

True Copy

Attest

Jn^o Avery D. Se^y

The Committee of both houses appointed to “Consider two Letters from Gen^l Lovell dated the 3^d & 4th Sept^r instant,

with the papers accompanying the same & report what is proper to be done thereon," have attended that Service and find the Several matters contained therein, have since been taken up by this Court in another way, and therefore nothing further remains to be done therein

which is Submitted &c

Oliver Prescott Pr order

In Council Oct 1st 1779

Read & Accepted

Sent down Concurrence

John Avery D. Se^r

In the House of Representatives Oct. 8, 1779

Read & concurrd

John Hancock Spk^r

Resolve of General Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives

Oct^r 8 — 1779

Resolved that the Treasurer of this State be, and he hereby is directed to pay to the Board of war Two hundred Thousand Pounds out of the money that shall be paid to him as the Proceeds of the Sales of the confiscated estates, which sum together with the Two hundred Thousand pounds more which has been order'd into their hands to enable them to procure armed vessels for the use of this State, the Board of War are hereby directed to pay to the Persons to whom the Public is indebted, on account of the Penobscot expedition, in proportion to the sums due to those Creditors respectively.—

And the Board of War are further directed to procure from the Treasurer of this State, the Securities of this Government for the discharge of any part of the demands of

the Creditors aforesaid, in such case as they are willing to receive the same, and the Treasurer is hereby directed to make out & deliver Securities for such Sums as shall be applied for by the Board of War for this Purpose, dating such Securities on the day when the Sums became due, which they are respectively made out to discharge.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 9th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Warrant drawn

25th Dec^r 1779

Consented to

Jer: Powell

B White

Saml Baker

A. Ward

D Davis

Jn^o Pitts

W. Spooner

Oliver Prescott

Aaron Wood

Saml Adams

Josiah Stone

N Cushing

Moses Gill

Sam Niles

A. Fuller

Report of Committee on Petition of Stephen Hall.

In Council October 8th 1779

The Committee appointed to Consider the Petition of Stephen Hall President of the Committee of Safety of the County of Cumberland & Report what is Proper to be done thereon, ask leave to Report the following Resolve

Resolved that the afore Said Petition be Committed to the Hon^{ble} Samuel Freeman John Lewis & William Gorham Esq^{rs} a Committee appointed & authorized to make Enquiry into the Complaints made by the Select men & committee of

Correspondence &c of Falmouth in their Letter of the 29th
of September Last

In Council Oct^r 8th 1779

Read & Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct 8, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to —

| | | |
|------------------------|------------|-----------------------|
| Jer: Powell | Moses Gill | A Fuller |
| A. Ward | D. Davis | Oliver Prescott |
| W. Spooner | B. White | Sam Niles |
| T Cushing | J Stone | Jn ^o Pitts |
| Sam ^l Adams | N Cushing | Aaron Wood |

Resolve of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In Council Octob^r 8, 1779

Whereas it appears to this Court that, the Commissions of the Capts and Subatteries of Colonel Simonds Regiment are made out in such manner as that, they are called of the third Regiment, when they should have been called of the Second and the Commissions of the Cap^{ts} and Subatteries in Colonel Rositers Regiment are made out in such manner as that they are Called of the Second Regiment, when they ought to have been called of the third, by means whereof great disturbance and uneasiness arise in the County of Berkshire, therefore

Resolved that, John Fellows Brigades in the County of Berkshire be & he hereby is directed immediately on Re-

ceipt of this Resolve, to cause the Commissions of the Captains and Subatteries in Colonel Simonds Regiment to be altered from the third to the Second Regiment, and the Captain & Subatteries Commissions in Colonel Rossiters Regiment from the Second to the third, agreeable to the original intent and design so as that they may agree with the Commissions of the Field officers in the Respective Regiments aforesaid

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Oct. 8, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Hancock Spk^r

Consented to

Jer: Powell

Moses Gill

A. Fuller

A Ward

B White

Sam^l Baker

T Cushing

F. M. Dana

J Stone

Sam^l Adams

Oliver Prescott

Sam Niles

H Gardner

N Cushing

Aaron Wood

Letter of Wm Todd.

Boston Octob^r 8th 1779

Sir The Penobscot Indians have this day called on me for a Hat Gen^l Lovell promised one of them, and who they say have not attended to procure one, thereupon they have applied to me to Desire an order of the Hon^{ble} Council on the Board of War for a Good Hat to fulfill s^d promise made by Gen^l Lovell to s^d Indian having lost his white pilot to the Gen^l aforesaid —

Am Sir your very H^l S^t

Wm Todd

Hon^{ble} Jer: Powell Esq^r

Order of House.

In the House of Representatives Oct. 8, 1779

Order'd That Coll Thatcher Coll Gerrish & Coll Brown of Reading be of the Committee appointed to enquire into the failure of the Penobscot Expedition in the room of the Hon^l Coll Prescott Coll Little & Maj^r Osgood who are absent —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^b 8^t 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Se^v

Resolve of House.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Oct^r 8th 1779

Resolved that the Treasurer of this State be, & he hereby is directed to pay to the Board of War Two hundred Thousand Pounds out of the Money that shall be paid to him as the Proceeds of the Sales of the confiscated Estates, which Sum together with the Two hundred Thousand Pounds more which has been ordered into their Hands to enable them to procure Armed Vessels for the Use of this State, the Board of War are hereby directed to pay to the Persons to whom the Public is indebted, on Account of the Penobscot Expedition, in Proportion to the Sums due to those Creditors respectively.

And the Board of War are farther directed to procure from the Treasurer of this State, the Securities of this Government for the Discharge of any Part of the Demands of the Creditors afores^d in such Cases as they are willing to receive

the same and the Treasurer is hereby directed to make out and deliver Securities for such Sums as shall be applied for by the Board of War for this Purpose dating such Securities on the Day when the Sums became due which they are respectively made out to discharge

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 9th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec^{ry}

Consented to by the Major

Part of the Council

True Copy

Attest.

John Avery D Sec^{ry}

Petition of Col. Revere.

To the Honorable Council, and Honorable House of Representatives

The Petition of Paul Revere Lieu^t Col Arti^{ly}

Humbly sheweth that Your Petitioners Character has been greatly abused, by many false reports which were propagated, that upon the Complaint of one Thomas Jeners Carnes, he was Arrested by the Council Sep 6; That by another Order of Council of Sep^t 9th that Arrest was taken off, and he Orderd, to pass the examination, of the Committee for Enquiring into the Causes of the failure of the Expedition to Penobscot. That he has passed the examination of said Committee. but finds to his great determent, that Said Committee have neither condemned, or acquitted him.

He therefore humbly prays that Your Honors would direct said Committee to sitt again, as Your Petitioner has

some other evidence to offer; and that it may be done to day; as several of his Chief Evidences are going to Sea. For should the matter be put off to the next Sessions. He can never hope for Justice, Or that Your Honors would Order that a Court-Martial should be appointed for his Tryal, agreeable, to the Continental Regulations, which Yours Honors were pleased to put Him, and His Corps under the last Sessions.

and as in Duty

bound will ever pray &c

Paul Revere L^t Col A^y

In the House of Representatives Oct 8 1779

Read & referred to the Committee appointed to enquire into the causes of the failure of the Penobscot Expedition

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Oct^r 9th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec^y

Request of War Office to Stephen Smith.

War Office, Boston Oct^r 11, 1779

Mr Stephen Smith

Agreeable to an Order of Council, Copy of which we now inclose, we are to Request you would immediately Ship & Send us all the Beaver & Furs you have at present in your possession, taking perticular Care that the Same be properly pack'd — If there be any Vessel with you that is Armed we desire a preference may be given to her — We are

Your very hum Serv^t

S P T Pres^t

(Copy Jos. Chapman Jr. Sy)

*Order of Council.*State of Mass^{ts} BayCouncil Chamber Oc^t 11th 1779

Ordered — That Stephen Smith Truck master at Machias be and hereby is directed to Ship the Furs now in his Hands by the first convenient Opportunity and deliver them to the Board of War on their Order in Boston

Attest John Avery D^y Sec^y*Petition of Edward Smith et als.*

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon^{ble} Council of said State The Petition of Edward Smith Jun^r & others humbly Shews

That your Petitioners were taken up as suspicious Persons and tried by the Hon^{ble} Court and set at Liberty but thro' a mistake in entering the Resolve they were held to Bonds of one hundred Pounds each contrary to the meaning & Intent of the Hon^{ble} House, Your Petitioners therefore pray your Honors to set them at Liberty that they may return to their Families — and as in Duty bound Shall ever pray

Edward Smith

Robert Douglass

John Thomas

Roderick McDonald

*Order on Same.*In Council Oc^t 12, 1779

Read & Ordered — That the Prayer of this Petition be so far granted that upon Bonds being given by Edward Smith, Robert Douglass, John Thomas, Roderick McDonald,

Stephen Lamphier & Laekⁿ McDonald to the the Treasurer of this State in the sum of One hundred Pounds for their good Behaviour the Said Smith & others as aforesaid be and they are hereby set at Liberty & have Permission to return to their Families at Penobscot — Any Order to the Contrary notwithstanding

Attest

John Avery D^y Sec^y

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 11th 1779

Ordered — That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver one of the Penobscot Indians Hat in lieu of a Hatt promised by General Lovell which said Indian lost when he was piloting the Gen^l as aforesaid —

Attest

Jn^o Avery D Secy

Petition of Brown and Thorndike.

To the honorable the Council of the State of the Massachusetts Bay.

Gentlemen, This Petition humbly sheweth, that whereas your Petitioners, part of the Owners of the Armed Ship Black Prince and of the Armed Brigantine Defence did agree to fix out said ship & Brigantine for the Expedition against Penobscott, and had the Misfortune to have them destroyed while in the service of the State, which Misfortune has de-

prived your Petitioners of by the greatest part of their Interest, and renders them unable to carry on their Usual business in Navigation, unless our Contract with the honorable Board of War be speedily and strictly complied with:

Therefore your Petitioners humbly pray that they may be furnished with thirty two six pound Cannon from the Furnace belonging to this State on Account of the State, in order to arm one or more Vessels to Cruize against the Enemies of the United States; And in case the Continental Currency should depreciate from its present Value (which we pray may not be the case) we pray your honors that some Measure may be adopted by which we may be assured that we shall not suffer by said Depreciation, by which means, perhaps, we may be able to procure of some Person of large Interest on the Credit of this State, so much Money as will enable us to proceed in our Business before it may be convenient for this State to advance the same, and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray &c

Moses Brown

Beverly 20th Sept^r 1779

Israel Thorndike

Letter of Nath H. Preble et als.

To the Honorable Council and House of Representatives in and For the State of Massachusetts Bay we, the Subscribers being appointed to acquaint your Honours of the perticular Surekamstances of this place at the arivel of the British troops at ponobscot and their sending out their proclamations for all the Inhabatants to come in and take the

oath to them we finding that the Inhabatants of ponobscot Baguduce fox Island Dear Island Noskeag Blew hill and Unon River In general had fell in with their unreasonable measures and that they carried their point untill they came to us We all flew to arms made a stand and suffered not any of their proclamations to enter our town nor suffered them any asistance from us of any kind Mount Desert and all to the eastward of us has done the same We remain so still notwithstanding all their threts which is Dayly thrown out and are fully Determined to stand out to the Last and if subdued by force of arms to fall into their Barbrous hands as prisoners We now beg your Honors speedy advice How you would have us conduct our Selves and grant us such asistance as your Honour in your wisdom thinks best for us and the states for general in this Day of our great Distress

Nath H Preble

Dan' Sullivan

Benjamin York

Frenchman's Bay Oct^r 11, 1779

John Pane Jun.

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 11th 1779

Ordered that Stephen Smith Truck master at Machias be & hereby is directed to ship the Furs now in his Hands by the first Convenient opportunity and deliver them to the Board of War or their Order in Boston

True Copy

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 12th 1779

Ordered That the Board of War be & they hereby are directed to take up a Vessel upon the easiest Terms possible as a Flag for the purpose of removing from Penobscot the families of Joseph Perkins & others in similar distress'd Circumstances who may be desirous of being removed into this State agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court of Sept 11th last—

True copy Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

*Memorial of Lt. Gilman.*To the Hon^l Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Memorial of Lieut. Andrew Gilman—

Humbly sheweth

that he intends leaving Boston to-morrow with the Indians under his care for Penobscot by land, they being afraid to go by Water, he is therefore necessitated to apply to your Honors for ninety or one hundred pounds to enable him to return with the said Indians. And as in duty bound will pray

Boston Oct^r 12th 1779

Andrew Gilman

Order on Same.

In Council Oct^r 12th 1779 Read & Ordered—that the Commissary Gen^l be and hereby is directed to deliver Lieut. And^w Gilman three Rations per Day for himself and two Indians of the Penobscot Tribe for six days to enable them to return to Penobscot.

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y.

Bond of Edward Smith et als.

Boston Oc^t 12th 1779.

Know all Men by these presents That We Edward Smith Mariner, John Thomas Cordwainer, Roderick McDonald Labourer all of Penobscot. Robert Douglas of Fox Islands Mariner and Stephen Lanphier yoeman & Lachan McDaniel Labourer both of said Penobscot and all in the County of Lincoln and State of the Massachusetts Bay are severally held and Stand firmly bound and Obligated unto Henry Gardner of Boston in the County of Suffolk and State aforesaid Esquire Treasurer and Receiver General of the said State, in the full and Just Sum of One hundred pounds each, to be paid unto the said Henry Gardner Treasurer as aforesaid or his Successors in said Office, to and for the use of the said State, to the which payment, well and truly to be made, We bind ourselves our heirs Executors and Administrators firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seals dated the Twelfth day of October, In the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Nine.

The condition of this present Obligation is Such That Whereas the Hon^{ble} the Council of the said State on the day of the date of these presents on the Petition of the said Edward Smith Robert Douglas, John Thomas & Roderick McDonald Ordered, that the prayer of their Petition be so far granted that upon Bonds being given by said Edward Smith, Robert Douglass, John Thomas, Roderick McDonald, Stephen Lanphen and Lachan McDonald to the Treasurer of this State in the Sum of One hundred pounds for their good Behaviour, the said Smith and others as aforesaid be set at Liberty & have Permission to return to their Families at Penobscot— If Therefore the above bounden Edward Smith, John Thoms Roderick McDonald, Robert Douglas, Stephen Lanphen & Lachan McDonald shall be of good Be-

haviour to the Inhabitants of this & the Other United States of America then the within written Obligation to be void, but in default thereof to remain in full force.

Signed Sealed & Deliv: in the presence of

Nath^l Foster Onesiphorus Tileston

Roderick McDonald

Stephen Lanpher

Lachlen McDonald

Petition of Perkins and Hatch.

State of Massachusetts Bay

The Petition of John Perkins & Mark Hatch of Majorbigwayduce Humbly Shews

That the enemy at said Majorbigwayduce have in close prison and in Irons, several of their Brethren & neighbors viz—Daniel Perkins, William Westcot Tho^s Nutter David Winslow Joshua Greendall Joshua Thorndike & Robert Snow.

Your Petitioners therefore Humbly pray's your Honors woud please to send down in the Cartel to Majorbigwayduce an Equal Number of Prisoners from the Prison ship in this Harbor in Exchange for their unhappy Friends above-mentioned,

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray

John Perkins

Boston 13th Oct^r 1779

Mark Hatch

Order on Same.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 13th 1779

Read & Ordered—that the Commissary of Prisoners be and hereby is directed to send in the Cartel bound to Penob-

scot Seven Prisoners for the Purpose of an exchange for Daniel Perkins, William Westcot, Thomas Nutter, David Winslow Joshua Greendall, Joshua Thorndike and Robert Snow detained as Prisoners at Majorbagaduce —

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Petition of Joseph Noyes.

To the Honorable the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

Joseph Noyes of Falmouth in the County of Cumberland Commissary to the Sea Coast men Stationed at Falmouth & Cape Elizabeth Pray^s your Honours to give him a Warrant on the Treasurer for the sum of two Thousand Pounds to enable him to procure Provisions & other necessaries for said men & he as in Duty bound shall ever pray

Boston October 13th 1779

Joseph Noyes

Order on Same.

In Council Oct 13th 1779 Read and Ordered that a Warrant be drawn on the Treasurer for £2000 in fav^r of Jos^h Noyes Esq Commissary to the Sea Coast Men stationed at Falmouth to enable him to supply said Men with Necessaries he to be acc^{ble}

October 13th 1779.

John Avery D Sec'y

Order for Provisions for Prisoners.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 13th 1779.

Ordered — that the Commissary Gen^l be and hereby is directed to deliver the Commissary of Prisoners ten days Provisions for twelve Prisoners on Board the Cartel bound to Penobscot — he to be acc^{ble} for the Same —

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y.

Account of Committee of Biddeford.

D^r the State of Massachusetts Bay, to Committee of Biddeford — Mar. 30.

| | | | |
|--|-------|----|---|
| May 29. To advertising one day 5 in number | £7 | 10 | |
| To expences a ^t 15 p ^r man | 3 | 15 | |
| To attend ⁿ on sale, 3 in number | 4 | 10 | |
| To dinner & other charges | 6 | | |
| To 3 bowls of Toddy | 2 | 5 | |
| To m ^r Nicholas Smith's Journey to York to have this Acct. adjusted, & search the records | 12 | | |
| To probate fees &c. | 1 | 5 | 4 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | £37 | 5 | 4 |

C^r

| | | | |
|--|-------|----|---|
| By 6 acres of Land & 2/3 of a Barn, leased to M ^r Thomas Donnell | 60 | | |
| By 2/3 of a dwelling house leased to Select men of Biddeford | 7 | | |
| By 10 acres of Land leased to M ^r Jerem ^h Emery | 1 | 16 | |
| | <hr/> | | |
| | £68 | 16 | |
| By order of the Committee, | 37 | 5 | 4 |
| | <hr/> | | |
| Nicholas Smith | £31 | 10 | 8 |

York ss. Oct^r 15th 1779 The above account being presented to probate Court, and being sworn to, and found to be well vouched and right cast, the same is allowed, and find balance due to be thirty one Pound ten Shillings and eight pence.

Joseph Simpson, Judge of Probate

Copied from the original by Daniel Sewall, Reg^r

Petition of Edward Smith et als.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

To the Hon^{ble} Council of said State
The Petition of Edward Smith & others Humbly Shews —

That your Petitioners Family together with his Brother Simon Smith & Family John Douglass & Family John Thomas & Family, Robert Douglass & Family are all Inhabitants in Penobscot River — and there being five british Prisoners taken at Penobscot & now on board the Prison Ship in this Harbor Humbly prays your Honors they may be sent down in the Cartel — to be Exchanged for same of the above mentioned persons — as it will be a means of the Petitioners Family & Friends above mentioned being permitted to return to this place

And your petitioners as in Duty bound &c

Edward Smith

John Thomas

Robert Douglas

Report of W^m Lithgow Jun^r.

Sandy Point on Penobscut River Oct^r 15th 1779

Sir,

As my present situation obliges me to be a Witness to the distress of the people on this river I should not only be guilty of an abuse of the confidence reposed in me by the Honourable Council, but also callous to the cries of the miserable was I to delay a single moment to lay before them the peculiarly calamitous circumstances of the wretched Inhabitants. some Weeks since General McLean issued an Order requiring one half of the Inhabitants to go to Magebigwaduce and labour on the Fortifications erecting there,

who were to be relieved by the other half when the General thought proper who threatned in case of disobedience to desolate the Settlements on the river & the adjacent Islands & treat the persons of the Inhabitants as Rebels; the people on the Island exposed by their situation and unable to resist pretty generally complied with the Mandate and went in to work, notwithstanding which, the humane McLean last week ordered a party in a number of small Transports & conveyed by the Nautilus Ship to land on Fox Islands where I believe they have plundered all the Cattle (except such as belonged to a few Tories who have gone within their lines) & burned some houses & Barns; but the Inhabitants on the River encouraged by our appearance at Cambden and disgusted at the perfidy of the British General, as well as the repeated insults offered them by the Troops under his command determined to sacrifice all their interest rather than comply with the General's Order, & in the mean time made application to me for Assistance in getting off their families & effects, as they seem generally to think they can no longer continue on their farms without having a body of men stationed among them for their protection; in consequence of their Application I left Cambden last Sunday night with a party of 500 men being all that could be spared from that post & arrived at this place a Monday Evening—the day following I took a small party & went further up the River accompanied by Major Minch a Volunteer in quest of a small party who had marched thro' the Woods from Kennebec; towards evening a party of about 90 regulars & Tories landed on this point (which is quite clear of Woods) under the fire of an armed Vessel, destroyed two old Whale Boats of ours that lay at the landing, burned one House which stood near the Shore, & endeavoured to destroy the remainder of the houses to the number of 4 or five but were repulsed in

the attempt with the loss of three killed & 7 badly wounded; Henry Goldthwait, a son of the Colonel's we are informed is among the latter.

I have now 70 men at this place but find it impracticable to get off the Inhabitants for want of Boats, as there is scarce one left on the River, all therefore that can be now done is to protect the Inhabitants as well as we can in securing their Crops which are very considerable, untill I receive some Order of Council respecting them, which (for the sake of the poor distressed people) I beg may not be delayed, as they will be entirely exposed to the fury of the Enemy after we leave this river which will be the first of November, being the expiration of the Term for which the Men were Detached—I am persuaded the Honorable Council will think it necessary either to remove the Families with their effects or immediately order a sufficient Guard on the River to protect them during the Winter; should their removal be thought eligible I should think it best to send a number of Transports convoyed by a sufficient armed force, as it is in the Enemy's power to prevent the passing of Boats—perhaps half a Dozen Wood Sloops might serve to remove the whole (except the Cattle which may be driven by land which might enable the people to support their families untill the Spring without being a public burden, but should it be thought more expedient to post a body of Troops here during the Winter I imagine 200 would be little enough to guard this river and Cambden which places are at any season accessible to the Enemys Shipping in the latter case it will be necessary to order Barracks built to shelter the men & a quantity of Bread sent down; as for Beef I believe enough may be got here—many persons with large Families of helpless Children have already fled to the Neighbours of Cambden St Georges &c with scarce property enough to support them a single day &

many more have been obliged to take Shelter in the Woods — some wish to continue here provided they can have protection & others incline to go to their friends in various parts of the Country at all events — the Enemy's naval strength at present consists of two Ships; three Nautilus of 16 Guns & the Albany of 16. or 14 Guns and an armed Sloop & Schooner; I shall endeavour to employ the small remainder of my time here in annoying the Neighbourhood of the Enemy as much as I can by scouting parties. Yesterday I sent a small party near Magebigwaduce to drive off the Cattle, & destroy some Hay which is like to fall into the Enemy's hands, after removing the Families who wish to come away & propose very soon to take possession of a Field of indian Corn belonging to Col^o Goldthwait said to contain 50 or 60 Bushels which lies between us & the Enemy

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your obedient Servant

W^m Lithgow Jun^r

N B The late severe reverse in Gen^l McLean's behaviour has occasioned the Desertion of some of his best friends here.

Report of Capt. Blunt.

Cambden Oct^r 16, 1779.

Sirs.

Major Lisgow's Absence from this Post up Penopscutt River, make's it my duty to Informe you of the Arival of a number of the Enemy's Shiping in this Bay and now on their way to Major — Bigwaduce —

They Appear to consist of one Large Ship Suppose to be a Transport of Troops, a Frigate of About 32 Guns and a Number of Tenders— The principle Officers at Bagawaduce have given out they would pay us a Visit at this post very soon, but With the Troops I have here which Consist of 60 men, and the Assistance of the Inhabitants I am determined to maintain the Ground if Possible

I am your Honours Most Obedient Humble
Servant

John Blunt, Cap^t

Report of Gen^t Cushing—

Pownalborough Oct^r 18th 1779

Sir/

Inclosed is a Letter sent express by two men from Penobscot through the woods by the way of Fort-Halifax from Cap^t Ulmer who is there with a Scouting party of about Sixteen Men—In Consequence of which I have ordered a Company of Men to March from Fort-Halifax to Penobscot & there Protect the Inhabitants in the best manner in their Power until the time for which they were detach'd shall expire which will be the first of next month. have also directed Major Lithgow to send a Company from Cambden to Co-operate with them at certain seasons as he can spare the men from that Quarter. Have also appointed Mr Jedediah Prebble of Penobscot to Supply the men that may be sent there with provisions.

I apprehend it would be very necessary that some men should be continued to be stationed up Penobscot River to Support the drooping spirits of the Inhabitants who it seems are willing to defend themselves, notwithstanding their oaths

—provided they can have assistance. And if no assistance could be afforded they would choose to remove from thence if they could get off, rather than be subject to the Britains—Their Situation is truly distressing—between the Britains & Torys they are subject to daily plunder & know not which way to fly for shelter & if proper measures are not taken to keep up Constant Guards The Inhabitants this way may be, by the incursions of the enemy rendered in like manner miserable. I have Stationed Some Troops at the mouth of Kennebeck River where it will be needful to Continue them & in several other places, but principally at Cambden—

If a Military Force Should be kept up it will be necessary to provide Barracks before the Cold weather comes on especially at Camden where it is likely the greatest number of Men may be stationed.

As the Article of Bread may be much wanted not only for the Inhabitants of this Country but also for Men that may be raised for the defence of it—It would be very beneficial that some measures should be taken to prevent persons that come into this County from Carrying off Indian Corn Rye & other grain which is done by extorting this sort of pay for what they may have to sell, to the refusal of the currency—

I am at a loss to know the proper rations to be delivered to each Soldier—having never received any directions for that purpose. Should be glad to be inform'd respecting the same

Previous to the raising the Troops for the Penobscot expedition upon the first arrival of the enemy at M. biggwa-duce I caused about three hundred men to be raised & stationed at Cambden by advice of the Committees of the several Towns in this County. When the establishment is made for the payment of the Penobscot Troops, should be

glad it might be made for the payment of the other also —
I am Sir Your Most Obed^t & Very Hble Serv^t

Chas. Cushing Brig^r G^l

The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President &c.

Memorial of Josiah Brewer.

To the Hon^l Council of Massachusetts Bay

The Memorial of the Subscribed Truck Master at Penobscot Humbly shews

That he wants for said Truck House 1 P^r Scales, 1 P^r Stilyards, 2 Acc^t Books 1½ Ream Paper, & money sufficient to pay the freight of sending Goods from Boston to Kennebeck River for s^d Truck House —

therefore Prays your Honors to direct the Com^y Gen^l (who has the same on hand) to deliver him the said articles — he to be accountable therefore —

And as in duty bound will pray

Josiah Brewer

Order on Same.

In Council Oct^r 18, 1779 Read & Ordered that Richard Devons Esq. Commissary General be and he hereby is directed to deliver Col^o Josiah Brewer One pair of Scales, one p^r of Stillyards two Acc^t Books & half Rheam of Paper for the Use of the Truck House in Kennebeck River he to be acc^{ble} for the Same.

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

*Report of Col. Goodwin.*Berwick, Oct^r 18, 1779

Sir

in obedience to the Orders of Council to me directed I have Caused the Ninth company in the Second Reg^t in the County of York to meet as the Militia law directs. to Chuse a Captain & first Lieutenant in the room of Cap^t Samuel Weeks & Lieu^t William Lewis, who had leave to Resign and to fill up the Vacancies which arose by their Resignations. and they have meet accordingly & made Choice of Mr Thomas Cutts for their Captain Mr Benjamin Parker J^r for the first Lieu^t and Mr Joel Furnald for the 2^d Lieu^t as Certified by Major Shapleigh who presided as moderater at said Choice. would inform the Hon^{ble} Council that there is still two Captains & Several Lieutenants Vacancies in the Regiment Occasioned by promotion and Removal out of the Limits thereof and wait your Honours command for filling them up as the Militia law makes no provision unless Removed by a Court Marshall I am Sirs with all Respect your most obed^t Humble Serv^t

To the Hon^{ble} Samuell Addams Secretary

Ichabod Goodwin Col.

Petition of Eben^r Thayer.

To the Honorable the Council

Ebenezer Thayer humbly represents

That he has been for some time in the service of this State as a Marine Officer and was first Lieutenant of the Armed Brig Tyrranicide on the late unfortunate Expedition to Penobscot, where in the general destruction his own loss was very considerable, that he flatters himself that in the several

Stations in which he has had the Honor to be placed he has conducted himself as an Officer and Seaman and as he believes to the approbation of his Commander. But his private circumstances and disposition not admitting a State of inactivity and being well informed that there is no prospect that any immediate equipment of State Armed Vessels would take place and wishing to hold his Rank and expectations when opportunity presents, solicits your Honors leave of absence for four Months Cruise against the Enemies of the United States, upon his return from which and at all other times he prays leave to assure your Honors that he shall be cheerfully ready and desirous to obey the call of the Honble Council or the Board of War for any Station or Command for which he may be thought to be qualified.

Eben^r I. Thayer

Order on Same.

In Council Oct^r 19th 1779

Read & Ordered that Ebenezer I. Thayer late first Lieut. of the Armed Brig Tyrranicide which was lost in the Penobscot Expedition hath and hereby has leave of four Months absence to cruise against the Enemies of the United States and upon his Return from Said Cruise that he shall upon any equipment of State Armed Vessels be entitled to hold his Rank and Expectations.

Attest John Avery D Sec'y

Order of Committee of General Court.

Suffolk ss. To the Sheriff of the County of Suffolk his Under Sheriff or Deputy or to any Constable of the Town of Boston in said County — Greeting

You are hereby directed "by the Committee appointed by the General Court to enquire into the causes of the failure of the expedition to Penobscot &c" forthwith to summon Cap^t Holmes late Commander of the Charming Sally. M^r Watson his Cap^t of Marines; Cap^t Hallet, Cap^t Burke, James Nevens, 2^d Leiu^t of the Tyrannicide & Joseph Cunningham 2^d Leiu^t of the Hazard to make their appearance before the afforesaid Committee in the east Lobby of the State House in Boston on the eleventh day of November next at nine of the Clock in the forenoon to give evidence of what they know respecting the Conduct of L^t Col^o Paul Revere during the aforesaid expedition, fail not at your peril, and make return of this Summons—Witness my hand this 19th day of October 1779.

Oliver Peabody

Clerk of said Committee

In obedience to the within I have summoned all the Persons within named to appear at the time & Place within mentioned—

P^r me Daniel Peirce

Complaint of W^m Vernon.

Oct^r 19th 1779

To the Hon^{ble} The Council of the State of Massachusetts bay.

The Navy Board for the Eastern Department

Beg leave to represent to your Honors That M^r Jonathan Greeley of Kingston was imployed by M^r Jonathan Winship of little Cambridge to purchase Cattle for use of the Navy had bought forty nine Cattle in the Province of Main & drove them far as falmouth where they were stoped by the

Com^{tee} & by them taken into possession, he arrived in Town this morning with his Complaint to the Navy Board.

We beg leave to request that your Honors will take such Measures as may be Necessary to have those Cattle released and preventing in future such detentions of the Cattle that are purchased for the use of the Navy. It being not only expensive but must retard the Service if not totally prevent our being Supplied with Beef.

We are with all respect

Your honors most hum^{ble} Serv^{nts}

Navy Board Eastern Department

W^m Vernon for the Board

Boston Octo^r 29. 1779

Order on Same.

In Council Oct^r 28th 1779

Read & Ordered — that a copy of this Representation be transmitted to the Selectmen & Committee of the Town of Falmouth in the County of Cumberland.

Attest — Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

Order of Committee of General Court.

To the Sheriff of the County of Middlesex his under Sheriff or Deputy or to any Constable of the Town of Cambridge in said County Greeting

You are hereby directed by the Committee appointed by the General Court to enquire into the causes of the failure of the late expedition to Penobscot &c. "forthwith to summon Thomas Foster of Cambridge in the county aforesaid Esq^r to appear before the aforesaid Committee in the East Lobby of the State House in Boston on the eleventh day of

November next at nine of the Clock in the forenoon'' to give evidence of what he knows respecting the Conduct of L^t Col^e Paul Revere during the aforesaid expedition of which he is not to fail: & make return hereof to the said Committee: dated at Boston the 19th day of October 1779

Oliver Peabody Cler
of said Committee

Middlesex S^s

This is to Sertify that I have notified and Wornd Thomas Forster Esq^r According to the within

Cambridge October 26th 1779

W^m Collson Constabel

Letter of Col. Allan.

Mechias, Octo^r 20th 1779

Sir — I had the Honour of Writing you the 28th Utomo, by Captⁿ Da Badie who went in Company with Col^e Lowther of Penobscut, By the Lakes 130 Miles Back, with four Indians in Two Birch Canoes, But verry Unfortunatly The whole Fell into the hand of the Enemy about the 12th Instant on the River Penobscut, some Cannadians, Indians & French to the number of Twenty Six Under the Direction of Capⁿ Lunier, who Lives on the Carrying place between Penobscut and S^t Lawrence—

They Arrived at the Indian Village about an hour before Col^e Lowder, none but Two Indians of Penobscut being present the Rest Gone to Kenebeck & others come this way There Business was for Inteligence, & verry Unfortunatly for me and this Department they found out the perticulars of every Matter This way—Lunier finding by Letters That the Indians were on their March from S^t Johns to Joyn me,

dispatch'd of a Canoe with a Belt of Wampum Inviting Them to Canada with Great Promises & on refusal Threatning Them—

The advantages the Enemy Must reap by this will be Great if they Improve Thier Time—I took This Opportunity Supposing very Safe to write to Congress, the General & Several Others wherein a full State of the Whole Business was Communicated, a Copy of what I wrote with The several papers to The Hon^{ble} Board, I here Inclose no time must be Lost for aid to Enable me to Support these parts—

This Captⁿ Lunier, the Hono^{ble} Board may remember, That I mentioned Several times since my Being here, he is an Active Vigilent fellow & Great Influence amoung the Indians, I was very Anxious to have him DisLodged, on my first Coming here which might have easily been done Then, but he has Now a Number of regular Troops & Canadians with him, I dread him Most at present & by his late success no doubt he will Endeavour to harras these Settlements—

The difficulty & Troubles in this Department seems Growing, the successes of the Enemy Strengthens the Sentiments & Encourages the Disaffected & selfish Combinations forming to Overthrow every Order & Regulation & Reports probagated to discourage the Commonality as to render them Useless Members of the States, every Illicite Method persued, both in Trade & Politics, authority defyed, & Declarations made, that the principle of the General Court will support them in Their Trade with Nova Scotia—This is prevalent thro all the settlements Eastward of Penobscut—The Sloop which the Indians took from Littlefield was taken from the place where the Indians Left her, in a Most Villianous Manner & Conveyed into Another part of the State, whereby a Mock Process, to be Libilled in Behalf of the States By a Naval Officer, without doubt to return into the

hands of the former owners—This has Occationed a Great Resentment Among the Indians, which with several others of the Like Kind, Keeps the Indians so Unsteady, That no Dependence Can be put Upon Them & Creates an Intolorable Expençe by Making presents to prevent Their Going to the Enemy —

The Unsteady Conduct of the Indians, with some Unhappy Conduct of Some people Oblidged me to Use every Mean to prevent their Going to S^t Johns Every Employment & Service requires Immediate pay, which has Consumed every Matter I had Come—I flatter'd myself Much in the Spring in having a Chaplain, but am Greatly decievd in my Expectations, have not met with such Difficulty Like this Summer

Ammunition is become verry Short, Bread Kind is just out must request an Immediate Supply at all risques, as also dry goods—

Lieu^t DeLesdernier whome I sent to the Indians assembled on S^t Johns River from the Confines of Canada to prepair them to Meet me, returnd a few days ago—with Inteligence of their Being on the Way to Passamaquody to joyn as Ambroise sent me word of their being Upwards of Three hundred, this day have Sent them some provisions & shall follow in Two or three days myself,—I expect Great Demand to be Made, & our Shortness of Bread, Dry Goods, & Ammunition, the Latter Continually in want of, I shall be put to hard shifts—More perticularly as I know not the Intention of Government, I shall be at a Loss how to settle them for the Winter, they must not be permitted to Go away, as the Safety of the Country depends on their being near us—

The Militia seems to Act now with a Little better spirit Tho I am oblidged to persue every easy & Condesending

Measure to Obtain Any, I allow them provisions & have settled the meat part, with those Eastward of Frenchmans Bay That were Going to Penobscut, & obligated my self to settle the rest, I have also Caculatd the Bounty to so much a Mounth, to Keep up the Garrison in a posture of Defence The Post is finished & a Barrack allmost done for 40 Men — I have a Compound Complex & Mix'd Affair to Go thro to Sustain the post & Keep it Any way respectable in all Shall Endeavour to Keep as Close to the Resolve of Court, as possible, & accomplish the Intention of Government, But am often Compell^d to Depart from regular Rules & fall Upon & persue a Variety of Measures to bring about Matters —

Several Things I Mention in a Hurry in a postscript in my last Letters which I now omit, perticularly respecting the Indians Assembling at S^t Johns — I have diliv^d Col^o Campbell some Advertizements which I publishd Thro the Country, for the Honoble Boards Satisfaction, which Contains the Inteligence —

I trust & Rely That Attention may be Given to my Letters, That I may know what I am to Depend Upon & how to Manage — With all Humble Respect I have the Honour to Be with the utmost respect Sir

Your most obd^t very hble serv^t

J. Allan

Col^o Campbell who will Deliver this
will Inform the Hon^{ble} Board of any
perticular matter —

In Council Dec^r 6th 1779

Read & sent down with several Papers Accompanying the same

John Avery D Sec'y

Representation of Committees of Cumberland County.

To the Honorable Council and House of Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay.

We the Committee of Correspondance Inspection & Safety of the Several towns in the County of Cumberland hereafter named Do think it our Duty to lay before your Honors our Opinion Respecting what is said to have been transacted on Sep^t 17th 1779 by the Conventions of Committees for the County of Cumberland Respecting Brigadier Sam^l Thompson we are Sorry to find that the Union that we have for Some time Enjoy^d now Seems to be in Danger we are of the mind that we are as well equipt and Disciplined in this County as any in the State Considering our Circumstances, we Cannot See how haveing the Militia Differently officer'd should render any more Service to the Publick as for the Brigadier's Situation it is on the County Road that leads from Boston to pownalborough as to its Accomplishments and Capacity we Dont not but your Honors are Som What acquainted In Justice to Brigadier Thompson we must say we are fully persuaded that he is a true friend to his Country it is our Opinion that the officers and men in this County are as well United in their Brigadeiers as any County in this State and in Executing his Orders we think he has done it all times, as for the Complaint that Falmouth Committee & Select-men sent to the General Court Representing that the Brig^{rs} Discoraged the Raseing the men for falmouth we Dont beleve to be true as for his Speeking Disrespectfully of the Council we never heard no such thing from him We rest the affair with your Honors Doubting not but you will take such measures as will Confirm our Union

Cumberland Oct^r 21st 1779

William Parsons Comity of election not at
the Convention 17 of Sep^t 1779

James Ellet Jr Samuel Dunlop Samuel Stanwood Stephen Pinnell Thos Godfrey Committee off Correspondance &c for Brunswick not notified to the Convention at Falmouth y^e 17 Sept^r 1779

Thomas Merryman David Elexander Alexander Ewing Joseph Linscut James Reddy Committee of Correspondence &c for Harpswell not notified to the Convention at Falmouth of 17 Sep^t 1779

Gray John Nash Richard H———— Nathan Merrill Cometty of Correspond— who was not at the Convention on the 17 of Sep^t 1779

Daniel Pattangill William Knight David Barker com^{tee} of Windham who were not at the Convention on 17th of Sept Last.

Edw^d Phinney Austin Alden Committee of Gorham not at the Convention the 17th of Sept 1779 said to be held at Falmouth

Cap Elizabeth Commity who was not at the convention at Falmouth on the 17 of September 1779 Henry Dyer Stephen Randell Jonathan Fickett

Micah Walker John Nevens Committee at Bakerstown who were not at Falmouth on y^e 17 of September Last

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

In Council Oct^r 25th 1779 Read & Ordered— That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver to Benj^a York one hundred W. of Powder, three hundred W. of Lead or Ball and five hundred Flynts for the use of the Inhabitants in Frenchman's Bay and on the island adjacent in the County of Lincoln & State aforesaid who so nobly

resented the Encroachments of the Enemy in that Quarter to be delivered by the said Benj^a York to the Committee appointed by the said Inhabitants—they to be acc^{ble} for the Expenditure of the same

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

Address of General Assembly of New Jersey.

Philadelphia Oct^r 25th 1779

Sir. The inclosed address from the Legislative Council & General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, came to hand a few days since; which I do myself y^e honor to transmit; the representation made to Congress therein mentioned, respecting the Utility (&c) of s^d measure, is now under consideration of a Committee of twelve, being a member from each State.

The late application from the hon^{ble} Board to Congress, respecting the Penobscot affair, is referred to a committee.

Yesterday Congress agreed to recommend to the several states to set apart the 2^d thursday in Dec^r next, for a day of public thanksgiving throughout the United States

Congress have received no intelligence (to be depended upon) from the Southern Army, or the Count De Estaig, since my last, but are daily expecting news of importance from that quarter.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect, Sirs,
your most obedient servant

S. Holton

The Honorable

The President of the Council of Mass^a Bay.

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 11th 1779.

Read & thereupon Orderd that M^r Greenleaf, Capt Wales & Coll Freeman with such as the Hon^{ble} Board shall join be

a Committee to consider the same together with the Address
incld'd & report what is proper to be done thereon —

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Nov^r 11th 1779

Read & Concurred and Benjamin

Greenleaf & Moses Gill Esq^{rs} are joined

John Avery D Sec'y.

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 26th 1779

Whereas it has been represented to this Board by Brigadier
General Wadsworth that Cap^t Burke had his Order at Camp-
den in the County of Lincoln to take a two Mast Boat for
the purpose of transporting himself & comp^y to Boston to be
delivered to the Board of War upon their arrival supposing
said Boat to be the property of this State, but it appearing
to this Board that said Boat belongs to William Larmond &
others — therefore Ordered that the Board of War be & they
hereby are directed to deliver William Larmond the two
Mast Boat which was delivered them by Cap^t Burke by the
Order of

Brig^r Gen^l Wadsworth

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec'y

Receipt of Will^m Lermond.

On receiving the within Order of Council a doubt arose
whether some Expences, arising since the Reception of the
Boat should be charged to the Owner, the opinion of the

Council was taken thereon, which was that the Owners have her free of Charge, as Government had been benefited by her in bringing home some of our Men from Penobscot— (Copy) Endorsed: Octo^b 26, 1779, Agreeable to the within Order, I acknowledge to have received from the Board of War the within mentioned Boat with all her appurtenances as Received from Cap^t Burke—

Will^m Lermond [So]

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 27, 1779

Ordered that Major Lithgow be and he hereby is directed to engage any number of men not exceeding two hundred as Guards in the County of Lincoln untill the General Court can meet and take orders for the defence of Camden & other parts in the County aforesaid and the said Lithgow is hereby directed to take the Command of such men as he shall engage for the Purpose aforesaid and employ them in such manner as he shall Judge most Conducive to the Publick Service, The said men to be upon such Establishment as the General Court shall hereafter order

Attest

John Avery D Secy

Petition of Dan^t Wright.

Council Chamber Boston Oct^r 27th 1779

State of Mass^a Bay

Sirs:— Your letter of the 15th Inst. has this day been received by the Council to which they have been disposed to

hand an immediate attention as well from a tender regard for the unhappy Inhabitants in the Neighborhood of Penobscot as from a Regard to the General Welfare of the Country — Inclosed is an Order of Council authorizing you to engage such a Number of Men as you have judg'd necessary to serve as Guards under your Command — and as it will doubtless be much happier for the Inhabitants and of greater use to Buy of and from Captain Agreeen Crabtree of a Place called Frenchmans bay in said County Meriners a Certain Prize Sloop Burden about thirty eight tons, which appears to Be the Property of M^r Abiel Wood of Pownalboro in Said County Said Sloop being condem^d at a Maritime Court held at said Pownaborough said Wood As call^d from said Judgment To the then Next Superior Court in the Eastern District and Continued for Certain Reasons untill the Superior Court at York in June Last. in the meantime your Petitioner Viz^{ts} on the first of December, one thousand seven Hundred and Seventy eight, Did Buy and Purchase from the other owners Viz^{ts} Dyer, Whitten & Paret the Whole of Said Sloop & that afterward Viz^{ts} on the Ninteenth of Said December Last Post 1778 Did agree and sell the Whole of Said Sloop unto Col^o Nathan Jones of said Gouldsborough, on the Condition following, that is to say, Provided said Sloop was Condemn'd at said Court, the Property of Said Sloop was Confirm^d unto the said Nathan Tory, but if said Sloop was clear^d, at said Court, then and in that case the Property to Devolve and Belong to your Petitioner — accordingly said sloop was Aquited and Clear^d at Said Superior Court held at York in June Last and Consequences become the Property of your said Petitioner, on which said Jones Told me said Vesel or Sloop was then at his Wharf at said Gouldsborough, and I might Take her when I pleased. I Told him I would be glad she Might Lay at his wharf, as

the Enemy was off the Coasts, I could not improve her at Present with any kind of Safety—Some time after this Capt James Johnson of the Privet iron Brig Polly, Viz^{ts} Some time Between the third and the Seventh Day of August Last Past, Did With Force and Arms take and Cary Away said Sloop her Boat Sails and Apurtenances to the Value of twelve Hundred Pound Lawful money, the said Johnson Well knowing said Sloop to be the Property of your said Petitioner—

Wherefore your Petitioner Humbly prays your Honours will Please to take his Present Difficult Case under your Wise Consideration, and pay him the Value of Said Sloop or point out some method whereby your Petitioner may be Redrest in such way your honor may think Best & Your Petitioner as in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray

Daniel Wright

Number 4 November 16th 1779

Beg Leave to Reffer to the Papers herewith Exhibited

Capt McFarland

C M Brown

Dec 31—1779

M T Conant

Petition of John Bakeman.

To the Honourable the Council and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay In General Assembly Conveen^d &c
Gentlemen

Your Petitioner once an Inhabitant at Majorbagaduce and in Good Circumstances There as also ever was a Friend To The American Cause But it hath Pleas^d The disposer of all things To order it so that Your Petitioner hath suffer^d very

Much By Reason of the British Troops at Majorbagaduce who have made spoil of all I was Possess^d of Moreover had not your Petitioner Escap^d With all Expedition would have (by all Account) Lost his Life However by good Providence I am Still Preserv^d But am in very Low Circumstances Nay in A Suffering Condition having a Wife and Seven Children to Provide for and Nothing To do it With. and your Petitioner not having Money To Bare His Expences Could not Wait upon your Honours to Make Known his Grievances therefore hath Taken This Method and prays Your Honours To Consider him And Make Some Provision For him so that he may be Able To Maintain his Family and be a Help to the Community that it may be so If your Honours In your Great Wisdom sees fit as there Land once Belonging To the Enemy of America But Now To the State Said Lands in the Chops of Merrimeeting Bay As also in Brunswick it being Vacant Land Your Petitioner Humbly Prays If Your Honours sees fit To Make him some Consideration there Your Petitioner Still Further Begg your Patience So far For your Better Information Respecting To my Conditions while an Inhabitant at Majorbagaduce as also to my Conduct there That You Honours would call upon his Honour General Lovel or Doctor Downing Who Kept the Hospital at My House and Your Petitioner as in Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray &c

Brunswick 27th Oct^r 1779

Jno Bakeman

In Council Nov^b 15, 1779

Read & sent down

John Avery D Secy

Instructions of Col. Allan.

Dear Sir

Machias October 27th 1779

I am obliged to hurry you away, so that I cannot write to Every one I intended, and shall allso be very Incorrect in

my Instructions, But you must Endeavour to Pick them out as well as you Can—

You will immediately on receipt of my Packet, take the most Immediate & Safe Methode for Camden, observing to have the Packet allways in a situation to distroy—

The several letters will be open for your perusal, which when you perceive the Contents you will Seal up so as to be able to Communicate my sentiments if anything should happen the Letters—

On my Arrival at Camden, you will proceed by Land or water as you think best & most safe & Expeditious for Boston.—on the Way you will Endeavour to see any Commanding Officer making known our perilous situation & Claiming a reinforcement if any way Compatable with this duty—

You will Endeavour, By all means, to have a Claim Laid in for Littlefields Sloop, in favour of Ambroise St Aubin Shechem & others of the mansheete Tribe of Indians in the service of the United States who siezed said Sloop at Passamy when Carrying on an Illicit Trade with the Enemies of the United States, & had been doing so for sometime past, Carrying Lumber to the English West India Islands, & returning with the produce to Nova Scotia, Converting the said returns into English Dry Goods making it a plea that he was Geting his Debts from Nova Scotia, so to the States for a Load of Lumber—

On my Arrival in Boston you will deliver the Different Letters to the Severell persons with your own hands & Communicate such matters as belongs, or Comes under their Inspection or Cognizence, after which I woud have you go to Providence and wait upon Generell Gates, no doubt he will Inquire perticular of matters, perticular of Mr Lemotte you own knowledge of the Country & other affairs

you will be able to judge best thereon and answer accordingly—

Mr. Valnais will also be perticular about Lemotte, you will mention the difficulty I have put up with, and was determined to Continue so if matters had not come to such a pitch, you will urge to have him sent of as he is possess'd of such a disposition, as makes him a most dangerous person to Continue in this department, or any part where he is likely to reach the Enemy, and as to Ecclesiastical matters he will be of no use without a Reformation—

In respect to the affairs of this Department & the Country in Gen^l you will see my Sentiments in the Severell Letters, which I woud have you press home to them, know doubt you will find much opposition & a strict sentiment into matters here—You are sufficiently Acquainted with the Nature of the affairs & how I am oblidged to manage to keep matters together. The Indians Demands are perpetual & Extensive—I am often Compelled to Borrow Vegetables, Meal & meat from the Inhabitants, and when anything is to Be done am necessiated in order to keep the department together, to Borrow, Lend & Dispose of matters from the store—allso to Supply the Troops at times with necessarys, or nothing Coud be done it is a Compound Complex'd affair, & I can give no other Satisfaction then acting upon principles of Honour—

You will Endeavour to State | tho' not With a View of Complaint | my Difficultys with the Priest and others of the French, that He has been the means of great Expence, you will find By Mr Valnais Letters how he has acted—I woud have you take at your Leisure times, a Memorandum from the Several Letters I write notes of all matters to put you in Remembrance—

You will perticularly observe about the Stur in the Eastern Country, Passamaquody, Tradings with Nova Scotia — about Militia affairs and other of those matters —

If you find it necessary, you may gete Copys of my letters, former & present to the Court to send to Congress, or otherways as you think proper —

In respect to this department, it will be necessary to know what is Intended, if it is of so much Consequence to be supported or not — if it is as I have represented in my Letters or not — If it is thought to Be of Consequence, then to prevent the great Expence By not Laying in suitable supplys, as allso to Enable a Commander to Defend the Country there must be a Body, not less then 100 men sent from the westward, with Every necessary, Supplys must be Laid in more Certain for the Indians — The Court may suppose many things Comes here. But there is seldom not more then two thirds & often not one half of what they Vote, & that of the most Inferior sort — If they Intend Not to Support it, I must beg Liberty to resign my Military Commission for I cannot do Justice to my County & am daily Raising the Expence By being oblided to Employ others to Carry on Business —

Should it be thought adviceable I woud have you or Mr. Avery proceed to Congress — but in any matter I woud have nothing done, only what Actualy Concerns the publick, for my own part I woud much rether Decline Saving — But if it is to be supported there is no time to Be Lost in sending down a Supply of flour & Indian Corn, Molasses, Rum, Blankets Powder Ball Shott Tobacco — Rether then delay Mr Avery must purchase with any money he has of mine & Convey'd if no otherway, By diff^t opp^o — I must again repeat there must be no time Lost in Sending the fore-

mentiond Supplys & if possible some men, for I am under the Greatest Apprehension Every moment

The Body of Indians now at Passamaquody is very large, uncertain the Number till I go there which I trust will be by Sunday I have Invited them there, will Expect to Be supply'd, as I Generely keep them in actual service, they are Anxious for fighting & had I but Forty men I Certainly woud attempt Fort Howe .

The taking of my Packet will give the Enemy such notice of our situation, as to require the most Vigilant & active attention to this department—you will State the matters of the Big Necessity I was under to take the Cargo—But not all the Butter—

You will in my Name fully oppose the Tolerations & Priviledges given to people going to Passamaquody & Nova Scotia as allso the Conduct of small privateers, & those advanteuses of Nova Scotia, who are perpetually prompting the Enemy to attempt this way and Greatly Endangering the unhappy people in Nova Scotia—

You will allso appear in my behalf to oppose any thing alledged against me respecting the Toleration said to Be Given the Indians to distress, as allso in my behalf State the Impropriety of the Conduct of many in the Eastern Country, the danger we are all in By its present State, & the Influence the Disaffected seems to have over the Commonality—

You will please Act in Conjunction with Mr. Avery if you Come across him, if not yourself asking advice from those you Can Confide in—As I shall not write Mr Avery this will Do for Both make my best wishes & affection to him, I wrote By how Mr Avery will deposit in Mr Shaws hands all my money But £2000 which he will bring with him—

You will perticularly wait on Captain Whales of Dorchester one of the House, my Comp^{ts} to him, wrote him But fell into the hands of the Enemy. Communicate suitable matters to him, you'l find him a man of Integrity & Honor

You will allso in my behalf, wait on Mr Sam^l Adams, Mr Cross & others of my friends making my Comp^{ts} acquainting them with my Troubled situation —

You will in my behalf address the Gen^l Court in a Humble manner, Acknowledging their Great kindness to me & the Trouble I am in that they shoud be so harrass'd in my affairs respecting my Character Last Spring—that to Give them Satisfaction I am Geting the Commissarys Acct^s Settled, & beg if they are Jealous of my Integrity they woud order me to Tryall—as I am allways willing to do my utmost so I woud willingly act under any whom the Generell Court woud Chuse to Superintend, till they were thoroughly Acquainted before my full Desmission.

I want to Lay up nothing, all I want is a Bare Subsistence to Enable me to go thro the business, the rest my Country is Welcome to —

Mr. Avery can be a sufficient Judge of the necessarys for Indians he has a Catalogue my time will not permit it at present —

By the Inclosed Copy from S^t Johns, you may see the Precarious Situation of this Country, By the Threats of that Schoundral Rogers; He is to Be feared & Dreaded, I have not probagated the news here —

I woud have you take a good Trusty person with you, who is to Be sent immediately Back, from any Place you think sutable Even to go to Boston if that Best—with all Intellegence & News you Can gete

As I have not time to write Copys of Letters, papers &c, you will have under Cover a number of papers, Expecting

different matters which you will Shew to the Different persons Concern'd, or such as you think proper—Mr. Avery having returned, the whole will Lye upon you to Transact—

I must recommend strongly that you Endeavor to Gete to Gen^l Gates before you show any of your Letters, or go into Boston; as I flatter myself he will pay the most attention, But I woud have you, be perticular before you shew him any other then his own Letters, what his Temper is & how his time is Be Spared for the purpose—you may acquaint him my Inclination to resign if not better supported, the dishonor am Liable to in my Situation. The difficulty's I pass thro', my House being a rendevous & the Difficulty therein—you may Lett him know if time will admit of all the difficulty in the Country—upon the whole I must have 200 Bushels Corn—40 Barrls flower—1000 w Powder—3000 w of Shott & Ball—and all the mollases & rum due from the Board of War.

You must send the Copys of my Letters to the Gen^l Court to Congress—Inclosing a Line that it was my Directions for so doing If you Go not yourself—

Capt Ulmer to Genl Cushing.

Penobscott Oct^r 28, 1779

Sir/ by order of Maj^r Lithgow I proseeded to penobscott river to have the pleasure to inform you the inhabitants there appear to be very friendly to the american Cause but are in a most Deplorable Condition they are ordered by Gen^l McLain to repair immediately to magerbagaduce to work on the fort errecting there in Case of failure. Gen^l McLain is Determined to burn & Destroy their Intrests & Deem the inhabitants Rebels it is impossible for so many families to git

off through the woods & there is no Carrage by water — & they have Determind to tarry on their places if they can have a gaurd Sufficent to protect them — I am fully Convine'd it is my Incumbent Duty to Recommend to you Sir — in the most Strongest terms in their behalf that you will take into your Consideration their Distress & Send them Emmediate Relief — either Boats to remove them off or men Sufficent to gaurd them here which Cannot be less than two or three Hundred —

as to provisions may be had here Sufficent to Supply them —

I am S^r your most obed^t Hum^{ble} Serv^t

Philip Ulmer Capt

Brig^r Cushing

Order of Council.

State of Mass^{ts} Bay

Council Chamber Oct^r 30th 1779

Whereas it has been represented to this Board that there is the greatest probability that a large Quantity of Cannon, Anchors, Old Iron &c the Property of this State lost in the Penobscot Expedition in Penobscot River might be saved provided suitable Measures are taken —

Therefore Ordered — that the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to take suitable Measures for the Purpose aforesaid in Order to the securing all such stores as were lost in the River Penobscot And in such way and manner as shall be for the best Interest of this State.

Attest Jn^o Avery D Sec'y

*Order of Council.*War Office, Boston, Nov 2^d 1779

Sir Government having been inform'd from good Authority that there is a prospect of making large savings of the Cannon & other Stores belonging to the fleet lately destroy'd at Penobscot, this Board are authoriz'd to take such measures as they may think proper for the accomplishment of that business, & have therefore agreed with the Owners of the Sloop Welcome, Jn^o Long Master, for said Sloop to be Employ'd for this purpose and as the saving the Cannon & other stores, is an Object of great Importance to Government. We recommend the Capt. to you for your Assistance agreeable to the inclos'd Resolve of Council, not doubting but your attachment to the Cause of your Country will induce you to make every Effort in your power that this business may be happily effected.

We are &c

S P Savage pres^t
p^r order*War Office to Genl Gates.*War Office, Nov^r 3^d 1779

Sir/

The Officers of the Continental Army belonging to this State are in extreem want of Cloathing & the General Assembly in their last Session were so fully impressed with a Sense of their necessity that they directed this Board to make every exertion in our Power to render their situation & appearance more decent & comfortable, but the great scarcity of Cloathing has rendered our endeavours ineffectual & we can see no possibility by purchases here of making the supply that is absolutely necessary to render the situation

of the Officers in any degree tolerable we have been informed that the Enemy have left a considerable quantity of Cloathing at Newport suitable for officers as we have no doubt of your good disposition toward the Gentlemen of the Army we take the liberty to request you Sir to furnish us with such a quantity of Goods or afford us an opportunity of making such purchases as will enable us to execute our Commission in this respect—the loss of our Vessels at Penobscot has occasioned a very great demand for Cannon for Public use which it is not in our power to replace for want of Sea Coal to keep the Air furnaces in blast—we are also in great want of Cannon for a New Ship of L^t Greens belonging to this State these objects it will not be in our Power without the utmost difficulty to compleat for want of Sea Coal we would therefore request your Honor if consistant with the Public interest to furnish us with 15 or 20 Chaldron for those Purposes—Success seems to be attendant upon the Conqueror of Burgoyne & we most sincerely congratulate you on your present agreeable situation at Newport, hope soon to have an Account of our Friends & Allies being as happily accomodated at Savanah and we wish to add New York—give us leave to ask an Answer as early as is consistant with your Honors other important actions—

We have the Honor to be very respectfully Sir, Your very
hum^{ble} Serv^t S. P. S. prest

The Honble
Gen^l Gates

Copy Jos Chapman J S^r

Order of Council.

State of Massachusetts Bay.

Council Chamber Nov^r 3, 1779

Whereas this Board hath directed the Board of War to take sutable measures for the taking up and securing such

Ordnance, Ordnance Stores, rigging and other Stores as belonged to the Fleet which was destroyed in the River Penobscot, therefore.

Ordered that Major Lithgow or the Commanding Officer at Cambden in the County of Lincoln be and he hereby is directed to afford to the person or persons that shall be appointed by the Board of War all the Aid in his power by affording him or them with a Guard or Guards from time to time from the Men under his Command, during the Time they are searching after and securing the Ordnance, Ordnance Stores & other Stores and rigging belonging to the Fleet lately destroyed in the River Penobscot.

True Copy

Attest

John Avery D Sec^r

War Office 3 Nov^r 1779.

a True Copy

Sam Phps Savage

Agreement Board of War with Timothy Fitch.

War Office, Boston, Nov^r 3^d 1779

It is agreed between the Board of War for the state of Massachusetts Bay on the One part & Timothy Fitch of Medford in the County of Middlesex, Merchant, on the Other part, That the said Board of War shall allow to the said Fitch One half part of all the Stores & other articles of every kind that may be by him the said Timothy, or any Person or Persons under him, sav'd from the Wreck of the Vessels lately lost in the unfortunate Expedition to Penobscot, the said Timothy hereby engaging to deliver the Whole of the Stores & other articles aforesaid, to the Board of War, or

their Order, in the Port of Boston, free & Clear of any Charge of Salvage, or other Expence whatever.—

And it is further agreed that all such Stores & Other Articles Shall be divided by the Consent of the partys or by three indifferent Persons of good Repute, mutually Chosen for that Purpose.—To the Performance whereof We mutually engage Ourselves Each to the Other firmly by these Presents—Witness Our hands the Day & Year aforementioned.—

Sam Phps Savage
for Board of War

Sign'd Seal'd & Deliver'd
in Presence of us

W^m Kennedy
Robert Breck

Resolve Committee of Safety.

In Committee of Safty &c &c

Machias Nov^r 6th 1779

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Committee, that in Case the enemy hold their Post at Penobscot, and should attack this and the neighbouring settlements to the Eastward of Penobscot, with a Considerable force, we should not be able to defend the Country against them, Unless we can have succor from the westward

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Committee, that three or four hundred troops, in addition to the inhabitants, and Indians; with sufficient supplies for their subsistence, would be sufficient to defend these Settlements against any force in the power of the enemy to Lend this Winter

Resolved that it is the opinion of this committee that Machias is the most Eligible place for depositing Supplies for the Indians and that there ought to be a Cap^{ts} Com-

mand to gaurd them, and that the remainder of the afore mentioned number of men, ought— Under the Command of a proper officer, to be stationed where it shall be thought most advantageous for the security of the whole.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the publick Service wou'd be better promoted were Col^o Allan not to be burd'ned with any millitary Command, but left at liberty to give his whole time and attention to the Care of Indians— Which business, we think him as well qualified for, as any person within the Compass of our knowledge

Resolved that this Committee, and they believe every Individual of them Constituents, Considers it as the greatest temporal evil that can possibly befall them, to be reduced to the hard necessity of Submitting and takeing an oath of Alegiance to the British tyrant Which rather than Submit to, many of us, are determined to quit our habitations, which we Consider as nothing in Comparison to leaveing to the mercy of the enemy our wives and children those dear objects of our Best affections

Resolved That our fears are much abated and our expectations raised by the late advices we have receiv'd of Count DEstangs arival & successes on the coasts of Carolina & Georgia, and of his being hourly expected at York Should he arive there and meet with the wished for success we are Confident that we shall nothing to fear from the enemies in this quarter—

Resolved that Col^l Alexander Campbell be desired to represent our present unhappy situation, to the great and General Court of this State, and to pray for them advice and assistance under our present distresses And ordered that the Chairman write Col^l Cambell on the matter and send him a Coppy of these Resolves

Stephen Jones } Chairmⁿ

*Order of Genl. Court.*Narraguagry Nov 6th 1779

Sir/ As you are now Bound to the General Court we would have you in our behalf represent our Difficult Situation as near as you can, Enforce Necessity of Keeping a Garrison at Machias on acct of the Indians and for the Security of this Country, At the same time that it is impossible for the militia in this Country to Keep that garison, urge the Necessity of Bringing men from the Westward for that Purpose At least 2 or 300 one half to Be Station^d at Machias and the other half in Ranging Companys Westward and Eastward as Occation may Require as to Col^o Allan the Present Commanding Officer at Machias, as he strives to do every thing in Power for the good of the Country Together with the influence he has over the Indians, we think his Removal from Said Command will be very Little to the Advantage of the Country (if in Contemplation) but Possibly much to its Danger as he appears well Qualified for the Department

Wishing you a good Passage and safe Return we are your friends

John [Sualle] Chairman

By order of the Committee

Joseph Walles Cap^t M^r

In the House of Representatives Dec^r 18th 1779

Read & committed to the Committee on the Letters of Coll Allan

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Dec^r 18, 1779

Read & Concurred

Jn^o Avery D Secy

Request of Council.

Gentlemen

I am again constrained in behalf of the Continent, & the General public service which is essentially suffering, to re-iterate my Request, that your honorable Board, would so far interfere as to reccommend to the Selectmen & Committee of the Town of Falmouth to release the 49 Head of Cattle which the Navy Board purchased soly for the Use of the Continental Ships now in this Harbour. The Person, by the Embargo Act appointed to grant certificates in the County of Cumberland necessary for the Cattle to pass, being a Selectman & Committee Man both, refuses to grant such. Certificate; Nay they go much farther & appear determined to take such steps as they think will get the Cattle condemned as forfeited. The public Money, to the Amount of 30,000 — Dollars has been truly paid for this Supply of Provisions, & the frigates now lying in Nantasket Road & in the Harbour are supplied with Beef Borrowed & to be paid out of the afores^d 49 Cattle.

Your Honors ready Attention to the Continental Service, renders any thing farther on the Subject unnecessary, except to request your Honors Consider of the Subject as soon as possible, the Man employed by the Board being in waiting to proceed to Falmouth for the third time on this vexatious Business

I am, in behalf of the Navy Board,
with respect,
Gentlemen

Your most ob^t hble serv^t
Wm. Vernon

Boston 8th Nov^r 1779

In Council Nov^r 10th 1779

Read & Sent down

John Avery D Sec'y

Accounts of y^e Committee for Coxhall & Sanford.

State of Massachusetts Bay to Edw^d Cutts Dr.

Account of my Expences as one of the General Courts committee that was ordered to Sanford and Coxhall to view the same &c

to Expences for my self and Hors four day & half £12-0-0

to four days & half time for myself & hors a L 5 22-10-0

Kittery Nov^r 9th 1779 Errors Excep^d Edw^d Cutts £35-10-0

account of my Expence of one of the General Court Committee that was ordered to Sanford and Coxhall to View the same &—

to Expence for my Selfe and Horse two days— £ 5.0.0

to two Days for my Selfe & horse a £ 5 10.0.0

Wells Nov^r 1779 Errors Excep^d Joshua Bragdon £15.0.0

Account of my time and Expences of one of the General Courts Committee that was ordered to Sanford and Coxhall to View the same

To three Days for my Self and horse at £ p^r Day £15- 0-0

To Expences for my Self and horse three Days 9-12-0

Berwick Nov^r 9th 1779

Errors Excep^t Joseph Krime £24-12-0

£74.. 2..0

Referees to General Court.

Pownalborough Novemb^r 9 1779

Lincoln

This Certifise that Where as we the subscribers being appointed Refferees by the Justices of the Inferior Court of

Common pleas held at Pownalboro in said County on the Last Tuesday of September Last in an action of Trespass brought at said Court by Sam^l White of a New Plantation Called & Known by the name of Washington in said County against David Gillman & others of the said Plantation in which Cafe we were to Determine the Tittle of the Land Trespassed upon as well as the Trespass and made our Report which was to be finall and was in favor of said Gillman with which Determination we are now Dissatisfied and Could wish the Interposition of the Generall Court that the same cause might have a new hearing

Nath^l Thwing
Ezra Taylor
Thos Rice

Petition of Eleazer Crabtree.

State of the
Mass^{ts} Bay

To the Hon^{ble} the Council & the Honourable the
House of Representatives in General Court Assembled
The petition of Eleazer Crabtree late of Fox Island
Humbly shews

That on the expedition again Penobscot when the En[took possession, your Petitioner being in the Service of this State, was obliged to remove his Family from the Island, that the Enemy are in possession of all his Estate, that he is now drove from his habitation and has no place to put his Family into this Winter, that one Nathan Jones of Goldsborough, who is indebted to your Petitioner by three several Notes of Hand to the amount of about Five hundred pounds lawful Money, which Notes bear Date Nov^r

1777. & are on Intst, is now with the Enemy at Majorbagga-douce Fort; that said Jones has left a Farm at Westown now in possession of Ichabod Jones, that all the Interest that your petitioner has to help himself and Family with is the aforementioned Notes upon which no Interest has never paid, and the Interest of said Notes he supposes to be nearly equal to the Rent of that Farm, he therefore intreats that your Honours would be pleased to grant him liberty to take possession of said Jones Farm at Westown & to retain the same until the further Orders of this Court, which if obtained will shelter his Family from the inclement Season & he as in duty bound will pray —

Eleazer Crabtree

Resignation of Lemuel Hatch.

Wells Nov^r 10th 1779

To the Hon Counsell now sitting at Boston I take this oppertunity to acquaint your Honors that I am in a very poor state of health and Invanced in years obliges me to Resine my Commission as a Captain in Col Grows' Regiment I have allways done every thing that Lay in my Power to Serve my Country and I shall always be Ready and willing to Serve them Still so far as Lays in my Power so I now ask leave to Resine my Commission so I Remain your Humble Servant

Lemuel Hatch

I Have No objection to the above Resignation

Edw^d Grows Coll.

In Council Novemb. 27th 1779

Read and the Resignation of Cap^t Lemuel Hatch be and hereby is Accepted and thereupon Ordered That Col^o Edward

Grows of the first Reg^t of Militia in the County of York be & hereby is directed to cause the Eleventh Company in s^d Reg^t together with the Alarm List within the Limit of the same, to meet together & make Choice of a Captain in the room of Lemuel Hatch, who has leave, from this Board to Resign his Commission, and to fill up such Vacancie as shall arise from s^d Resignation, and he is further required to see that the Choice is made according to the directions of the Militia Law & duly Certified to the Secretary of this State—

Attest

John Avery D Secy.

Committee of Safety to Board of War.

Falmouth 10th Nov. 1779

The Committee of Correspondence &c for Falmouth, in Obedience to an Order from the Hon^{ble} Board of the 3^d Septem last, have endeavoured to provide for the Detachment then Order^d to be made, in the most frugal manner possible.

For this purpose we appointed Cap^t Joseph McLellan to act as Commissary, & directed him to issue bread to the Battallion of some then in his hands belonging to the State, This he did so long as it lasted. We then furnished y^e Men with soft Bread as well as we could.—We endeavoured to content y^e Men with as small Rations as possible.—We allow'd them only Beef, Bread, Potatoes & a small quantity of Soup.—We were reduced to the necessity of selling some State Rum, in the Hands of Cap^t McLellan, in Order to raise Money to purchase Beef &c. This we thought good Aconemy, & therefore directed the Rum to be sold.—

Our Acco^t we now send forward by Cap^t McLellan.—We think y^e amount will not exceed your Honors expectation. We have charg'd no Commissions, leaving it with your

Honors to make such allowance for our Service as you shall think proper.

The Men were discharg'd on the 22^d October last.

We are, with much respect,

Your Honors most Obed^t & most hum^l Serv^{ts}

The Committee of Safety &c for Falmouth

By Order of the Comm.

Stephen Hall, Chairman

Memorial of Navy Board to Council &c.

To the Hon^{ble} the Council & Hon^{ble} House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay in General Court Assembled at Boston Nov^r 10, 1779

The Memorial of the Navy Board for the Eastern Department — Humbly Sheweth

That for the Supply of the Continental Navy in this Department under their Direction they have Employed Mr Jonathan Winship to procure for them Beef, Pork, & Mutton, that the said Winship has usually procured the Beef for them in the State of New Hampshire, & in the Easterly part of this State, & that he has latly by Mr Greely, purchased for that purpose, near one hundred head of Cattle in the Easterly part of this State, & that Forty nine head of said Cattle which said Greely was designing to bring here for the use of the Navy, have been Stopped & detained by the Committee of the Town of Falmouth, That a pass for them has been refused & that they are still detained from the public Service not only as your Memorialists conceive against the Spirit & design but against the Letter of the Acts of this State —

They therefore pray your Honors to take this matter into your consideration, & afford such relief in the present case,

& make such provision for any of a Similar Nature that may occur in future, as your honors may in your Judgment think proper & Conducive to the public Interest

And as in duty bound &c—

Wm Vernon

I Warren

Memorial of Navy Board, Eastern Dept.

To the Hon^{ble} The Council & Hon^{ble} House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay in General Court assembled at Boston Nov. 10, 1779

The Memorial of the Navy Board Eastern Department Sheweth

That the Selectmen of the Town of Barnstable in the time of the late alarm in the sound took nine barrells of Flour out of a Cargoe sent them from Philadelphia for the use of the Navy here, & delivered the same to Mr Meiggs a Commissary of this State for the use of the Troops Assembled at Falmouth—

They therefore pray your honors to give such directions for the return of said Flour as you may think proper—

We are Your Honors most obed^t hum^{ble} Serv^{ts}

J Warren

Wm Vernon

Col. Allan to the Council.

On the River Waggagaudawoia, or S^t Croix
Sir, Nov^r 10th 1779

I have just time to Acquaint the Honble Council that in Consequence of my Message to the Several Tribes of Indians

a Number mett me on this River for Conference—I find still a General Attachment to the American Cause, But fluctuating in their Intention where to rest, as the Britains are using Every method to Gain them, by presents & other Encouragements, which gives me some Suspicion.—

The Intelligence by them Corroberates, with what I before received of the Enemys Intention of Coming from Canada this winter on Snow Shoes for the purpose of Destroying the Eastern Settlements,

Having invited the Indians to Come, who left their Corn & Effects on S^t Johns, the Winter being so near, that they Coud not go else whare for Subsistance which they strongly remonstrated about, the fear of their falling in, in General with the English if I did not keep them under my own Eye, & the Danger of those parts the Ensuing Winter without their Assistance, I think it most Expedient that most of them Winter at Machias,—Accordingly 46 Wigwams Containing about 90 Men, in the whole 280, are now preparing to sett off. I have promised to procure them Necessarys & Provisions, & have Communicated perticular the present situation—relying some Assistance more will soon be for them—I have ordered a Quantity of Different kinds of Vigitable to be purchased for Butter—

I Trust this step will be approved of, if not the Indians must be supported—the very Conduct Towards them this Winter will be of the Utmost Consequence in the Indian Affairs the Ensuing Summer, as their is some from all parts here—

The Consumption of Meat & Butter is Great for want of Indian Corn & other Bread kind must Occation its soon being out—Cloathing is Wanting,—I must therefore request, that a Quantity of Bread kind, Corn flower &c Powder, Shott,—a Quantity of Blankets Shirts & Cloth for Indian

Stockings for the whole be sent with the Utmost Expedition — as I must again repeat the whole Indian Connection Depends upon it,—

I had the Honor of writing a short Time ago by Col. Campbell which I hope has ben rec'd, I have further to Acquaint their Honors that but three familys of the S^t Johns, is now on that River, which I expect Daily — Piere Tomma is here, & we have Buried the Hatchet & promised mutual affection,—Those who does not go to Machias will Continue on the Lakes at the Head of this River,—

I shall Transmit a perticular List of Every Indian and their familys, as soon as I Can get Time, I am present surrounded by them which is the Common Custom—it prevents me Doing it at this Juncture

I have the Honor to Be with all possible respect & Esteem

Your Honours most obed^t and Devoted Hble. Ser^t

J Allan

P. S.

I met here 2 Deserters from Fort Cumberland in a small Packet Boat, belonging to Col^o Goreham — one an American the other a Foreigner, the Boat being of much use here I purchased her;—

We allso fell in with a Large Schooner, Having on Board a Considerable Value, some of which appeared to have a Toleration to be brought into the States, But the Principle part otherwise, & by every Circumstance appear'd to be following an Illicit Trade, as much for the Benefit of Britain as America—I tho't it Expidient, to reccommend to the Cap^t of the Neashquowoite, to take charge of her & send her to Machias till further Inquiry—Every perticular shall be Communicated as soon as Time will permit—

The Indians before mentioned does not include those now at Machias, there is 36 Wigwams now on the Lakes at the

Back of that Settlement within the sound of an alarm — no
Miemareks has arrived

Notice of Genl Court to Col Revere.

To L^t Col^o Paul Revere —————

You are hereby notified that the Committee appointed by the General Court to investigate the Causes of the failure of the late Expedition to Penobscot &ca will meet at the East Lobby in the State House on the eleventh day of November next at ten O'Clock A. M. at which time and place you are requested to attend —

O Peabody Cler

Boston Nov^r 10th 1779

By Virtue of this Precept I have Notified the Within Named Paul Revere at Attend at time & place Within Mentioned for the purposes therein Express'd —————

Jn^o Bennett Constable

Questions Asked at Investigation.

Questions asked Cap^t Alexander Holmes by Col^o Revere, on Oath —

Question. Did you see me with my Men on the 28th & 29th of July busily employ'd in getting up the Cannon?

Ans^r I saw you — with your Men, as I suppos'd —

Ques^t Did see me active as active to promote the service, as any other officer during the expedition

Ans^r Yes. —————

Sworn to in Court Nov^r 11th 1779

Att

O. Peabody Cler

Order of Council.

In the House of Representatives, Nov^r 11, 1779

Order'd, That the Hon^{ble} Coll Prescott & Maj^r Osgood be of the Committee appointed to enquire into the failure of the Penobscot Expedition, in the room of Col Little & Coll Gerrish, absent

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Nov^r 11th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Se^r

Order of Council.

In Council Nov 11th 1779

Ordered that Nathan Cushing Joseph Simpson and Aaron Wood Esq^{rs} be of the Committee to inquire into the Failure of the Penobscot Expedition in the Room of Will^m Sever, Francis Dana and Timothy Danielson Esq^{rs} are joined

John Avery D Secy

Consented to:—

Jer: Powell

T Danielson

Thos Durfee

W Sever

N Cushing

Tim Edwards

A Ward

Sam Niles

Josiah Stone

S. Adams

Jn^o Pitts

J Simpson

B. White

Aaron Wood

N Goodman

Testimony of Thomas Wait Foster.

I Thomas Wait Foster testify and say that I was Gunner on Board the Ship Warren in the Expedition to Penobscot—

that when we arrived at Penobscot Cap^t Saltonstall applied to me for Wads, for Col^o Revere who he said was destitute, I told him it was Col^o Revere's business to supply himself & that I should not furnish him—after Col^o Revere had sent the eighteen & twelve pounders to Hackers Island Cap^t Furlong applied to Cap^t Saltonstall for Shot for the aforesaid Cannon—Furlong said he had applied several times to Col^o Revere, but could not get Shot that were suitable, all the Shot he had receev'd were too small, I then supplied him with ninety Round Shot 18 & 12, pounders—When the Redoubt on Bagaduse was taken, I was again applied to for Cartridges, Spunges, & worms, for the Cannon the enemy had left in the aforesaid Redoubt; the person applying said he had applied on board the Ordnance Brig: but had not been supplied by Col^o Revere—I accordingly supplied him—After this Col^o Revere personally applied to Cap^t Saltonstall for Grape Shot—for 18 & 12 pounders—I by Cap^t Saltonstalls order deliverd two hundred weight of Shot for grape which were not quilted—I never during the expedition discover'd any backwardness in Col^o Revere, but he ever appear'd to me to be busy in endeavouring to find out the strength of enemy—

Thomas Wait Foster

Sworn to before Court Nov^r 11th 1779

Att

Oliver Peabody Cler

Petition of Sam^l White.

To the Honorable the Council of House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay

The petition of Samuel White of a place called Washington in the County of Lincoln Yeoman Humbly sheweth that your petitioner Commenced an Action of Trespass against

David Gilman & others for a Trespass Committed on the land of your petitioner to be heard & tryed at the Inferior Court of Common pleas held at Pownalborough within & for said County on the first Tuesday of June last & the same action was continued to the Inferior Court held at said Pownalborough on the last Tuesday of September last & then referred to the decision of Thomas Rice, Ezra Taylor & Nathaniel Thwing Esqrs who were to inquire in which of the parties the Fee of the land resided & their report to be final & Conclusive to the parties & the said Referees (thro' a misconception of the Cause as your petitioner apprehends) made their Report in favour of said Gilman whereby great Injustice is done your petitioner having (unless aided by your Honors) lost his land & his house thereon & one or two years labour performed by himself & others of whom he purchased Wherefore your petitioner prays the interposition of your Hon^{rs} that the Cause may be recommitted to said Referees (they being dissatisfied with said result as appears by the annex't Certificate) & a rehearing be had thereon & your petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray

Samuel White

Pownalboro' Nov^r 12, 1779

Petition of John Coffin Jones.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon^{ble} the Council & the Hon^{ble} the House of Representatives of the State aforesaid in General Court assembled.

Boston November 13th 1779

The Petition of John Coffin Jones of Newbury-Port in the County of Essex & State aforesaid Merchant humbly shews that your Petitioner having purchased of Government,

the Estate in Cambridge, heretofore belonging to Jonathan Sewall, & the Estate in Boston heretofore belonging to Benjamin Hallowell, and advanced Ten p^r Cent earnest agreeable to the Condition of the Sale thereof, presumed that the Remainder would have been discounted with your Petitioner, on account of the Loss of his property in Several Vessels employed by Government in the Expedition to Penobscot; but finding this incompatible with the Determination of Government, Your Petitioner humbly prays, that Your Honors would grant him his proportion of the monies assign'd for the Reimbursement of the Loss sustained as aforesaid — Your Petitioner also humbly prays that Your Honors would please to indulge him with a few days (as many as shall appear reasonable to Your Honors) that he may be able to collect the remaining Sum to defray the Purchase of the Estates before mentioned; which time shall be improved by your Petitioner for the purpose aforesaid, with the utmost Diligence. And Your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c —

Jn^o Coffin Jones

State of Massachusetts Bay
In the House of Representatives

Order of Council on foregoing.

Nov^r 13th 1779

On the Petition of John Coffin Jones praying that he may have granted him his proportion of the Monies assigned for the reimbursement of those who sustained losses in the Penobscut expedition and that he may have a longer time allowed for his completing the payment of the two estates he has purchased of the State

Resolved that the prayer thereof be so far granted, that the said John Coffin Jones be allowed Nine Days from this time for the compleating the payment aforesaid —

Sent up for Concurrence

In Council Nov^b 13th 1779

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to —

| | | |
|--------------|-------------|------------|
| A Ward | Saml Adams | Sam Niles |
| B Greenleaf | Moses Gill | J Simpson |
| W Spooner | B White | Aaron Wood |
| T Cushing | J Stone | N Cushing |
| Jabez Fisher | T Danielson | A Fuller |

Petition of Andrew Cabot.

State of Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon^{ble} the Council & the Hon^{ble} the House of Representatives of the State aforesaid in General Court assembled

Boston Nov^r 13th 1779

The Petition of Andrew Cabot of Beverly in the County of Essex & State aforesaid Merchant Humbly shews, that in consequence of the prayer of the Petition laid before your Honors yesterday not being answered, your Petitioner is necessitated to make this second application; and to pray that Your Honors would grant him his proportion of the Monies ordered by your Honors to defray in part the charges of the Expedition mentioned in the said Petition of yesterday; which, (as he apprehends) will amount to one third part of the Sum due to your Petitioner from Government in consequence of the Expedition aforesaid.—If this should appear too large a Sum for the present, he prays Your Honors would grant him one Quarter part of the Sum due

as aforesaid — Your Petitioner also humbly prays that as he did not expect, and was not prepared to advance so great a part of the money to defray the purchase of the Estates mentioned in the Petition above referred to, Your Honors would please to grant him the favor of a few days (the number to be ascertained by your Honors) to enable him to raise the necessary Sum, from the Sale of Goods on hand or otherwise; wherein no Exertion of your Petitioner shall be wanting. And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c—

Andrew Cabot

Resolve of Council.

Nov^b 13th 1779

State of Massachusetts Bay & House of Representatives

On the Petition of Andrew Cabot. Nov 3th 1779

Resolved that the Committee for the sale of Estates in the County of Middlesex be & they are hereby directed to receive of this Petitioner the purchase Money of the Estates mentioned in the said Petition; provided the same be paid within ten days from this Time

Sent up for Concurrence

In Council Nov^b 13th 1779

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to —

| | | |
|-------------|------------------------|-----------------|
| A Ward | Sam ^l Adams | Sam Niles |
| B Greenleaf | T Danielson | Oliver Prescott |
| W Spooner | Josiah Stone | B White |
| Moses Gill | A. Fuller | N Cushing |
| J Fisher | J Simpson | Aaron Wood |

Resolve of Genl. Court.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives November 15th 1779

Whereas it appears to this Court that at the time of the late Alarm at Falmouth a Vessell was laying in the Harbour of Barnstable loaded with flour for the use of the Navy Board in this department from which Vessell the Selectmen of Barnstable were under the necessity of taking nine barrills of flour for the sustenance of the troops assembled at Falmouth afors^d and as the Navy board have represented that they are now in want of the same

Therefore Resolved that the Board of War of this State be directed and they are hereby accordingly directed to deliver to the Continental Navy Board in this department as soon as they have it in their power to do so nine Barrills of flour for repayment of those taken by the Selectmen of Barnstable for the purpose aforementioned—

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

Read & Concurred

Consented to

John Avery D See'y

A Ward

Saml Adams

A Fuller

B Greenleaf

J Fisher

Jn^o Pitts

Walter Spooner

T Danielson

J Simpson

T Cushing

B White

Aaron Wood

Moses Gill

N Cushing

N Goodman

Resolve of General Court.

In the House of Representatives

November 15: 1779

on the Petition of the Continental Navy Board Seting forth that Mr Jonathan Winship was employed by them to

Procure Beef for the Supply of the Continental Navy: and that said Winship had by one Mr Greely Purchased: (in the Easterly Part of this State) one hundred Head of Cattle for the above said Purpos: But as the said Greely was bringing forty Nine Head of Said Cattle Through the Town of Falmouth in the county of Cumberland The Com^{tees} of the said Town of Falmouth have stoped Said Cattle by vertue of an Act of the General Assembly of this State Passed September 23rd 1779

Therefore Resolve that the said Jonathan Winship be and he hereby is impowered: (or any Person for or under him) to proceed to the Easterly Part of this State; and to Receive and bring forward said Cattle to the use of the Navy Board in the Town of Boston: and the committee of the Said Town of Falmouth are hereby Directed to Deliver said Cattle accordingly any Law of this State to the contrary notwithstanding

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Nov^r 11th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Consented to

| | | |
|-------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| A Ward | Moses Gill | T Danielson |
| B Greenleaf | A Fuller | Josiah Stone |
| W Spooner | Sam Niles | J. Simpson |
| H Gardner | O Prescott | Aaron Wood |
| B White | Jn ^o Pitts | N Cushing |

Resolve of Genl Court on petition Eleazer Crabtree.

In House of Representatives Nov^r 15th 1779

On the Petition of Eleazer Crabtree Praying for leave to take Possession of a Farm in Weston the property of one

Nathan Jones of Goldsborough, now with the Enemy, which Farm is now in Possession of Ichabod Jones —

Resolved that the Petitioner notify the s^d Ichabod Jones by serving him with a Coppy of Said Petition together with his Resolve that he may Show Cause to this Court on Friday the Nineteenth Day of this Instant Nov^r if any he hath, why the Petition should not be Granted

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk.

In Council Nov^r 18, 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

In Council Nov^r 19, 1779 Read & Ordered that Thomas Durfee and Noah Goodman Esq^{rs} with such as the Hon^{ble} House shall join be a Committee to consider the Petition of Eleazer Crabtree. Whereas the Parties who are present & report what may be proper to be done thereon

Sent up for Concurrence

J Avery D Sec'y

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 19, 1779

Read & concurred & M^r Smith M^r Singletary & Maj^r

Bullard are join'd

John Hancock Spk.

Col Allan to Board of War.

Machias Novem^r 15th 1779

Sir I had the Honor of writing the 10th Ins^t from the River St Croix,—Have now to acquaint the Hon^{ble} Board of my Arrival here with all the Indians, Except 14 Wigwams which I ordered on the River Copskook which leads from Passamaquody to Machias

The Virtuous Conduct of those Savages requires the Generosity of the States, to attend to their Situation — and

for fear of their Drawing off from us, Commands the Exertions of Government to Give an immediate Ear to the Care of them,—

As soon as I range matters a Little I intend if Possible to go with a Number of Indians towards Majorbagwaduce to Join Capt Preble who I sent sometime ago to raise Rangers, by the Encouragement I received from several Inhabitants on that River, Agreeable to a resolve of the Gen^l Court—I have Dismiss'd Cap^t OBrien & some others, allso what of the Malitia I have on duty here shall dismiss this Week,—

I have Calld on the Commisary for a General Acc^t of every Expenditure since my Command, & am now Settling the whole affairs of this Department, which shall be Transmitted as soon as finished with the other Returns,—

I am sorry that I am Compelled to inform the General Court that a General Conduct appears to Take place, (under the Colour off Bosmith to bring affects from Nova Scotia) of Carrying on an Illicit Trade

The Military by doing their duty must become obnoxious, this I find will soon be the case with me, nor can I Discharge the Duty I owe my Country without bringing the Vengeance of the Commercial part of the Eastward upon me, By which I am Liable to be Keep'd in perpetual Broils, much to the Damage of the Public Service, as it must prevent my pursuing my business with the Indians, which requires all the Time & Talents I have—

From these Circumstances, should there not be a Check to such proceedings by Government, I must Claim the Indulgence to be Dismiss'd from my Military Employment in this place,—I have been very happy in this Capacity, & Esteem it the Greatest Honor & favour During the Corse of my whole life in being in the Military Department &

Cou'd wish to Continue during the War, But the Difficultys I have to Encounter is beyound my fortitude or ability to Withstand in this place—Shoud 'the Hon^{ble} Congress approve of my past Conduct and think it Suitable to Continue me Longer with the Indians—I woud Chuse to move the Stores & Every matter whatever of that Department from among the Inhabited part of the Country—

Shoud my Conduct not be approved off & tho't Expedient for the public Service that I shoud be succeeded, I willingly offer my Service as a Volentier under any Gentleman appointed to Continue until he may be Acquainted with their ways,—

This Day I have a Conference with the Indians, the whole Proceedings, I shall Transmit by next Opportunity—

I have the Honor to Be very respectfully Sir

Your most obed^t hbl serv^t

J Allan

In Council Dec^r 2^d 1779 Read & Sent down
with a Letter dated the 10th Ult^o—

John Avery D Sec'y

Petition of James Nebon.

To the Great and General Court or Assembly of the State of the Massachusetts Bay now met and fitting in Boston—
Novem 16th 1779

The humble petition of Monsieur Nebon in behalf of Mons^r Orsonneau, herewith—

That on the twenty second day of September one thousand seven hundred seventy nine, Joseph Donneson bought at Boston for the use and benefit of the s^d Orsonneau, two hogsheads of Brown Sugar—upon the arrival of the said sugar in the town of Franklin it was detained by Joseph Hawes and

Ebenezer Dean, by virtue of an act of this State, forbid^{ing} sundry articles of Merchandize being carried from this into any other of the United States—of which Embargo Act the said Orsonneau was totally ignorant— Your petition therefore in behalf of the s^d Orsonneau humbly prays, that the honorable Court will be pleased, to order the restoration of the aforementioned two hogsheads of sugar, to the proper owner thereof, with liberty to dispose of the same, if he shall see fit, within this state, or at the town of Franklin, where they are now deposited—and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

James Nebon

Resolve in favor Sarah Bagley.

State of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 16: 1779

Resolved that the State Treasurer be & he hereby is Directed to Pay unto Sarah Bagley, Widow of the Late Benjamin Bagley, or Her Order, the Gratuity Due to her Said Late Husband he Being Returned as in Captivity Notwithstanding

Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk^r

In Council Novb. 16th 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Sec'y

Warr^t drawn same Day

Consented to—

| | | |
|------------------------|-------------|-----------------------|
| A Ward | Moses Gill | Jn ^o Pitts |
| B Greenleaf | T Danielson | Aaron Wood |
| W Spooner | B. White | H Gardner |
| T Cushing | N Cushing | A Fuller |
| Sam ^l Adams | J Simpson | N Goodman |

Petition of Gilbert W. Speakman.

The Petition of Gilbert Warner Speakman Commissary
of Ordnance, for the late Expedition to Penobscut
Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner sent a quantity of Arms & Ammunition (from A Sloop Commanded by Cap^t Samuel Harris which lay at Portsmouth) to Falmouth for the Supply of the Troops then Collecting in that place

The person in whose care the Said Stores were Left is now in Boston, and is desirous of having them taken out of his hands

Your Petitioner therefore prays that Your Honors in your wisdom would Order the Said Stores to be taken into the Custody of some proper person

And that your Honors would Order a Settlement of his Accounts and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray

Gilbert W. Speakman

Boston 16th Nov^r 1779

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 18 — 1779

Read & committed to the Board of War. Sent up for Concurrence

John Hancock Spk

In Council Nov 18^t 1779

Read & Concurred

John Avery D Secy

Agreement Board of War with Timothy Fitch.

War Office Boston Nov^b

It is agreed between the Board of War for the State of Massachusetts Bay on the one part & Timothy Fitch of Medford in the County of Midd^{sex} Masch^t on the other part that the said Board of War shall allow to the said Fitch one half

part of all the stoves & other articles of every kind that may be by him the said Timothy or any Person or Persons under him saved from the wreck of the Vessels lately lost in the unfortunate Expedition to Penobscot, the said Timothy hereby engaging to deliver the whole of the stoves & other articles aforesaid to the Board of War or their order in the Port of Boston free & clear of any charge of salvage or other expense whatever.

And it is farther agreed that all such stoves & other articles shall be divided by the consent of the partys or by Three indifferent persons of good repute mutually chosen for that purpose.

Letter transmitting Resolution of Congress.

Philadelphia Nov^r 16th 1779

To the Hon^l the Council, & House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay —

Sir.

We have the Honor of transmitting You by the earliest Oppertunity, a Copy of the Resolution of Congress, upon the Application of the State of Massachusetts Bay of the 21st of September last, for retaining six Million Dollars (which the State were to raise as a continental Tax), to defrey y^e Expences of y^e penobscot Expedition & We perceive by some observations that were thrown out in Debate, that a Question will arise on y^e propriety of considering this as a continental Expence, notwithstanding it was evidently incurred to repel an Invasion of y^e Enemy in that State: & we are of opinion that as soon as y^e necessary papers can be prepared & sent to Congress, it will be expedient to obtain their Sense on the important Subject — We wait y^e Directions

of the honorable Assembly for conducting this Business & remain, Sir, with y^e greatest Respect for them & yourself your most obed^t & very humble serv^t

E. Gerry

James Lovell

In Council Dec^r 2^d 1779

S Holton

Read & sent down

Jn^o Avery D Secy

Petition of Selectmen of Town of Lincoln.

To the Honorable the Council & Gentlemen of the House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts — Bay.—

The Petition of the Select-Men of the Town of Lincoln humbly Sheweth

That whereas by a Resolve of the great & general Court passed on the twelfth Day of June 1778 requiring a Detachment of men to go on an Expedition to Rhode Island, from said Town, and whereas three men were detached by the Commission'd Officers for said purpose, and fourteen pounds being paid to each man by the Select-men of Said Town out of the Town Treasury, and no Return having been made of the above said money, to the Honb^{le} Court, by Reason of the Resolve being miss laid. therefore pray that the sum of forty two Pounds may be deducted from the next State—Tax which may be laid on the In-habitants of the Said Town

And your Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall ever pray —
Lincoln, Nov^r 16th 1779

Abijah Peirce

In behalf
of the
Select-Men
of
Lincoln

*Petition Selectmen of Lincoln Nov. 16 1779.*Lincoln Feb^y 22^d 1779

This may certifie that we the subscribers paid to three persons fourteen pounds each for their encouragement in a campaign at Rhode Island agreeable to a resolve of the great and general court pass^d June 12th 1778

| | | |
|-------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| Sam ^l Farrar | } | Selectmen of Lincoln |
| Abijah Peirce | | |
| Benj Munroe | | |
| Jacob Baker | | |

Middlesex February 22^d 1779

Then the above Subscribers made oath to the truth of this Certificate by them subscribed before me

Eleazer Brooks Justice Peace

We the subscribers each of us acknowledge that we have rec^d of the Selectmen of the town of Lincoln the Sum fourteen pounds as an ample encouragement for our engaging at providence or in any of the New England States agreeable to a late Resolve of the great and General Court

Rec^d by us

James Adams

Lincoln July 6th 1778

Jonathan Mead

Thomas Smith

Report of Committee in re Col Revere.

The Committee of both Houses appointed to make enquiry into the conduct of the Officers of the Train; and the Militia Officers, employed in the late Expedition to Penobscot; have attended the Service assigned them; And the Opinion of your Committee on the Subject matter will fully appear by the following questions and answers thereto Namely.

Ques^{tn} 1. Was Lie^t Col^o Paul Revere culpable for any of his conduct during his stay at Bagaduce, or while he was in, or upon the River Penobscot?

Answer Yes

2 What part of Lie^t Col^o Paul Reveres Conduct was culpable?

Answer: in disputing the orders of Brigadeer General Wadsworth respecting the Boat; & in saying the Brigadeer had no right to command him or the boat.

3. Was Lie^t Col^o Paul Reveres conduct justifiable in leaving the River Penobscot, and repairing to Boston, with his Men, without particular orders from his Superior Officer?

Answer No, not wholly justifiable.

4. Does anything appear in Evidence to the disadvantage of any of the Militia Officers, during the Expedition to Penobscot, or on the retreat therefrom?

Answer No. Excepting Col^o Jonathan Mitchell, who by his own confession left the River Penobscot without leave from any Superior Officer; and returned to North Yarmouth the place of his habitation

All which is humbly Submitted

Artemas Ward & order

In Council Nov^r 16th 1779 Read & Committed to Timothy Danielson and John Pitts Esq^{rs} with such as the Hon^{ble} House shall join to take into Consideration this Report with the Papers accompanying the Same and report what may be proper to be done thereon —

Sent down for Concurrence

John Avery D Se^r

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 18 1779

Read & concurrd & Coll Freeman — Coll Brown & Maj^r Demmuck are join'd John Hancock Spk^r

Petition of Towns in Lincoln County.

State of the Massachusetts

Bay in New England

To the Honourable the Council and house of Representatives In General Court Assembled at Boston A. D. 1779

The Petition of the Several Towns in the County of Lincoln by their Agents mett in Convention at Wiscasset pint on the Sixteenth Day of November A. D. 1779—Humbly Shews That the first Settlers of this County, as well as those that have Settled here Since, were most of them very poor, and Destitute of almost all the Necessaries of Life, the Land heavily Loaded with wood and Timber, and very hard to Cultivate, they were obliged to go into the Lumber Trade, for their Immediate Support, by which they had many Thousand Bushells of Grain Annually brought to them, as well as wool & flax and other Articles by which they were Supported, and have ever Cheerfully paid their full proportion of the Publick Charges, but Since the Commencement of the unhappy Controversy between Great Britain and these Colonies our Case and Circumstances are become truly Deporable, for those few that had some small Interest in their hands, which consisted Chiefly in Coasting Vessels, which they imploy'd, in carrying of our wood and Lumber, and bringing back Grain, and other Necessaries of Life, until the Risque became so great that it reduced our wood and Lumber to almost nothing, and the prise of Provisions—Excessive high, whereby an undue proportion of the Burthen of the War fell upon us, and finally out of Sixty Coasting vessels, which was own'd to the westward of S^t Georges Forty nine are taken or Lost, and Still further to compleat our misfortune, we are prohibited by a Law of this State, from Exporting masts spars & yards, many of which are now Laying upon our hands, and will soon be finally Lost, and in the

year past, the little hopes we had from the produce of our Small Farms was almost wholly cut off by an uncommon Drought, so that in the winter Season many Families were forced to Live (or rather Subsist) without bread or meat, for weeks and many for months together, as there was but very Little Grain brought to us to be sold, and that at as high a Price as Sixty Dollars p^r Bushell — ¶ and as to the present year the Prospect is still more gloomy and Desperate, for after haveing Struggled through the Miseries of a hard and pinching winter, the Peoples Countenances Pale, and their Bodies become feeble, through want and hunger, they were in the Spring of the year, from the first appearance of things, in great hopes of a fruitful Summer, but their Early hopes were soon cutt off, by amazeing Swarms of Grass hoppers, and other insects which in many parts of this Country almost covered the face of the Ground, and distroy'd great part of the Grain & Grass and almost all vegetables that grew out of the Earth, and still further to compleat our Misery, Early in the Summer our Sea Coasts were infested, and our harbours block'd up by British Ships of war, and Privateers, whereby the people were Alarmed and Almost all Business Laid aside for some time, not knowing which way to turn themselves But in a Short time about one half of the Militia was called to Arms, & march'd for the protection of our Defenceless Sea Coasts, and then to join in that Inglorious Expedition to Penobscott, where they served for two months, this being in the most Buisy Season in the whole year, and thereby many Lost great part of their Grass and Grain which the Devouring Insex had Left And since that, about one third more of the Militia has been calld off to Guard the Sea Coast, and our Defenceless neighbours who then were and Still are every hour in jeopardy of their Lives and fortunes from the Enemy, which Troops are now Return'd and the Eastern parts of the County left naked and Defenceless, and

most of the Provision there Eate up or Destroyed, and the Wretched Inhabitants near the Sea Coasts driven back without any thing to Support themselves, and Lays as a Dead weight on the rest of the people, who are obliged in Charity to Support them, altho they have not half Provision enough to Supply their own Families, through the winter, and notwithstanding our provisions are so Exhausted by Supplying the troops, before the publick Stores came down — and Supporting the miserable Inhabitants who have Lost their all, we are not a Little Surprized to find, that by an Order from the Committee of War, a Large Quantity of Beef which the Inhabitants could very badly spare, but for the publick Good — did consent to Turn out for the use of the Troops, but it seems it was not Used, and is now Ordered to Boston, and should it so happen, that upon any Sudden Emergency more Troops should be raised, it would be impossible to Supply them even for two Days, this now is the true State of this Poor and Distressd County, and when we Look about us and behold the Distress of the People almost Destitute of most of the Necessaries of Life, no Exports or Imports by Sea as Usual in time past, whereby our wood and Lumber, the Little we got, in our perplexd Circumstances Lays upon our hands, and no provision brought to us and no money to purchase any with, we stand amazd at the Prospect, and when we Look forward and behold the Monsterous Taxes that are Laid upon us, and no money to Pay it with, we are Astonishd & know not what to do but this we are sure of, that it is possible we can by any means subsist ourselves through the winter, yet it is impossible for us to pay those heavy Taxes Demanded of us, or Supply those Articles of Clotheing which by a Risolve of the General Court is Enjoin'd upon us, and altho we have hitherto been neglected, as not to have Precepts Sent to us whereby we could make choice of a person to Represent us in the General Assembly, and have a voice in

the Choice of Councillers and Consequently in that part of the Legeslative Body which procede as Governor, Yet we humbly trust we may Decently petition that Power which has Taxed us unrepresented, as we have a President from these Colonies of Partitioning the Parliment of Great Britain in a Similar Case ¶ we do therefore most earnestly implore the favor of this Honorable Court to take our peculiar distress'd Case under your wise Consideration and Release those heavy Taxes that are Demanded of us, and Releave us from our Distress in such a way and manner as to you in your great wisdom and Goodness shall seem meet otherwise we must be forced to Resign up our all into the hands of that power which Shall see fit to take it from us, and your humble petitioner as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray —

Signed by Order of the Convention

Ezra Taylor President

Moses Davis Clerk

Attest

In the House of Representatives Dec^r 1779

on the Petition of a number of Towns met in Convention in the County of Lincoln praying for a release of their Tax.

Resolved that the Petition be so far granted

[Endorsed:] Resolve for an Abatement of £15000 Tax of the several Towns in the County of Lincoln and directing the several Towns to meet together by their Agents for the purpose of adjusting their Several Propositions.

INDEX

A

Adams, Capt. —, 111.
 James, 447.
 Samuel, 26, 70, 100, 101, 103,
 115, 126, 135, 138, 142, 143,
 153, 172, 193, 197, 248, 302,
 329, 346, 350, 354, 355, 356,
 357, 365, 371, 372, 373, 393,
 413, 432, 436, 437, 438, 443.
 Adamson, Capt., Robert, 7, 9, 10,
 15, 16.
 Aggamogen Reach, 106.
 Albany, 119.
 Albee, Lieut. William, 176.
 Alden, Austin, 402.
 Allan, Col. John, 35, 82, 117, 118,
 119, 127, 129, 136, 147, 148,
 177, 185, 192, 347, 349, 397,
 400, 408, 420, 421, 428, 430,
 440, 442.
 J. H., 104, 111, 129.
 Allen, —, of Saco, 55.
 Thomas, 171.
 Lieut. William, 128.
 Ambrose St. Aubin, an Indian,
 399, 409.
 Ames, Moses, 99, 369.
 Anderson, John, 117, 118, 122,
 135, 136, 147, 148.
 Andover, 55.
 Arbuthnot, Admiral Marriot, 165.
 Artillery, Continental, 58.
 Arundel, 159.
 Ary, Joseph, 89.
 Avery, James, 135, 136.
 Lieut. James, 128.
 John, 23, 27, 35, 37, 48, 51, 55, 56,
 59, 60, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74,
 75, 79, 86, 87, 89, 90, 100, 103,
 104, 111, 112, 115, 120, 121,
 122, 126, 128, 130, 131, 133,
 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 142,
 143, 146, 147, 148, 152, 153,
 156, 167, 169, 170, 172, 173,
 176, 193, 194, 198, 248, 249,
 271, 280, 302, 329, 332, 333,
 339, 346, 347, 350, 354, 356,
 361, 365, 366, 368, 369, 370,
 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376,
 377, 378, 380, 381, 384, 392,
 394, 396, 400, 403, 404, 405,
 408, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415,
 418, 421, 422, 426, 432, 436,

Avery, John, *continued*.
 437, 438, 439, 440, 442, 443,
 444, 446, 448.
 Samuel, 112, 126.

B

Bagadouce, *see* Magabagaduce.
 Bagley, Benjamin, 141, 443.
 Sarah, 141, 443.
 Bagodoose, *see* Magabagaduce.
 Bakeman, John, 407, 408.
 Baker, Jacob, 447.
 Samuel, 75, 86, 115, 197, 248,
 302, 329, 346, 354, 355, 356,
 361, 365, 368, 371, 373.
 Bakerstown, 402.
 Ball'd Head, 239.
 Banker's Island, } 186, 198, 202,
 Banks' Island, } 203, 204, 209,
 212, 213, 225, 227, 234, 244,
 251, 253, 257, 264, 284, 304,
 339.
 Fort on, 212, 244, 251, 257, 264.
 Barber, Nathaniel Jr., commis-
 sary, 116.
 Barker, David, 402.
 Barnard, Gov. Francis, 367.
 Barnstable, 167, 168, 428, 438.
 Harbor, 438.
 County, 194, 301.
 Barton, Steph., 357.
 Batchelder, Capt., 338.
 Bateman, —, 229.
 Bateman's Island, 232.
 Bath, Cox Hall, 155, 159, 423.
 Cox's Head, 65.
 Cox's Heights, 131.
 Beach, Capt. Isaac, 69.
 Belfast, 30, 64, 84, 132, 206, 264.
 Bennet, John, constable, 171, 431.
 Bennet, John, constable, 171,
 Bentley, Joshua, 332, 333.
 Berkshire County, 164, 372.
 Bernard, Gov. Francis, 367.
 Bernes, James, 154.
 Berry, Thomas, 5, 6.
 Berwick, } 295, 393, 423.
 Barwick, }
 Beverly, 156, 379, 436.
 Biddeford, 159, 385.
 Bigwaduce, *see* Magabagaduce.
 Bilboa, 352.

- Blanchard, Edward, 333.
 Blue Hill, 380.
 Blunt, Capt. John, 389, 390.
 Boothbay, 173, 175.
 Boston, 5, 10, 12, 13, 14, 18, 19,
 20, 26, 32, 34, 37, 46, 47, 49,
 55, 58, 62, 69, 70, 82, 85, 86,
 87, 88, 89, 90, 102, 103, 116,
 131, 135, 136, 149, 153, 156,
 163, 166, 170, 171, 173, 175,
 181, 182, 194, 201, 207, 211,
 216, 217, 221, 222, 223, 224,
 225, 235, 247, 249, 252, 256,
 261, 262, 270, 293, 300, 302,
 306, 316, 332, 333, 334, 336,
 338, 340, 342, 347, 349, 351,
 359, 360, 362, 366, 367, 368,
 375, 381, 382, 383, 384, 392,
 394, 396, 397, 404, 409, 413,
 414, 422, 425, 427, 431, 434,
 435, 436, 439, 442, 444, 448,
 451.
 Board of War, } 10, 18, 24, 32, 34,
 War Office, } 39, 40, 41, 43, 44,
 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 58, 59, 60,
 64, 71, 82, 83, 114, 121, 124,
 130, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138,
 141, 146, 147, 151, 153, 169,
 173, 175, 177, 180, 182, 183,
 184, 185, 233, 247, 248, 249,
 271, 280, 332, 346, 347, 351,
 352, 353, 362, 370, 371, 373,
 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379,
 380, 381, 394, 398, 402, 403,
 404, 405, 415, 416, 417, 418,
 419, 426, 428, 438, 440, 444,
 445.
 Castle, tne, 56, 69, 70, 193, 226,
 302, 305.
 Castle Island, 51, 87, 302.
 Council Chamber, 7, 9, 11, 15,
 16, 17, 26, 32, 33, 34, 37, 39,
 40, 45, 46, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54,
 56, 60, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 86,
 89, 112, 130, 161, 193, 270,
 347, 376, 378, 380, 381, 383,
 384, 404, 405, 415, 417.
 Faneuil Hall, 125, 170, 323.
 Harbor, 68, 87, 347, 385, 422.
 Navy Board, 60, 68, 70, 130,
 137, 140, 155, 287, 395, 396,
 422, 427, 428, 438, 439.
 Port of, 165, 419, 445.
 State House, 395, 396, 431.
 Bowen, Lieut.-Gov. Jabez, 164.
 Bradbury, Jacob, 154.
 John, 154.
 Bradford, } Mr. —, of Boston
 Bradfort, } 18, 19.
 Bradish, Major, —, 3.
 Bragaduce, *see* Magabagaduce.
 Bragdon, Joshua, 423.
 Branville, Maj. —, 258; *see*
 also under Bromville.
 Breck, Mr. Robert, 332, 419.
 Brewer, James, messenger, 25.
 Col. Josiah, truckmaster, 247,
 329, 338, 392.
 Brigadier's Island, 84.
 Britons, } *see* also English, the,
 Britains, } 181, 391, 429.
 Bromville, } Maj. Edward, 63,
 Bromwell, } 81, 222, 258, 281,
 Bronville, } 322, 323, 328.
 Brownville, }
 Bron, Maj. —, 214.
 Brookfield, 102.
 Brooks, E., 75.
 Eleazer, 447.
 Brown, Capt. —, of the Dill-
 gence, 76, 200, 206, 217, 228,
 234, 235, 245, 250, 299, 304.
 Col. —, 448.
 Col. —, of Reading, 374.
 Andrew, 116.
 C. M., 407.
 Gawen, 324, 329.
 James, 280, 281.
 Maj.-Gen. Jacob, 57, 81, 86, 125,
 168, 210, 258, 276, 286.
 John, 10, 41, 42.
 Moses, 378, 379.
 Capt. Nathan, 125, 156, 168,
 188.
 Capt. Peter, 168.
 Capt. Phillip, 125, 168, 287, 291.
 Brownfield, 97.
 Bruce, Col. —, 351.
 Brunswick, 43, 139, 145, 146, 402,
 408.
 Bucke, Col. —, 35.
 Bullard, Maj. —, 440.
 Bunker, Jonathan, pilot, 9, 10.
 Burbeck, Col. William, 332.
 Burgess, Samuel, 350, 351.
 Burgoyne's Army, 27.
 Burke, Col. —, 208.
 Mr. —, a priest, 182.
 Capt. William, 14, 82, 125, 168,
 200, 221, 238, 259, 269, 277,
 298, 328, 395, 404, 405.
 Buzzard's Bay, 196.
 B. —, I. —, 60.

- Cambridge, 396, 397, 435.
 Little, 395.
- Camden } 14, 30, 32, 39, 44, 57,
 Cambden } 62, 64, 78, 84, 85,
 Campden } 131, 132, 193, 194,
 264, 269, 277, 312, 336, 345,
 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 404,
 405, 409, 418.
- Campbell, Lieut. Col. Alexander,
 27, 400, 420, 430.
- Canabeck, *see* Kennebec.
- Canada, 183, 398, 399, 429.
- Canadians, the, 183, 397, 398.
- Cape Ann, 9, 88, 177.
- Cape Cod, 68, 88, 89.
- Cape Elizabeth, 2, 5, 9, 68, 74,
 133, 163, 384, 402.
- Cape Na waggan, } 174.
 Cape Newagen, }
- Cape Roziere, 233.
- Cargill, James, 338.
- Carnes, Capt. —, of the Black
 Prince, 241, 242.
 Capt. —, of the Marines, 235,
 305.
- Capt. John, 168.
- Capt. John, of Salem, 156.
- Capt. Thomas Jenners, 86, 87,
 88, 125, 208, 218, 219, 271,
 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 285,
 310, 311, 321, 339, 375.
- Carolina, 420.
- Carrying Place, between Penob-
 scot and the St. Lawrence
 River, 397.
- Carver, Capt. John, 268.
- Casco, 15.
- Casco Bay, 15, 24, 25, 40, 41, 47,
 82, 83, 88, 141.
- Castle Island, *see* under Boston.
- Cathcart } Capt. John, 125, 168,
 Kithchart } 203, 219, 227, 228,
 Kittchart } 229, 230, 235, 237,
 242, 246, 283, 284, 285, 287,
 290, 299, 311.
- Chapman, Jos. Jr., 249, 347, 351,
 376, 417.
- Charlestown, 55.
- Chauncery, Charles, 115.
- Choate, Mr. —, 111.
- Cithcart, *see* Cathcart.
- Clark, Benjamin, 170, 171.
 Samuel Hill, 160.
- Cluff, Thomas, 160.
- Cobb, Samuel M., 338.
- Cobb, Capt. William, 145.
see also McCobb.
- Cod fishery, the, 72, 79.
- Code, —, of Wells, 55.
- Codman, Richard, 141.
- Colburn, Reuben, 338.
- Cole, Jesse, 89.
- Collier, Sir George, 201.
- Collson, William, constable, 397.
- Conant, M. T., 407.
- Condeskeige, 78.
- Congress, *see* under the United
 States.
- Connecticut, 163, 164.
- Continental Army, the, 416.
 Artillery, the, 58.
 Navy, 427.
 Navy Board, 438, 439.
- Conway, 97.
 Capt. John, 1, 12, 15, 17.
- Copeland, Moses, 338.
- Copskook River, 440.
- Cottle, Shob., 149.
- Cousin, Ephraim, 160.
- Cousins, } Maj. Nathaniel, 265,
 Couzens, } 266, 275.
- Cox Hall, 155, 159, 423.
- Cox's Head, 65.
 Heights, 131.
- Crabtree, Capt. Agreen, 338, 406.
 Eleazer, 424, 425, 439, 440.
- Crafts, Col. Thomas, 51.
- Craigg, James, 357.
- Cranch, Mr. —, 45.
- Croasswell, Andrew, 26.
- Cross, Maj., 86, 137.
 Mr. —, 347, 413.
- Cumberland, 65, 69, 401.
 County, 26, 31, 38, 49, 73, 74,
 85, 90, 95, 113, 114, 124, 139,
 143, 144, 145, 146, 157, 163,
 172, 262, 263, 313, 336, 355,
 371, 384, 396, 401, 422, 439.
 troops, the, 313.
- Cunningham, Lieut. Joseph, 197,
 225, 395.
- Curtis, Capt. —, of Harpswell,
 133.
- Cushing, Brig.-Gen. Charles, 31,
 38, 39, 50, 52, 53, 60, 129, 131,
 168, 192, 364, 390, 392, 414,
 415.
 Nathan, 70, 75, 104, 120, 126,
 135, 137, 138, 142, 143, 148,
 197, 248, 329, 340, 354, 355,
 356, 365, 368, 371, 372, 373,
 432, 436, 437, 439, 443.
- Capt. Perez, 87, 208, 210, 211,
 217, 220, 222, 223, 224, 278,
 282, 305, 306, 318, 321, 322,
 330, 331, 341, 343, 344.

- Thomas, 37, 115, 126, 135, 137,
148, 169, 193, 197, 248, 302,
329, 350, 356, 372, 373, 436,
438, 443.
Cutts, Edward, 115, 126, 135, 137,
138, 142, 143, 146, 148, 153,
172, 423.
Capt. Thomas, 393.
C——, J——, Jr., 351, *see also*
Chapman, Jos. Jr.

D

- DaBadie, Capt. —, 397.
Dana, Mr. —, 360.
Francis, 48, 100, 101, 187, 317,
319, 432.
F. M., '45, 148, 172, 302, 350,
373.
Danforth, Asa, 102.
Dangamore, Benjamin, 155.
Danielson, Timothy, 75, 100, 101,
115, 126, 135, 137, 138, 142,
143, 148, 187, 190, 193, 197,
248, 317, 319, 346, 350, 354,
355, 360, 432, 436, 437, 438,
439, 443, 448.
Dartmouth, 151.
Davidson, } Henry, 170, 171.
Davison, }
Davis, Capt. —, 285.
D., 151, 153, 173, 193, 197, 248,
302, 329, 346, 350, 354, 355,
356, 365, 368, 371, 372.
Daniel, 280, 339.
Col. Joshua, 57, 175, 203, 217,
280, 312, 316, 317, 320, 342.
Moses, 452.
Dawes, Col. —, 169.
Dean, Ebenezer, 272, 443.
Deane, John, 145.
Deer Island, 380.
De Lesdernier, L. F., 106, 107,
117, 128, 399.

- Demmuck, Maj. —, 448; *see also* Dimock.
Devons, Richard, commissary-general, 56, 392.
Dickey, Capt. Alexander I., 70, 89, 102, 112.
Dimock } Maj. Joseph, 113,
Dimock } 149, 151, 448.
Dimuck }
Let, 26, 27.
Donnell, Thomas, 385.
Donneson, } Joseph, 272, 442.
Donnison, }
Dorchester, 413.

- Douglas, } John, 386.
Duglas, }
Robert, 364, 377, 382, 386.
Downe, Lieut. William, 283, 286.
Downer, } Dr. Eliphalet, surgeon,
Downing, } 57, 194, 270, 308, 346.
Drew, Clark, 160.
David, 160.
Hezekiah, 160.
Isaac, 160.
Solomon, 160.
Zebulon, 160.
Duglas, *see* Douglas.
Dunlop, Samuel, 402.
Dunton, Joseph, 90.
Durfee, Thomas, 432, 440.
Durgin, Ephraim, 154.
William, 155.
Dyer, —, 406.
Henry, 402.
Joseph, 160.

E

- Eaton, Jacob, 338.
Edmonds, Capt. John, 156, 168,
264.
Edwards, Timothy, 104, 126, 137,
432.
Eldred, John, 61.
Elexander, David, 402.
Ellet, James, Jr., 402.
Emery, Jeremiah, 385.
England, 288, 367.
English, the, 409; *see also* British,
the, 409.
Erskin, William, 352, 362, 363.
Essex County, 434, 436.
Estaing, Charles Hector Theodat,
Count de, 403, 420.
Evans, Jonathan, 160.
Ewing, Alexander, 402.
Exeter, 55.

F

- Falls, the, Penobscot River, 290,
315, 316.
Falmouth, Maine, 1, 3, 5, 10, 21,
24, 26, 27, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43,
46, 53, 55, 57, 58, 65, 66, 67,
71, 73, 74, 82, 83, 85, 90, 91,
95, 113, 127, 132, 133, 141,
143, 144, 146, 157, 163, 233,
250, 262, 336, 372, 384, 395,
396, 401, 402, 426, 427, 439,
444.
First Parish, 93.
Harbor, 59.
Headquarters, 90, 149.

Falmouth, Maine, *continued*.
 Second Parish, 91, 92, 93, 94,
 95, 146.
 Falmouth, Mass., 149, 151, 167,
 168, 194, 195, 196, 301, 428,
 438.
 Farley, Maj. Gen. Michael, 100,
 101, 146, 187, 190, 317, 319,
 360.
 Farnsworth, Capt. Isaac, 345.
 Farrar, Samuel, 447.
 Fellows, John, 372.
 Fickett, Jonathan, 402.
 Fisher, Jabez, 75, 115, 138, 143,
 148, 153, 172, 193, 197, 248,
 329, 346, 350, 354, 355, 436,
 437, 438.
 Fitch, Timothy, 418, 444, 445.
 Flinn, James, 116, 118.
 Fogg, Seth, 155.
 Fort Point, 29, 206, 210, 267, 274,
 303.
 Forts and Garrisons, 65, 66, 165,
 177, 183, 185.
 Forts at Bank's Island, 212, 244,
 251, 257, 264.
 at Camden, 39.
 at Castle Island, 87; *see also*
 under Boston.
 at Cox's Heights, 131.
 at East River, 252.
 at Falmouth, 21, 59.
 at Machias, 110, 176, 177, 180,
 184, 363, 421.
 at Magabagaduce, 202, 425,
 433.
 at Penobscot, 186, 187, 188, 189,
 191, 192, 199, 200, 202, 203,
 205, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214,
 219, 221, 227, 228, 229, 232,
 234, 236, 239, 244, 246, 250,
 251, 252, 253, 256, 257, 258,
 264, 265, 266, 273, 277, 279,
 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 293,
 294, 295, 299, 303, 305, 307,
 313, 318, 325, 326, 327, 328,
 330, 343, 386, 400.
 at St. Johns, 182.
 Fort, Castle, the, 56, 69, 70, 87,
 193, 216, 302, 305.
 Cumberland, 430.
 Halifax, 57, 247, 249, 390.
 Howe, 412.
 Pownal, 4, 23, 61, 71, 214, 280,
 296, 297, 298, 308, 330.
 Western, 57, 62, 207, 306, 319,
 343.
 Fosdick, James, messenger, 2, 10.
 Foster, Col. —, 177, 192.

Foster, *continued*.
 Ezekel, 154.
 Nathaniel, 383.
 Thomas Wait, 396, 397, 432,
 433.
 Robert, 128, 176.
 —iah, 154.
 Fox Islands, 197, 202, 212, 246,
 257, 264, 283, 296, 313, 325,
 380, 382, 387, 424.
 John, 5.
 France, 13, 18, 19.
 the King of, 13, 119, 120.
 Francis, Col. —, 141.
 Franklin, 272, 442, 443.
 Freeman, Col. Enoch, 21, 22, 53,
 54, 134, 151, 403, 448.
 Samuel, 1, 2, 5, 371.
 French, the, 397, 410.
 Frenchman's Bay, 106, 107, 110,
 180, 232, 363, 380, 400, 402,
 406.
 Frost, Brigadier John, 14, 15, 16,
 46, 168, 292.
 Frye, Joseph, 99, 368, 369.
 Joseph, Jr., 99, 369.
 Fryeburg, 95, 97, 99, 368, 369.
 Fuller, A., 75, 115, 126, 148, 153,
 172, 193, 197, 248, 302, 329,
 346, 350, 356, 361, 365, 368,
 371, 372, 373, 436, 437, 438,
 439, 443.
 Fullerton, John, 171.
 Furlong, Capt. —, 433.
 Furnald, Joel, 393.

G

Gardner, F., 126.
 H., 115, 138, 142, 143, 148, 153,
 172, 197, 302, 329, 346, 350,
 356, 361, 373, 439, 443.
 Henry, treasurer, 272, 382.
 Dr. Joseph, 130, 131, 137.
 Dr. Sylvester, 366, 367, 368.
 Gates, Gen. Horatio, 23, 24, 51,
 52, 58, 85, 119, 163, 164, 409,
 414, 416, 417.
 Georges, *see* St. Georges.
 Georgetown, 38, 50, 51, 57, 61,
 130, 131.
 Georgia, 337, 420.
 Gerrish, Col. —, 146, 155, 374,
 432.
 Maj. —, 145.
 Gerry, E., 446.
 John, 1, 6, 11, 12.
 Getchel, Nehemiah, 357.
 Gibson, —, constable, 171.
 Gigg, 30.

Gill, Moses, 75, 115, 126, 135, 137,
138, 142, 143, 148, 153, 172,
193, 197, 302, 346, 351, 355,
356, 361, 365, 368, 371, 372,
373, 404, 436, 437, 438, 439,
443.

Gilman, } Lieut. Andrew, 13, 62,
Gillman, } 63, 103, 381.

David, 424, 434.

Gilpatrick, Thomas, 155.

Godfrey, Brig. Gen. —, 280.

Thomas, 402.

Goldsborough, 424;

see also Gouldsborough.

Goldthwait, Henry, 388.

Col. Thomas, 388, 389.

Goodale, Capt. Nathan, 27, 102,
103.

Goodin, Nathaniel, 160.

Goodman, Noah, 115, 126, 135,
137, 138, 142, 143, 153, 172,

193, 197, 248, 302, 329, 432,

438, 440, 443.

Goodwin, Capt. —, of Berwick,
295.

Benjamin, 160.

Benjamin, 3rd, 160.

Col. Ichabod, 393.

Mark, 160.

Samuel, Jr., 61.

Goold, Thomas, 160.

Gooldsborough, 256;

see also Gouldsborough.

Gordon, Zebulon, 160, 161.

Gorham, 145, 402.

Col. —, 430.

William, 371.

Gouldsborough }
Goldsborough } 256, 406, 424.

Gooldsborough }

Gow, Col. Edward, 73.

Grant, Capt. —, 243.

Grant's Mills, 218.

Gray, 146, 402.

Capt. —, 216.

Greeley, Jonathan, 395, 427, 439.

Green, Col. —, 150.

Lieut. —, 417.

Thomas, 171.

Greendall, Joshua, 383, 384.

Greenland, 55.

Greenleaf, Mr. —, 37, 347, 403.

Benjamin, 404, 436, 437, 438,
439, 443.

William, sheriff, 171.

Grenlig—, Mr. —, 21.

Gregory, Capt. —, 345.

Gridley, Richard, 116.

Scarboro, 116.

Grover, Col. Edward, 73.

Grows, Col. Edward, 425, 426.

Guilman, *see* Gilman.

H

Hacker, Capt. Hoysted, 125, 168,

192, 213, 227, 228, 232, 235,

245, 251, 264, 290, 291, 299.

Hacker's Island, 278, 303, 322,
433.

Half Way Rock, 16, 17.

Halifax, 60, 288, 350, 351.

Hall, Capt. —, 268.

Stephen, 5, 134, 145, 146, 371,
427.

Hallet, } Capt. Allen, 76, 125, 168,

Hellet, } 203, 226, 233, 235, 236,
320, 395.

Hallowell, 357, 360, 366.

Benjamin, 435.

Briggs, 366, 367, 368.

Hampshire County, 164.

Hampton Falls, 10.

Hancock, John, 23, 37, 48, 86, 100,

101, 104, 111, 115, 121, 124,

126, 134, 135, 137, 138, 142,

143, 146, 147, 151, 153, 167,

169, 170, 172, 173, 193, 197,

248, 249, 280, 302, 329, 339,

346, 350, 354, 355, 356, 357,

361, 365, 368, 369, 370, 371,

372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 404,

421, 432, 436, 437, 438, 439,

440, 443, 444, 448.

Hanifon, Gilbert, 366.

Harding, Capt. Joseph, 193.

Harpwell, 133, 146, 402.

Harris, Capt. Samuel, 444.

Hatch, Capt. Lemuel, 425.

Mark, 383.

Haverhill, 55.

Hawes, Joseph, 272, 442.

Hebbend, Daniel, 160.

Helliot, *see* Hallet.

Henderson, Joseph, 54, 60, 89,
112.

Herbert, Dr. John, *see* Wobert,
Dr. John.

Herrings, 79.

Hile, Maj. —, 326.

Hill, } Maj. —, 276.

Hills, }

Gen. Jeremiah, 63, 64, 125, 168,

262, 269, 270, 331, 332.

Stephen, 8, 9, 20, 21, 45, 67.

Hobert, } Dr. John, 168, 169, 270,

Herbert } 271.

Hodgdon, John, 155.

Holmes, Maj. —, 48.
 Capt. Alexander, 125, 156, 168,
 203, 235, 245, 253, 254, 255,
 267, 290, 299, 320, 395, 431.

Holton, S., 47, 403, 446.

Hooper, George, 160.

George, Jr., 160.

Trustrum, 160.

Horse Neck, 150.

Howard, Lieut. Col. —, 276.

Samuel, 338.

Howes, —, 55.

Hupper, George, 161.

Hutchins, Charles, 112, 126.

H—, Richard, 402.

I

Ilsley, Maj. Daniel, 145.

Indian Country, 64.

Route, 300.

Indians, 12, 13, 35, 36, 57, 58, 62,
 63, 66, 78, 84, 103, 104, 105,
 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 117,
 118, 121, 128, 136, 162, 180,
 181, 182, 183, 185, 192, 202,
 207, 247, 248, 249, 269, 300,
 308, 325, 348, 349, 397, 398,
 399, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413,
 419, 421, 428, 429, 430, 440,
 441, 442.

see also under tribal names.

Eastern, 120, 127, 135, 136.

Ingraham, Capt. Joseph, 71, 82,
 252, 346, 347.

Ipswich, 9.

I., E., see Johnson, E., pres. pro.
 tem.

J

Jackson, Col. Henry T., 7, 9, 15,
 17, 23, 24, 25, 33, 37, 38, 40,
 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 51, 52, 53,
 64, 67, 79, 83, 85, 133, 134,
 163.

Jacobs, Col. —, 164.

Jay, John, 72, 158, 159.

Jepson, John, 170, 171.

Johnson, E., pres., pro. tem, 41,
 45.

Capt. James, 168, 407.

Capt. Robt., 125.

Johnston, Capt. James, 231, 233,
 264.

Jones, Ichabod, 425, 440.

John Coffin, 434, 435, 436.

Col. Nathan, 256, 406, 424, 425,
 440.

Stephen, 420.

J., E., see Johnson, E., pres., pro.
 tem.

K

Kennebec, 13, 30, 32, 36, 39, 55,
 58, 63, 210, 241, 242, 268, 269,
 300, 311, 387, 397.

Long Beach, 60, 83.

River, 39, 44, 62, 65, 66, 84, 85,
 88, 131, 162, 174, 207, 210,
 211, 223, 241, 311, 319, 356,
 391, 392.

River, Truck House, 392.

Kennebunk, 55.

Kennedy, John, 171.

Wm., 419.

Kerr, Capt. —, 27, 102, 103.

Kilburn, Capt. John, 40, 41, 44,
 58.

Kimball, —, of Kennebunk, 55.

David, 160.

Richard, 99.

Kling's Bridge, 102.

Kingston, 55, 347, 395.

Kittery, 14, 40, 46, 423.

Kithchart, { see Cathcart.

Kittchart, {

Knight, William, 402.

Krime, Joseph, 423.

L

LaFayette, Marie J. P. R. Y. G.,
 Marquis de, 119.

Laha, Capt. Samuel, 46, 47.

Lampheer, {

Lamphen, { Stephen, 364, 365,
 Lampher, { 378, 382, 383.

Lamphier, {

Larmond, { William, 404, 405.

Lermond, {

Larrabee, Benjamin, 145.

Maj. Nathaniel, 81, 145, 328.

Larrance, 149, 150.

Lee, Col. —, 17.

Maj. —, 47.

Lemotte, Mr. —, 409, 410.

Leonard, Capt. George, 127, 149.

Lewis, John, 49, 145, 371.

William, 393.

Limerick, 153, 154.

Lincoln, 446, 447.

Capt. —, 217, 221, 222, 305,
 306.

County, 26, 38, 49, 50, 53, 85,
 116, 129, 166, 173, 263, 333,
 334, 335, 336, 337, 346, 350,
 355, 356, 361, 365, 366, 367,
 368, 382, 402, 404, 405, 418,
 423, 424, 433, 449.

Lineton, Capt. —, 341.
 Linscut, Joseph, 402.
 Lisgow, } Maj. William, Jr. 39,
 Lithgow, } 53, 55, 125, 126, 130,
 131, 133, 168, 326, 346, 349,
 386, 389, 390, 405, 414, 418.
 Little, Capt. —, of the Pigeon,
 309, 344.
 Maj. —, 374.
 Mr. —, 310.
 Little Cambridge, 395.
 Falls, 160, 161.
 Lieut. George, 32, 168, 236, 242,
 298, 308, 309, 310, 311.
 M., 319.
 Col. Moses, 86, 100, 101, 125,
 187, 190, 317, 319, 360, 432.
 Littlefield, —, of Wells, 55.
 Capt. —, his vessel seized,
 181, 182, 348, 349, 398, 409.
 Maj. Daniel, 325.
 Lock, Caleb, 160.
 London, 367.
 Long Beach, 60, 83.
 Long Island, 212, 227, 233, 245,
 254, 289.
 Head, 238.
 Pendleton Harbor, 231.
 Long, Capt. John, 116, 117, 118,
 416.
 Lord, Ammin, 154.
 James, 160.
 Samuel, 160.
 Loring, Seth, 42.
 Lovejoy, —, 347.
 Capt. —, 155.
 Abiel, 357.
 Lovell, James, 446.
 Brig. Gen. Solomon, 3, 4, 5, 6,
 7, 8, 12, 14, 15, 16, 23, 24, 25,
 26, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 38, 40,
 44, 45, 46, 49, 50, 52, 57, 58,
 59, 61, 63, 64, 66, 68, 69, 71,
 72, 75, 79, 80, 84, 86, 87, 90,
 105, 106, 107, 125, 130, 133,
 162, 163, 168, 185, 186, 188,
 189, 190, 200, 201, 202, 204,
 205, 206, 211, 214, 216, 217,
 218, 219, 220, 222, 224, 229,
 235, 236, 238, 239, 240, 241,
 242, 243, 246, 255, 262, 263,
 266, 269, 272, 273, 277, 279,
 282, 285, 291, 292, 298, 300,
 301, 302, 303, 305, 307, 308,
 318, 319, 321, 322, 324, 327,
 331, 339, 341, 358, 359, 369,
 373, 378, 408.
 Lovett, Capt. —, messenger,
 32.

Lowder, } Col. —, 106, 397.
 Lowther, }
 Lucas, John, 59, 71, 83.
 Lunier, Capt. —, 397, 398.

M

McCobb, Col. Samuel, 125, 168,
 261, 265, 266, 269, 276, 285,
 326, 338, 357, 360.
 McDonnold, Lauchlin, 364, 378,
 382, 383.
 Roderick, 364, 365, 377, 382,
 383.
 McKechnie, John, 357.
 McIntyre, Lieut. Andrew, 223,
 304, 306.
 McClane, } Gen. Francis, 84,
 McCleane, } 85, 182, 256, 288,
 McLean, } 386, 387, 389, 414.
 McLain,
 McFarland, Capt. —, 407.
 McLellan, Capt. Alex, 145.
 Capt. Joseph, commissary, 90,
 426.
 Machias, 13, 36, 104, 105, 107, 116,
 117, 121, 122, 136, 147, 148,
 176, 177, 408, 419, 421, 429,
 430, 440.
 River, 180, 184.
 Truck House, 118, 121, 122,
 147, 176.
 Magabagaduce, } 12, 25, 28, 61,
 Majabigwaduce, } 64, 66, 75, 79,
 Majorbagaduce, } 80, 105, 114,
 Mayabagaduce, } 138, 173, 182,
 Bagadouce, } 186, 192, 193,
 Bagodoose, } 198, 202, 208,
 Bigwaduce, } 225, 233, 234,
 Bragaduce, } 236, 251, 253,
 257, 264, 272, 284, 293, 297,
 313, 319, 320, 325, 332, 339,
 380, 383, 384, 386, 389, 390,
 391, 407, 408, 425, 433, 441,
 448.
 Bluff, 284.
 Harbor, 212, 213, 214, 231, 235,
 237, 267, 313, 314, 325.
 Head, 325.
 Headquarters, 2.
 Heights, 28, 186, 200, 202, 203,
 208, 218, 234, 265, 273, 282,
 294, 303, 307, 314, 318, 341.
 Hospital, 408.
 Neck, 264, 307.
 Peninsular, 264, 267.
 Point, 33, 244.
 River, 76, 81, 251, 256, 258, 284,
 293, 307, 308, 441.

Maine, Province of, 395.
 Majabigwaduce,
 see Magabagaduce.
 Majorbagaduce,
 see Magabagaduce.
 Marblehead, 1, 6, 12, 16, 17.
 Marett, Capt. —, 221.
 Lieut. Ph., 208.
 Marsh Bay, 239.
 Marston, Mr. —, 222.
 Jno., 80.
 Martin, Charles, 117, 118.
 Mascran, Maj. —, 102.
 Massachusetts Bay, 68, 69, 362.
 State of, 14, 16, 25, 26, 32, 33,
 34, 37, 38, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50,
 54, 56, 60, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73,
 74, 75, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 95,
 99, 100, 102, 112, 113, 116,
 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 133,
 135, 137, 138, 139, 143, 146,
 147, 152, 153, 155, 157, 158,
 159, 161, 166, 168, 171, 172,
 173, 175, 176, 192, 194, 247,
 249, 261, 272, 301, 329, 331,
 333, 345, 346, 347, 349, 353,
 354, 355, 356, 362, 366, 368,
 369, 370, 372, 374, 377, 378,
 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384,
 385, 392, 395, 401, 402, 404,
 405, 407, 415, 417, 418, 423,
 424, 427, 428, 433, 434, 435,
 436, 437, 438, 442, 443, 444,
 445, 446.
 Mast Ground, the, 75.
 Mayabagaduce,
 see Magabagaduce.
 Mayberry, Capt. Richard, 145.
 Mead, Jonathan, 447.
 Medford, 55.
 Medicine Chest, the, 168, 169,
 270, 271.
 Maggs, { Jabez, commissary, 249,
 Meigs, { 250, 301, 428.
 Meresereau, Maj. —, 27, 28.
 Merrill, Lieut. Col. —, 145.
 Maj. James, 144.
 Nathan, 402.
 Merryman, Thomas, 402.
 Merrymeeting Bay, 408.
 Mickmacks, } 109, 431.
 Micmacs, {
 Country, 182.
 Middlesex County, 396, 397, 418,
 437, 444, 447.
 Miles, James, 155.
 Mills, Eligood, 155.
 Minch, Maj. —, 387.
 Mitchell, Capt. —, 264.

Mitchell, *continued*.
 Capt. Daniel, 48, 49, 113, 114,
 172, 173.
 Col. Jonathan, 44, 58, 74, 75,
 125, 133, 145, 168, 191, 204,
 243, 262, 265, 266, 268, 275,
 300, 309, 318, 326, 448.
 Milton, Daniel, 355.
 Monhegan, Island of, 2.
 Moody, Nat. Green, 95.
 Morris, Capt. James, 331.
 Capt. Samuel, 201.
 Morton, Mr. —, 151.
 James, 79.
 Moulton, Daniel, 145.
 Mount Desert, 106, 110, 363, 380.
 Munroe, Benj., 447.
 Murray, Mr. —, messenger, 3.
 Rev. John, 43, 44, 57, 64, 231,
 324, 325.

N

Nantasket, 12, 243, 283, 287.
 Harbor, 15.
 Light House, 312.
 Roads, 11, 233, 272, 273, 287,
 302, 312, 324.
 Nantucket, 151,
 Roads, 422.
 Naraquaquo, 110.
 Narragansett Shore, 150.
 Narraguary, 421.
 Narrowguegus, 176.
 Nash, John, 402.
 Naskeigh, 106, 107.
 Navy Board Eastern Depart-
 ment, 60, 395, 396.
 Nebon, James, 442, 443.
 Nesh'quonoit, 182.
 Nevens, Lieut. James, 395.
 John, 402.
 New England, 153, 159, 447.
 New Gloucester, 145.
 New Hampshire, 42, 214, 355,
 427.
 New Jersey, 47, 48, 403, 408.
 New Meadows River, 65.
 New York, City, 2, 5, 70, 79, 80,
 102, 103, 157, 165, 262, 288,
 417.
 State, 56, 102, 103, 119, 164.
 Newburyport, 8, 20, 21, 24, 42, 45,
 135, 147, 148, 156, 346, 434.
 Long Wharf, 8.
 Newcomb, Capt. Lieut. Thomas,
 218, 221, 330, 341, 343, 344.
 Newport, 417.

Nichols, Mr. —, 338.
 Capt. Lieut. Peter, 331.
 Nicholson, Sam., 156.
 Nickerson, Elishabet, 89.
 Paul, 89.
 Niles, Saml., 75, 115, 126, 137,
 138, 142, 143, 148, 153, 172,
 193, 248, 271, 329, 346, 350,
 355, 361, 365, 368, 371, 372,
 373, 432, 436, 437, 439.
 North River, 52.
 North Yarmouth, 49, 74, 113, 114,
 145, 172, 448.
 Norwalk, 150.
 Noskeag, 380.
 Nova Scotia, 21, 69, 72, 109, 118,
 119, 136, 180, 181, 182, 184,
 347, 348, 349, 398, 409, 411,
 412, 441.
 Governor of, 182.
 Noyes, Joseph, 384.
 Josiah, 157, 158.
 Noyes, Peter, 144.
 Nutter, Thomas, 112, 126, 383,
 384.

O

Oak Point, 309.
 Oakman, Samuel, 338.
 O'Brien, Capt. —, 441.
 Orne, Col. Azor, 17.
 Orr, Col. Hugh, 351.
 Orsoneau, Mons. —, 442, 443.
 Osgood, Maj. Samuel, 100, 101,
 187, 317, 319, 360, 374, 432.
 Otis, James, 367.
 Joseph, 168.

P

Pane, John, Jr., 380.
 Paret, —, 406.
 Parker, Capt. —, of the Rover,
 212, 251, 289.
 Lieut. Benjamin, Jr., 399.
 Enoch, 160.
 Solo., 357.
 Parks, —, constable, 171.
 Parsons, William, 401.
 Partridge, Mr. —, 47.
 Passadumkee, Camp at, 35.
 Passamaquody, 104, 105, 180, 181,
 348, 349, 411, 412, 440.
 Indians, 105, 412.
 Passamy, 409.
 Patrick, Joseph, 256, 257.
 Pattangill, Daniel, 402.
 Paxton, Charles, 367.

Peabody, Oliver, 170, 215, 230,
 233, 236, 242, 243, 246, 255,
 257, 261, 269, 270, 272, 278,
 279, 281, 283, 286, 292, 300,
 301, 304, 307, 312, 316, 317,
 321, 324, 329, 331, 341, 343,
 344, 395, 397, 431.
 Pearson Town, 145, 146.
 Peirce, Abijah, 446, 447.
 Daniel, 395.
 Pemaquid, 64.
 Pendleton Harbor, 231.
 Penet, S. P., 18, 19.
 Penobscot, 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11, 14,
 15, 16, 17, 21, 23, 24, 25, 31,
 33, 41, 42, 45, 46, 49, 54, 55,
 56, 57, 63, 64, 67, 72, 79, 80,
 85, 87, 90, 104, 105, 106, 112,
 124, 125, 126, 130, 132, 133,
 137, 138, 139, 147, 158, 161,
 163, 174, 178, 179, 183, 184,
 185, 186, 193, 197, 216, 225,
 233, 236, 243, 256, 257, 261,
 262, 264, 270, 287, 288, 295,
 304, 321, 325, 335, 341, 343,
 348, 351, 354, 364, 365, 366,
 378, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384,
 386, 390, 391, 397, 398, 400,
 405, 406, 414, 416, 417, 419,
 433, 450.
 Bay, 77, 129, 202, 206, 212, 231,
 233, 234, 250, 257, 283, 287,
 289, 303, 308, 316.
 Carrying Place, 397.
 East Channel, 289.
 Penobscot Expedition, 21, 42, 43,
 48, 49, 64, 65, 71, 72, 75, 86,
 87, 88, 89, 99, 100, 101, 104,
 109, 125, 129, 133, 139, 140,
 142, 152, 158, 159, 162, 166,
 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175,
 178, 197, 208, 215, 217, 222,
 224, 226, 257, 260, 262, 263,
 270, 272, 277, 282, 292, 312,
 322, 324, 330, 331, 332, 334,
 341, 351, 352, 354, 358, 359,
 362, 369, 370, 374, 375, 376,
 378, 391, 393, 394, 395, 396,
 403, 415, 418, 424, 431, 432,
 433, 435, 436, 444, 445, 447,
 448.
 Falls, 290, 315, 316.
 Fox Islands, 197, 202, 212, 246,
 257, 264, 283, 296, 313, 325,
 380, 382, 387, 424.
 Harbor, 288.
 Hospital, 408.
 Indians, 63, 103, 104, 119, 120,
 121, 135, 147, 182, 185, 247,

- Indians, *continued*.
 249, 373, 378, 381.
 Indian Settlement, 12, 62, 63.
 Marsh, 295.
 Marsh Bay, 35, 309.
 Narrows, the, 29, 71, 238, 254,
 274, 275, 276, 280, 281, 308,
 310, 314, 315, 317.
 Peninsular, 206, 231, 273, 293,
 295.
 River, 4, 6, 23, 28, 29, 30, 32,
 61, 62, 71, 72, 77, 78, 79, 80,
 88, 105, 108, 114, 182, 190, 198,
 199, 201, 206, 207, 208, 210,
 211, 212, 217, 218, 219, 220,
 221, 223, 225, 228, 234, 238,
 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244,
 245, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255,
 257, 259, 260, 267, 268, 269,
 273, 274, 275, 276, 279, 280,
 281, 284, 286, 289, 290, 293,
 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299,
 300, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308,
 309, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315,
 316, 318, 319, 320, 322, 329,
 330, 339, 340, 343, 344, 347,
 350, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390,
 397, 415, 418, 448.
 Sandy Point, 61, 298, 386, 387.
 Truck House, 398.
 Wescott's Point, 191.
 West Channel, 289.
 Perkins, Daniel, 112, 126, 383,
 384.
 James, 38.
 John, 383.
 Joseph, 112, 126, 381.
 Sparks, 112, 126.
 Stover, 112, 126.
 Perry, Capt. —, 280.
 George, 155.
 James, 155.
 John, 154.
 John, Jr., 154.
 Samuel, 150.
 Philadelphia, 18, 36, 47, 403, 408,
 428, 445.
 Phillip, Ira, 79.
 Phillips, Lieut Nicholas, 218, 220,
 221, 330, 331, 341, 342, 343,
 344.
 Phinney, Edward, 402.
 Pickering, John, speaker, 75.
 Pigwacket County, 97.
 Pike, Col. —, 145.
 Pinell, Stephen, 402.
 Piper, Mr. —, 21, 45.
 Piscataqua, 43, 211.
 Board of War, 212.
 Pitts, John, 37, 75, 126, 135, 137,
 138, 142, 143, 148, 153, 172,
 193, 197, 248, 302, 354, 355,
 361, 365, 368, 371, 372, 432,
 438, 439, 443, 448.
 Plummer, Capt. —, 268.
 Porter, Col. —, 82.
 Mr. —, 200.
 Portsmouth, 14, 24, 37, 38, 40, 43,
 46, 55, 58, 59, 90, 112, 163,
 242, 273, 324, 444.
 Board of War, 46.
 Harbor, 24.
 Pote, Capt. Greenfield, 1, 2, 5.
 Potter, Ezekiel, 357.
 Powell, Jeremiah, president 1, 2,
 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 17, 21, 24,
 37, 38, 42, 43, 46, 51, 52, 53,
 54, 57, 59, 63, 64, 66, 67, 70,
 72, 75, 111, 115, 126, 135, 137,
 138, 139, 142, 143, 148, 152,
 153, 172, 185, 195, 197, 248,
 302, 329, 346, 350, 354, 355,
 356, 361, 365, 368, 371, 372,
 373, 392, 432.
 Pownalborough, 38, 60, 61, 390,
 406, 423, 424, 434.
 Preble, Jedediah, 75, 390.
 Capt. John, 36, 110, 128, 180,
 363, 364, 441.
 Nath. H., 379, 380.
 Prescott, Col —, 103, 360, 374,
 432.
 B. G., 319.
 G., 319.
 James, 100, 101, 187, 190, 317.
 O., 115, 143, 193, 302, 329, 346,
 361, 439.
 Oliver, 86, 121, 135, 138, 142,
 147, 354, 355, 356, 361, 365,
 368, 370, 371, 372, 373, 437.
 Prince, Amos, 48, 114.
 Pronopscut, *see* Penobscot.
 Providence, 51, 409.
 Provincetown, 195.
 Putnam, Col. —, 102.
 Brig. Gen. Rufus, 27, 28.
 P., J., P., *see* Powell, Jeremiah,
 president.
 P—, S—, 376.
- Q**
- Quakers, the, 250.
- R**
- Randell, Stephen, 402.
 Raynes, Lieut. Nathaniel, 72, 73.

Reading, 374.
 Reckord, Nathaniel, 154.
 Reddy, James, 402.
 Reed, Col. —, 338.
 Reed, Mr. —, pilot, 230.
 Paul, 173, 175.
 Revere, Lieut. Col. Paul, 46, 51,
 65, 87, 125, 168, 191, 201, 207,
 208, 209, 210, 211, 215, 224,
 228, 239, 261, 270, 271, 272,
 275, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283,
 300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 306,
 307, 309, 319, 321, 322, 323,
 330, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343,
 344, 375, 376, 395, 397, 431,
 433, 447, 448.
 Rhode Island, 127, 149, 164, 272.
 Expedition, the, 446, 447.
 Rice, Maj. John, 89, 116.
 Thomas, 424, 434.
 Riggs, —, of Falmouth, 55.
 Robins, Mr. —, 345.
 Robinson, Levi, 357.
 Rogers, —, 413.
 Maj. — 132.
 Rositer, Col. —, 372, 373.
 Ross, Adam, 160.
 Capt. Alexander, 125, 168, 309.
 Rutland, 27, 102.
 Rye Beach, 243.

S

Sabasticook, *see* Seabasticook.
 Saco, 55.
 River, 159, 160.
 St. Aubin, Ambroise, an Indian,
 399, 409.
 St. Croix River, 428, 429.
 St. Georges, 30, 64, 84, 184, 269,
 388, 449.
 St. Johns, 104, 109, 117, 118, 185,
 397, 399, 400, 413, 429.
 Indians, 122, 182, 185, 397, 400,
 430.
 River, 109, 136, 182, 184, 399,
 430.
 St. Lawrence River, 397.
 Salem, 37, 136, 151, 156, 289,
 324.
 Salmon fishery, the 79, 80.
 Salter, Capt. Richard, 125.
 Capt. Titus, 54, 168, 211, 214,
 215, 273, 296.
 Salteston, Capt. —, 307, 310.
 Saltonstall, Commodore Dudley,
 76, 125, 155, 156, 168, 187,
 191, 197, 201, 202, 204, 205,
 231, 236, 287, 433.

Samson, } Capt, —, 173, 345.
 Sampson, }
 Sandwich, 150.
 Sandy Point, 61, 298, 386, 387.
 Sanford, 423.
 Sangster, Peter, 89.
 Saratoga, 26, 129.
 Sargent, Joseph, 351.
 Savage, Samuel C., prest., 83.
 Samuel Phips, prest. 83, 353,
 416, 417, 418, 419.
 Savannah, 417.
 Scarborough, 116, 145.
 Schuyler, Gen. Philip, 119.
 Seabasticook River, 57, 247, 249.
 Sever, } William, 70, 100, 101,
 Severs, } 126, 135, 137, 432.
 Sewall, Daniel, 385.
 Dummer, 355.
 Jonathan, 435.
 Shapleigh, Maj. —, 393.
 Shaw, Mr. —, 412.
 Sheepscot River, 39, 64, 65, 85.
 Shiverick, Nathaniel, 27.
 Simons, Col. —, 372, 373.
 Simpson, J., 126, 135, 137, 138,
 142, 143, 148, 153, 172, 432,
 436, 437, 438, 439, 443.
 Joseph, Judge, 385.
 Singletary, Mr. —, 440.
 Skillings, John, 20.
 Small Point, 9, 65.
 Smith, —, Esq., 113.
 Mr. —, 440.
 Edward, 160, 364, 377, 382, 386.
 Jedidiah, 160.
 John, of Little Falls, 160, 161.
 Nicholas, 385.
 Simon, 386.
 Capt. Stephen, truckmaster at
 Machias, 116, 117, 136, 176,
 376, 377, 380,
 Thomas, 447.
 Snow, Richard, 383, 384.
 Somes, Capt. John, 177.
 Sonadabscock, 78.
 South Bay, 307.
 Souther, Capt. Daniel, 125, 168,
 Speakman, Capt. Gilbert W.,
 commissary, 302, 304, 321,
 322, 323, 444.
 Spear, Poole, constable, 171.
 Spooner, Walter, 75, 126, 361,
 365, 368, 371, 372, 436, 437,
 438, 439, 443.
 Stanwood, Samuel, 402.
 William, to be a major, 145.
 Staples, Carrell, 154.
 Stillman, Maj. George, 106.

Stimson, Joseph, 154.
 Stoddard, Capt. Israel, 127.
 Stone, Josiah, 115, 193, 197, 248,
 280, 302, 329, 339, 346, 350,
 355, 356, 361, 365, 368, 371,
 372, 373, 432, 436, 437, 439.
 Sualle, John, 421.
 Suffolk County, 166, 170, 171,
 270, 333, 382, 394.
 Sullivan, Daniel, 380.
 Sweat, Capt. —, 79.
 Swift, Moses, 27.
 Sykes, Richard, 261, 262.
 S., S. P., *see* Savage, Samuel
 Phips, prest.

T

Tarkson, F. H., 57, 59.
 Taylor, Ezra, 424, 434, 452.
 Thanksgiving Day, 403.
 Thatcher, Col. —, 155, 280, 374.
 Thayer, Lieut. Ebenr., 393, 394.
 Thomas, David, 357.
 Thomas, John, 364, 377, 382, 386.
 Capt. Thomas, of the Ven-
 geance, 125, 156, 168, 207,
 228, 239, 241, 242, 253, 310,
 311.
 Col. Waterman, 192, 193, 307,
 312, 338, 345.
 Thomaston, 28.
 Thompson, Oliver, 138, 139.
 Brig. Gen. Samuel, 133, 134,
 168, 262, 263, 401.
 Thoms, John, 364, *see* also
 Thomas, John.
 Thorndike, Israel, 378, 379.
 Joshua, 383, 384.
 Thwing, Nathaniel, 424, 434.
 Tileston, Onesiphorus, 383.
 Titcomb, Benjamin, 134, 137, 141.
 Brig. Gen. Jonathan, 24, 42,
 43, 100, 101, 103, 137, 151,
 187, 190, 317, 319, 360.
 Moses, clerk, 146.
 Todd, Capt. —, 216, 217, 222.
 William, 373.
 Brig. Maj. William, 14, 57, 62,
 63, 86, 87, 90, 103, 125, 130,
 168, 228, 238, 292, 300, 301,
 322, 323.
 Tories, the, 348, 391.
 Townsend, 7, 8, 9, 10, 24, 30, 32,
 34, 40, 43, 58, 64, 65, 85, 131,
 163, 173, 174, 186, 192, 201,
 211, 225, 233, 250, 257, 262,
 263, 273, 283, 287, 293, 302,
 312, 324, 325.
 Harbor, 85, 243.
 Headquarters, 64, 75, 84.

Trumbull, Gov. Jonathan, 163,
 164, 165.
 Truro, 195.
 Tudor, Mr. —, 169.
 Tupper, William, 117, 118.
 Tyler, Col. —, Quartermaster
 General, 125, 164, 168, 268,
 276, 277, 317, 326, 332.
 Tyng, William, 157.

U

Ulmer, Capt. Philip, 269, 390, 414,
 415.
 Union River, 108, 110, 180, 380.
 United American States, } 25, 26,
 United States, } 48, 71,
 72, 95, 128, 155, 165, 166, 183,
 270, 362, 379, 383, 394, 403,
 409, 443.
 Congress, 164, 169, 337, 360,
 398, 403, 411, 442, 445.
 Board of War, 36.

V

Valnais, Mons., 184, 185, 410.
 Vassalboro, 357, 360.
 Vernon, William, 70, 395, 396,
 422, 428.
 Vessels, Abigail, the, 140.
 Active, the, 4, 198, 231, 236,
 245, 254, 289, 325.
 Albany, the, 75, 79, 80, 389.
 Alice, the, 183.
 Allen, the, 141.
 Black Prince, the, 140, 188, 201,
 228, 229, 241, 242, 245, 291,
 299, 310, 311, 324, 378.
 Blond, the, 30, 201, 256, 288.
 Bow Galley, the, 252.
 Briggs, the, 212.
 Brittania, the, 140.
 Bethaiah, the, 140.
 Buckram Schooner, the, 105.
 Camden, the, 71.
 Castle Barge, the, 88.
 Centurion, the, 140.
 Charlotte, the, 150.
 Charming Sally, the, 140, 354,
 362, 363, 395.
 Commodore, the, 197, 225, 226,
 229, 244, 250, 251, 253, 254,
 259, 284, 288, 289, 290, 298,
 308, 309, 310, 315.
 Courier D'Europe, La, 18, 19.
 Deane, the, 155.
 Defence, the, 140, 156, 198, 212,
 225, 244, 378.

Vessels, continued.

Defiance, the, 48, 49, 113, 114,
140, 173.
Diligence, the, 4, 76, 228, 234,
245, 250, 291, 324.
Dolphin, the, 140.
Fancy, the, 40, 41, 44.
Fanny, the, 58.
Fortune, the, 140.
Garth, the, 150, 151.
General Gates, the, 70.
General Leslie, the, 127, 150.
Greens, the, 150.
General Putnam, 262, *see also*
Putnam, the.
Hamden, the, 14, 29, 55, 211,
212, 214, 237, 243, 252, 253,
273, 274, 285, 298, 324.
Hannah, the, 79, 140, 193, 312.
Hazard, the, 29, 32, 125, 192, 197,
198, 199, 200, 201, 204, 208,
227, 229, 233, 236, 238, 239,
242, 243, 245, 255, 269, 291,
297, 298, 311, 312, 315, 324,
325, 327, 331, 395.
Hector, the, 140, 189, 201, 228,
229, 241, 245, 299, 310, 311,
324.
Hope, the, 283, 288.
Howe, the, 182.
Hunter, the, 29, 71, 140, 188,
274, 298, 324.
Industry, the, 140.
Job, the, 140.
Leslie, the, 150; *see also* General
Leslie, the.
Lincoln Galley, the, 71.
Manter, the, 352.
Monmouth, the, 140, 201, 228,
240, 245, 291, 304, 309.
Nancy, the, 140.
Nautilus, the, 75, 76, 387, 389.
Neshquowoit, the, 105, 108, 430.
North, the, 76.
Ordnance Brig, the, 206, 209,
255, 273, 275, 276, 281, 290,
298, 302, 304, 309, 312, 323,
340, 433.
Pallas, the, 72, 198, 212, 233,
244.
Parquet, the, 69.
Pidgeon, the, 140, 239, 243, 309,
340.
Polly, the, 60, 79, 83, 407.
Pranger, the, 69.
Preston, the, 150.
Protector, the, 347.
Providence, the, 69, 198, 212,
225, 228, 231, 233, 244, 245.

Vessels, continued.

Prudence, the, 127.
Putnam, the, 140, 200, 208, 214,
227, 235, 252, 253, 262, 282,
283, 285, 310, 312, 324.
see also, General Putnam, the.
Queen of France, the, 69.
Race Horse, the, 140.
Rachel, the, 141.
Reasonable, the, 30, 262.
Renown, the, 9, 10.
Resolution, the, 350.
Restoration, the, 127, 150.
Revenge, the, 362.
Rising Empire, the, 60.
Rover, the, 289.
Safety, the, 140, 341, 343.
Sally, the, 140, 198, 228, 233,
236, 245, 297, 325, 332.
Samuel, the, 140, 208, 280, 281,
304, 330.
Santilena, the, 76.
Sky Rocket, the, 29, 140, 208,
235, 254, 298, 324.
Sparrow, the, 140.
State Prison Ship, the, 347,
383, 386.
State Yatch, the, 302.
Success, the, 79.
Summersett, the, 28.
Terrible, the, 1, 11, 15, 17.
Tyranicide, the, 197, 225, 228,
233, 236, 242, 245, 246, 286,
312, 324, 393, 394, 395.
Unlon, the, 26.
Unity, the, 140.
Vengeance, the, 140, 207, 220,
228, 235, 241, 245, 253, 254,
255, 290, 310, 312, 324, 342,
344.
Wallace, the, 225.
Warren, the, 125, 188, 191, 200,
202, 205, 212, 221, 222, 225,
226, 227, 231, 234, 239, 240,
241, 246, 252, 253, 289, 290,
291, 297, 307, 309, 310, 312,
324, 326, 432.
Welcome, the, 416.
Vigne, M. Coulaux la, 18, 19.
Vineyard, the, 149, 150.
Vineyard Sound, the, 113, 149,
194, 196.
Vose, Capt. —, 58.

W

Wadlin, Moses, 160.
William, 160.
Wadsworth, Gen. Peleg, 14, 28,
32, 44, 57, 63, 64, 72, 78, 81,

- Wadsworth, *continued*.
 82, 85, 88, 125, 132, 133, 166,
 168, 191, 201, 202, 204, 206,
 209, 210, 211, 217, 220, 221,
 232, 252, 253, 258, 265, 268,
 269, 272, 277, 282, 285, 294,
 297, 298, 300, 301, 308, 318,
 325, 327, 342, 343, 359, 404,
 448.
- Waggagaridawoia River, 428.
- Waite, John, 141, 355.
- Wakefield, Israel, 160.
- Wales, Capt. —, 37, 86, 403.
- Walker, Isaac, 99.
 Micah, 402.
- Wallis, Capt. Joseph, 421.
- Ward, Col. —, 28.
- Ward, Gen. Artemas, 75, 100, 101,
 115, 126, 135, 137, 138, 142,
 143, 148, 153, 172, 187, 190,
 193, 197, 216, 248, 302, 317,
 319, 329, 346, 350, 354, 355,
 356, 360, 361, 365, 368, 371,
 372, 373, 432, 436, 437, 438,
 439, 443, 448.
- Ware, *see* Weare.
- Warren, James, 103, 167, 428.
- Warters, Capt. Daniel,
see also Waters.
- Washington, 424, 433.
 George, 13, 103, 119.
- Waters, } Capt. Daniel, 125, 168.
 Watters, } 228, 241, 245, 250, 255,
 Warters, } 282, 290, 310.
- Watson, Capt. —, of the ma-
 rines, 395.
- Watterman, —, 225.
- Weare, } Meshech, 10, 11.
 Ware, }
- Webber, Charles, 357.
- Weeks, Capt. Samuel, 393.
- Welch, Capt. —, 198, 202, 225,
 226.
- Wellfleet, 195.
- Wells, 14, 55, 292, 423, 425.
 Bay, 9.
 Capt. —, 151.
- Welsh, Capt. —, 326.
 Francis, purser, 113, 127, 149.
- Wescot, Capt. —, 307.
- Wescot's Point, 191, 265.
- West Indies, the, 35, 165, 409.
- West, Capt. — Nathaniel, 125,
 156, 168, 188, 235, 241, 242,
 310, 311.
- West Point, 27.
- Westcot, William, 383, 384.
- Weston, } 425, 439.
 Westown, }
- Jones Farm, the, 425, 439, 440.
- Westport, Mass., Horse Neck,
 150.
- Weymouth, Blanchard, 351.
- Whales, Capt. —, of Dorches-
 ter, 413.
- Whipple, J., clerk, 271, 272.
 Dr. Joseph, surgeon, 152, 216.
- White, Capt. —, 141.
 Col. —, 151.
 B., 75, 115, 126, 135, 137, 138,
 142, 143, 148, 153, 172, 193,
 197, 248, 302, 346, 350, 354,
 355, 356, 361, 364, 365, 368,
 371, 372, 373, 432, 436, 437,
 438, 439, 443.
 Samuel, 424, 433, 434.
- Whitten, —, 406.
- Whittier, William, 357.
- Wilkinson, Gen. James, 36, 37.
- Williams, Capt. —, of Salem,
 37, 151.
 George, 41, 42.
 Capt. John Foster, 125, 168, 196,
 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203,
 208, 219, 220, 229, 230, 235,
 237, 238, 242, 244, 245, 246,
 283, 287, 290, 297, 299, 311,
 320.
- Willson, Benjamin, 160.
 Thomas 160.
- Wilmington, 55.
- Windham, 145, 146, 402.
- Wingate, John, 155.
- Winship, Jonathan, 395, 427, 438,
 439.
- Winslow, Jonathan, 360.
 David, 383, 384.
 Elijah, 112, 126.
 Gilbert, Jr., 48, 114.
- Winthrop, 357, 360.
- Wood, Aaron, 111, 126, 135, 136,
 137, 142, 143, 147, 148, 329,
 350, 354, 355, 356, 361, 365,
 368, 371, 372, 373, 432, 436,
 437, 438, 439, 443.
 Abiel, 406.
- Woodward, Capt. Smith, 60, 79,
 83.
- Worcester County, 164.
- Wright, Daniel, 405, 407.
- Wyer, Robert, 170, 171.
- Y
- Yankees, the, 199.
- York, 5, 55, 65, 73, 385, 406, 420.
 York, Capt. —, 364.
 Benjamin, 380, 402.
 County, 5, 22, 26, 38, 72, 73, 74,
 153, 159, 263, 292, 293, 313,
 355, 393, 426.
 troops, the, 275, 313.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



F
16
M38
v.17

Maine Historical Society
Documentary history of
the state of Maine

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

